

Liberty Quotes

Peace and Prosperity

A collection of historical, philosophical, political and legal quotations

CHRISTOPHER KALABUS

¹ Permission to distribute, upload, reprint, or republish this book in full is freely granted so long as the book remains complete and unedited, and credit is noted.

Abbey, Edward - A patriot must always be prepared to protect his country from his government.

Abbey, Edward (author, 1927-1989) - The tank, the B-52, the fighter-bomber, the state controlled police and the military are the weapons of dictatorship. The rifle is the weapon of democracy... If guns are outlawed, only the government will have guns. Only the police, the secret police, the military, the hired servants of our rulers. Only the government—and a few outlaws. I intend to be among the outlaws.

Ackerman, Bruce - There is simply no escaping the fact that the fate of the Constitution is in our hands—as voters, representatives, justices. If we allow ourselves to abuse the tradition of higher lawmaking, the very idea that the Constitution can be viewed as the culminating expression of a mobilized citizenry will disintegrate. After all, the American Republic is no more eternal than the Roman—and it will come to an end when American citizens betray their Constitution’s fundamental ideals and aspirations so thoroughly that existing institutions merely parody the public meanings they formerly conveyed. - WE THE PEOPLE: FOUNDATIONS, 291 (1991).

Acton, Lord – Every class is unfit to govern.

Acton, Lord - Power tends to corrupt, and absolute power corrupts absolutely.

Acton, Lord (John Emerich Edward Dalberg-Acton, 1st Baron, 1834-1902, English Historian) - Liberty is not the means to a higher political end. It is itself the highest political end.

Adams, John – Corruption, like a cancer ... eats faster and faster every hour. The revenue creates pensioners, and the pensioners urge for more revenue. The people grow less steady, spirited, and virtuous, the seekers more numerous and more corrupt, and every day increases the circles of their dependents and expectants, until virtue, integrity, public spirit, simplicity, and frugality become the objects of ridicule and scorn, and vanity, luxury, floppery, selfishness, meanness, and downright venality swallow up the whole of society.

Adams, John Quincy - Posterity—you will never know how much it has cost my generation to preserve your freedom. I hope you will make good use of it.

Adams, John Quincy (1767-1848) - America goes not abroad in search of monsters to destroy. She is the well-wisher to the freedom and independence of all. She is the champion and vindicator only of her own. ... She well knows that by once enlisting under other banners than her own, were they even the banners of foreign independence, she would involve herself beyond the power of extrication in all wars of interest and intrigue, of individual avarice, envy and ambition, which assume the colors and usurp the standards of freedom.

Adams, Phelps - Capitalism and communism stand at opposite poles. Their essential difference is this: The communist seeing the rich man and his fine home says, “No man should have so much.” The capitalist seeing the same thing says, “All men should have as much.”

Adams, Pres. John - Therefore, the jury have the power of deciding an issue upon a general verdict. And, if they have, is it not an absurdity to suppose that the law would oblige them to find a verdict according to the direction of the court, against their own opinion, judgment, and conscience? . . . [I]s a juror to give his verdict generally, according to [the judge’s] direction, or even to find the fact specially, and submit the law to the court? Every man, of any feeling or conscience, will answer, no. It is not only his right, but his duty, in that case, to find the verdict according to his own best understanding, judgment, and conscience, though in direct opposition to the direction of the court. - Diary entry February 12, 1771, reprinted in THE WORKS OF JOHN ADAMS, 254-255 (C. Adams ed. 1850).

Adams, Pres. John - Arms in the hands of individual citizens may be used at individual discretion...in private self-defense. - A DEFENSE OF THE CONSTITUTIONS OF GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, at 475, (Philadelphia 1788)

Adams, Pres. John - Elections, especially of representatives and counselors, should be annual, there not being in the whole circle of the sciences a maxim more infallible than this, “where annual elections end, there slavery begins.” These great men ... should be (chosen) once a year—Like bubbles on the sea of matter bourne, they rise, they break, and to the sea return. This will teach them the great political virtues of humility, patience, and moderation, without which every man in power becomes a ravenous beast of prey.

Adams, Pres. John - Resistance to sudden violence, for the preservation not only of my person, my limbs and life, but of my property, is an indisputable right of nature which I have never surrendered to the public by the compact of society, and which perhaps, I could not surrender if I would. Nor is there anything in the common law of England ... inconsistent with that right. - BOSTON GAZETTE, September 5, 1763, reprinted in 3 The Works of John Adams 438 (Charles F. Adams ed., 1851).

Adams, Pres. John - We hold that each man is the best judge of his own interest.

Adams, Pres. John (Oct. 30, 1735-July 4, 1826; First Vice President, Second President of the U.S.) - You have rights antecedent to all earthly governments; rights that cannot be repealed or restrained by human laws; rights derived from the Great Legislator of the Universe.

Adams, Samuel - A standing army, however necessary it may be at some times, is always dangerous to the liberties of the people. Such power should be watched with a jealous eye.

Adams, Samuel - In all free States the Constitution is fixed; and as the supreme Legislative derives its Power and Authority from the Constitution, it cannot overleap the Bounds of it without destroying its own foundation. - Massachusetts House of Representatives to the Speakers of the Other Houses of Representatives (Feb. 11, 1768), in 1 WRITINGS OF SAMUEL ADAMS 185 (Cushing ed.)

Adams, Samuel – It is always dangerous to the liberties of the people to have an army stationed among them, over which they have no control ... The Militia is composed of free Citizens. There is therefore no danger of their making use of their Power to the destruction of their own Rights, or suffering others to invade them. - 3 SAMUEL ADAMS, WRITINGS 251 (Henry A. Cushing ed., 1906).

Adams, Samuel - Let us contemplate our forefathers, and posterity, and resolve to maintain the rights bequeathed to us from the former, for the sake of the latter. The necessity of the times, more than ever, calls for our utmost circumspection, deliberation, fortitude and perseverance. Let us remember that “if we suffer tamely a lawless attack upon our liberty, we encourage it, and involve others in our doom,” it is a very serious consideration ... that millions yet unborn may be the miserable sharers of the event. - 1771.

Adams, Samuel (1722-1803) - And that the said Constitution be never construed to authorize Congress to infringe the just liberty of the press, or the rights of conscience; or to prevent the people of the United States who are peaceable citizens, from keeping their own arms; or to raise standing ar-

mies, unless when necessary for the defence of the United States, or of some one or more of them; or to prevent the people from petitioning, in a peaceable and orderly manner, the federal legislature, for a redress of grievances; or to subject the people to unreasonable searches and seizures of their persons, papers or possessions. - during the Massachusetts' U.S. Constitutional ratification convention, 178, DEBATES AND PROCEEDINGS IN THE CONVENTION OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS, HELD IN THE YEAR 1788, at 86-87 (Pierce & Hale ed., Boston 1850).

Adams, Samuel (1722-1803; American patriot) - If ye love wealth greater than liberty, the tranquility of servitude greater than the animating contest for freedom, go home from us in peace. We seek not your counsel, nor your arms. Crouch down and lick the hand that feeds you; and may posterity forget that ye were our countrymen. - Philadelphia State House, August 1, 1776.

Adler, Alfred – It is always easier to fight for one's principles than to live up to them.

Adler, Jonathan H. - Through the rapid proliferation of laws reaching every corner of human existence, "the government is manufacturing more criminals now than ever before." The list of illegal activities includes more minutiae than one would think possible. Beer-makers are barred from listing alcohol content on bottles, and liquor distilleries cannot advertise on TV. Filling one's own prairie pothole can land a property owner in jail, as can protecting private property from unlawful intruders. Placing handbills in neighbors' mailboxes is strictly prohibited, and attempting to sell nectaries of an improper size is a federal offense. Companies are no longer allowed to give salaried professionals partial days off without pay, and in Texas it is a crime to call oneself an interior designer without the government's permission. It is perhaps easier to recount all that remains legal than all that is now prohibited. - *Tyranny Now*, LIBERTY, p. 55, November, 1994.

Aeschylus – In war, truth is the first casualty.

ALABAMA CONSTITUTION - That every citizen has a right to bear arms in defense of himself and the state. - article I, section 26.

ALABAMA CONSTITUTION – That the sole object and only legitimate end of government is to protect the citizen in the enjoyment of life, liberty and property, and when government assumes other functions, it is usurpation and oppression. - article I.

ALASKA CONSTITUTION - A well-regulated militia being necessary to the security of a free state, the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed. - article I, section 19.

Alford, J. Tucker - It is precisely this clinging to victimhood as a means of demonstrating one's virtue and advancing one's well-being that has led us into a society in which welfare and quotas are "civil rights," government handouts are "entitlements," and payment to girls having babies out of wedlock are "compassionate," while hard-working, ambitious people are "greedy," punishment of crime is "oppression," and an independent thinker who stands for courage and self-reliance is dismissed as an "Uncle Tom." - *Heroics*, letter to THE AMERICAN SPECTATOR, p. 72, February, 1996.

Allen, Ethan (American Revolutionary Hero, organized the Green Mountain Boys of Vermont) - There is not any thing, which has contributed so much to delude mankind in religious matters, as mistaken apprehensions concerning supernatural inspiration or revelation; not considering that all true religion originates from reason, and can not otherwise be understood, but by the exercise and improvement of it. - REASON, THE ONLY ORACLE OF MAN.

Alterman, Eric – History is replete with examples of empires mounting impressive military campaigns on the cusp of their impending economic collapse.

Amar, Akhil Reed (law professor at Yale Law School and constitutional scholar) - The ultimate right to keep and bear arms belongs to "the people," not the "states." As the language of the Tenth Amendment shows, these two are of course not identical and when the Constitution means "states" it says so. Thus, ... "the people" at the core of the Second Amendment are the same "people" at the heart of the Preamble and the First Amendment, namely Citizens.... Nowadays, it is quite common to speak loosely of the National Guard as "the state militia," but ... the "militia" is identical to "the people" in the core sense described above. - *In The Bill of Rights as a Constitution*, 100 YALE LAW JOURNAL 1131, 1166 (1991).

American Federation of Police - There are many Americans who fear for their lives. They know that at some point, they will have to protect themselves, their own families, and their own property. Should these people be disarmed? No, we don't need to disarm our loyal citizens, our friends, and our neighbors.

AMERICAN INFORMATION NEWSLETTER - Government dictated integration is as bad as government dictated segregation.

AMERICAN JURISPRUDENCE (SECOND) - Daniel Webster, James Otis, and Sir Edward Coke all pointed out that the mere fact of enactment does not and cannot raise mere statutes to the standing of law. Not everything can be considered the Law of the Land. - 16 AM. JUR. 2nd Sec. 547.

AMERICAN JURISPRUDENCE (SECOND) - The general rule is that an unconstitutional statute, though having the form and name of law, is in reality no law, but is wholly void, and ineffective for any purpose; since unconstitutionality dates from the time of its enactment, and not merely from the date of decision so branding it. "No one is bound to obey an unconstitutional law and no courts are bound to enforce it." - 16 AM JUR. 2D § 177, § 256.

Ames, Fisher (April 9, 1758 - July 4, 1808; American statesman, orator, writer, born in Denham, Massachusetts, graduated Harvard at the age of 16, began his practice of law in Denham in 1781, served as Federalist member of House of Representatives 1789-1797) - The rights of conscience, of bearing arms, of changing government, are declared to be inherent in the people. - letter to Thomas Dwight, June 11, 1789; letter to F.R. Minoe, June 12, 1789; 1 WORKS OF FISHER AMES 52-53 (Seth Ames ed., 1854).

An American is killed by violent crime every 21 minutes. A woman is raped every 5 minutes. An American is robbed every 46 seconds, and assaulted every 29 seconds. An American home is robbed every 5 seconds.

An armed person is a citizen. An unarmed person is a subject.

Anderson, Tom - The Original Sin which brought us to the brink of bankruptcy and dictatorship was the Federal Income Tax Amendment and its illegitimate child, Federal Aid.

Anielewicz, Mordechai (Jewish resistance leader against Nazi oppression in Warsaw, Poland, 1943) – The most difficult struggle of all is the one within ourselves. Let us not get accustomed and adjusted to these conditions. The one who adjusts ceases to discriminate between good and evil. He becomes a slave in body and soul. Whatever may happen to you, remember always: Don't adjust! Revolt against the reality! - 1943

Anthony, Susan B. (1820-1906) - I declare to you that woman must not depend upon the protection of man, but must be taught to protect herself, and there I take my stand. - 1871.

Arenburg, Gerald (Executive Director National Association of Chiefs of Police) - [Y]ou are more likely to find a policeman when you run a red light than when you need him in a violent situation. - *quoted by* David B. Kopel, *THE SAMURAI, THE MOUNTIE, AND THE COWBOY: SHOULD AMERICA ADOPT THE GUN CONTROLS OF OTHER DEMOCRACIES?* p. 376 (1992).

Aristotle – What is common to many is least taken care of, for all men have greater regard for what is their own than what they possess in common with others.

Aristotle (384-322 B. C., philosopher) - Both Oligarch and Tyrant mistrust the people, and therefore deprive them of arms.

ARIZONA CONSTITUTION - ... governments derive their just powers from the consent of the governed, and are established to protect and maintain individual rights. - article I, section 2.

ARIZONA CONSTITUTION - The right of the individual citizen to bear arms in defense of himself or the State shall not be impaired, but nothing in this section shall be construed as authorizing individuals or corporations to organize, maintain, or employ an armed body of men. - article II, section 26.

ARKANSAS CONSTITUTION - The citizens of this State shall have the right to keep and bear arms for their common defense. - article II, section 5.

Arkansas Supreme Court - What then, is he protected in the right to keep and thus use? Not every thing that may be useful for offense or defense, but what may properly be included or understood under the title of “arms,” taken in connection with the fact that the citizen is to keep them, as a citizen. Such, then as are found to make up the usual arms of the citizen of the country, and the use of which will properly train and render him efficient in defense of his own liberties, as well as of the State. Under this head, with a knowledge of the habits of our people, and of the arms in the use of which a soldier should be trained, we hold that the rifle, of all descriptions, the shot gun, the musket and repeater, are such arms, and that, under the Constitution, the right to keep such arms cannot be infringed or forbidden by the legislature. - *Fife v. State*, 31 Ark. 455, 460 (1876).

Armey, Richard - [T]he tax code has been piling up, year after year, a symbol of everything gone wrong in America, of arrogant rulers and lost freedom, just waiting for us to pick the whole thing up and heave it away. It has to happen. Free people can put up with such laws only for so long.

Armey, Richard - The people themselves, not their government, should be trusted with spending their own money and making their own decisions. - *THE FREEDOM REVOLUTION*.

Armey, Richard (U.S. Representative, R-TX) - Government is saying to the average citizen every January 1: “For the next five months you’ll be working for us, for goals we shall determine. Is that clear? After May 5 you may look after your own needs and ambitions, but report back to us next January. Now move along.” . . . If nearly half of what you make is spent by someone else, that means that half your work time is spent working for someone else. Call me a radical, but I think that comes dangerously close to being a form of indentured servitude. - *THE FREEDOM REVOLUTION*.

Asimov, Isaac - Politically popular speech has always been protected: even the Jews were free to say ‘Heil Hitler.’

Ayoob, Massad - The whole subject of civilians carrying guns for self defense is discussed too much in the wrong places—ACLU cocktail parties, gun club gatherings—all placid atmospheres far removed from the terrifying reality of violent confrontation with the lawless. It should be discussed in prisons, where professional criminals are remarkably candid about their avoidance of armed citizens who can fight back. It should be discussed in rape crises centers. Ask a woman who has been raped, whether she ever wished she had a gun when it happened . . . and whether she had bought one since. Her reply is likely to be “yes” to at least the first, and often to both. Talk to the bereaved who lost their loved ones to the streets. Talk to those who have been violated in their homes. Ask them how they feel about passive non-resistance. And when you have attuned yourself to the haunting fear that lives with them forever after their nightmare, you will be ready to talk with someone else who was in their place, but survived unscathed because they were armed. The contrast will be striking. These survivors don’t put notches on their pistols, and they don’t brag about what they had to do . . . The taking of a human life, no matter what the circumstances, is an unnatural act, an emotionally shattering experience that leaves its own scars forever. But none of those people regret what they did, and to a man, their first reaction was to go home to their wife and children and hug them, tightly and wordlessly. - *ARMED AND ALIVE*.

Badnarik, Michael - How bad do things have to get before you do something? Do they have to take away all your property? Do they have to license every activity that you want to engage in? Do they have to start throwing you on cattle cars before you say “now wait a minute, I don’t think this is a good idea.” How long is it going to be before you finally resist and say “No, I will not comply. Period!” Ask yourself now because sooner or later you are going to come to that line, and when they cross it, you’re going to say well now cross this line; ok now cross that line; ok now cross this line. Pretty soon you’re in a corner. Sooner or later you’ve got to stand your ground whether anybody else does or not. That is what liberty is all about.

Balzac, Honore de (1789-1850, French writer) - Bureaucracy is a giant mechanism operated by pygmies.

Bandow, Doug - [E]conomic liberty and creative entrepreneurship are the basis of any solution to today’s social and economic difficulties. Blaming business, setting wages, and attempting to run the economy by decree from Washington only exacerbates the problems. Consider the minimum wage. It seems so simple: Tell business to pay its workers more. But a hike in the minimum wage is essentially a tax, punishing precisely those companies that hire workers with the least skills. - *Big business is not to blame*, *THE WASHINGTON TIMES*, October 13, 1995.

Bandow, Doug - [R]eal charity doesn’t mean giving away someone else’s money. - *National Service—or Government Service?*, *POLICY REVIEW*, p. 34, September-October, 1996.

Bandow, Doug - Being paid by the government to shelve books in a library, whether as an employee or as an Americorps member, is no more laudable or valuable than being paid by Crown Books to stock bookshelves in a bookstore. A host of private-sector jobs provide enormous public benefits—consider health care professionals, medical and scientific researchers, entrepreneurs, inventors, and artists. Many of these people earn less than they could in alternative work; they have chosen to serve in their own way. Yet government programs that equate public employment with service to society effectively denigrate service through private employment. - *National Service—or Government Service?*, *POLICY REVIEW*, p. 34, September-October, 1996.

Bandow, Doug – Gun control has proved to be a grievous failure, a means of disarming honest citizens without limiting firepower available to those who prey on the law-abiding. Attempting to use the legal system to punish the weapon rather than the person misusing the weapon is similarly doomed to fail. – WASHINGTON POST, July 9, 1989.

Bandow, Doug - The history of the welfare state is the history of public enterprise pushing out private organization. The impact was largely unintentional, but natural and inevitable. Higher taxes left individuals with less money to give; government's assumption of responsibility for providing welfare shriveled the perceived duty of individuals to respond to their neighbors' needs; and the availability of public programs gave recipients an alternative to private assistance, one which did not challenge recipients to reform their destructive behavior. – *National Service—or Government Service?*, POLICY REVIEW, p. 34, September-October, 1996.

Bandow, Doug (columnist, author, and senior fellow at the CATO Institute) - In fact, as guarantor of global peace the U.N. has been a flop. . . . Peacekeeping became a simple effort to separate combatants, like in Cyprus, who had tired of fighting. True, Washington adopted a U.N. fig leaf for both the Korean and Iraqi wars, but it was America that ran both campaigns. The U.N. flag was for show. . . . Where the U.N. itself has attempted to do more—in Somalia and Bosnia, for instance—the results have not been pretty. . . . In fact, it is the institution itself—an unaccountable global bureaucracy with an appetite for self-aggrandizement and disdain for cost-consciousness—that is flawed. . . . Entrusting an organization most noted for its incompetence and corruption with serious power would not likely bring world peace. Allowing the United Nations to suck America and other Western states into more Bosnias and Somalias would only compound foreign tragedies. . . . Theoretically worthy organizations like the World Health Organization, Food and Agriculture Organization, and United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization have been wracked by infighting, incompetence, cronyism, and corruption. Moreover, for years the numerically strong Third World states hijacked much of the U.N. bureaucracy to promote . . . attempts to mandate international redistribution of resources to autocratic governments of small state and stifle the Western media's activities in the same nations. . . . Congress should act, over the president's veto if necessary, to stop forcing U.S. taxpayers to fund the U.N.'s bloated bureaucracy and Mr. Boutros-Ghali's inflated global ambitions. – *Seeing the U.N. plain*, THE WASHINGTON TIMES, Thursday, June 29, 1995.

Banister, Joseph (CPA, former IRS Criminal Investigator) – The Internal Revenue Service is everything the so-called tax protesters said it was; non-responsive, unable to withstand scrutiny, tyrannical, and oblivious to the rule of law and the U.S. Constitution. – quoted by Sarah Foster, *The Power to Destroy, IRS Special Agent Challenges System*, WORLDNETDAILY, March 26, 1999.

Barclay, William (1546-1608, Scottish jurist) - Self-defense is a part of the law of nature; nor can it be denied the community, even against the king himself.

Barlow, Joel (1754-1812; American writer, diplomat, philosopher) - [Individual disarmament] palsies the hand and brutalizes the mind; an habitual disuse of physical force totally destroys the moral; and men lose at once the power of protecting themselves, and of discerning the cause of their oppression. – ADVICE TO THE PRIVILEGED ORDERS IN THE SEVERAL STATES OF EUROPE 16-17 (London 1792).

Barnett, Randy E. and Don B. Kates – [I]f anti-gun laws explain low Japanese homicide rates, why does Taiwan (where gun possession is a capital offense) have a higher murder rate than the U.S.? Why does Russia also have much higher homicide rates, despite a longtime, highly stringent gun control policy and the adoption by the Soviet Army of different caliber weapons than any Western nation, a measure which hampered soldiers returning with souvenirs from World War II and later wars from obtaining ammunition? (c) Austria, Israel, and Switzerland, which have gun possession rates equaling or exceeding those in the U.S., have homicide rates fully as low or lower than the highly gun-restrictive nations of Western Europe. An Israeli criminologist notes that Israel's murder "rates are . . . much lower than in the United States . . . despite the greater availability of guns to law-abiding [Israeli] civilians." . . . in Israel if you legally possess a firearm (by loan or licensure), you are allowed to carry it on your person (concealed or unconcealed). The police even recommend you carry it [concealed] because then the gun is protected from thieves or children. The result is that in any big crowd of citizens, there are some people with their personal handguns on them (usually concealed). American massacres, in which dozens of unarmed victims are mowed down before police can arrive, astound Israelis, who note what occurred at a Jerusalem [crowd spot] some weeks before the California McDonald's massacre: three terrorists who attempted to machine-gun the throng managed to kill only one victim before being shot down by handgun-carrying Israelis. Presented to the press the next day, the surviving terrorist complained that his group had not realized that Israeli civilians were armed. The terrorists had planned to machine-gun a succession of crowd spots, thinking that they would be able to escape before the police or army could arrive to deal with them. – *Under Fire: The New Consensus on the Second Amendment*, 45 EMORY L. J. 1139, 1239-40 (1996).

Barnett, Randy E. and Don B. Kates – [L]ate eighteenth century Americans, being classically educated, took as gospel Aristotle's lessons that basic to tyrants is "mistrust of the people; hence they deprive them of arms," and that confiscation of the Athenians' personal arms had been instrumental to the tyrannies of Pisistratus and the Thirty. Far from being an anachronism, possession of arms served importantly and recently to protect political speech and action even in our own nation, as veterans of the civil rights struggle in the South have attested. Based on actual experience in the South, it has been observed that armed self-defense brings police intervention and martyrdom does not. Public authorities and influential elites may be content to see unarmed victims injured or slain, if the violence can be so confined. But when victims can arm themselves, authorities feel compelled to take action, lest incidents lead to widespread bloodshed and disorder. . . . Indeed, it has been argued that the personal right to defensive arms is particularly relevant in a century which has seen almost 160 million unarmed civilians murdered by governments or by private groups or militias acting with government acquiescence or encouragement. – *Under Fire: The New Consensus on the Second Amendment*, 45 EMORY L. J. 1139, 1230-31 (1996).

Barnett, Randy E. and Don B. Kates – [T]he very concept that the Amendment guaranteed only a right of the states or related to their militias appears to have been completely unknown before the twentieth century. That the individual right interpretation was the common understanding is shown by the earliest American legal commentary on the Second Amendment. – *Under Fire: The New Consensus on the Second Amendment*, 45 EMORY L. J. 1139, 1219 (1996).

Barnett, Randy E. and Don B. Kates – American anti-gun advocates manifest an elitist contempt for ordinary citizens by their portrayal of the common person as a potential murderer. This myth asserts that most murders are committed, not by criminals, but by ordinary people; therefore, if guns were banned most potential murderers would docilely comply with the ban, and most disputes would end in fistfights at worst. . . . [M]urderers are highly aberrant. They tend to have lifelong histories of felony, extreme violence, and other hazardous behaviors (toward themselves as well as those around them), including car and gun accidents, substance abuse, and psychopathology. . . . 70-80% of those charged with murder had prior adult records, with an average adult criminal career of six or more years, including four major adult felony arrests. Indeed, over 10% of accused murderers

were actually out on pretrial release, that is, they were awaiting trial on some other offense when the murder was committed. - *Under Fire: The New Consensus on the Second Amendment*, 45 EMORY L. J. 1139, 1244-45 (1996).

Barnett, Randy E. and Don B. Kates – Anti-gun activists’ radical disconnection from, lack of empathy for, and willingness to use legal coercion and incarceration to suppress the culture that produced and that still supports the Second Amendment are potentially disastrous for a pluralistic society. - *Under Fire: The New Consensus on the Second Amendment*, 45 EMORY L. J. 1139, 1218 (1996).

Barnett, Randy E. and Don B. Kates – The criminological evidence ... shows: (a) that victims who use firearms in self-defense are much less likely to be injured—or to be robbed, raped, or assaulted—than are victims who comply or who resist with other weapons; (b) that handguns are used by good citizens in self-defense at least hundreds of thousands of times annually; and (c) that felons fear and take steps to avoid armed victims. - *Under Fire: The New Consensus on the Second Amendment*, 45 EMORY L. J. 1139, 1228 (1996).

Barnett, Randy E. and Don B. Kates – The eighteenth century usage of “regulate” had the more specialized meaning of “practiced in the use of arms, properly trained, and/or disciplined.” - *Under Fire: The New Consensus on the Second Amendment*, 45 EMORY L. J. 1139, 1208 (1996) citing Robert Dowlut, *The Right to Arms*, 36 OKLA L. REV. 65, 92 n. 133 (1983).

Barnett, Randy E. and Don B. Kates – The most recent and exhaustive data analysis concludes that handguns are used by victims to defend themselves about three times more often than they are misused by criminals in violent crime. ... Particularly impressive support for this conclusion has been supplied through its endorsement by an eminent criminologist who is deeply opposed to gun ownership. ... 34% of the convicts “said they had been scared off, shot at, wounded or captured by an armed victim, ... and about two-thirds (69%) had at least one acquaintance who had this experience.” ... 34% of the felons said that in contemplating a crime they either “often” or “regularly” worried that they “[m]ight get shot at by the victim”; and 57% agreed that “[m]ost criminals are more worried about meeting an armed victim than they are about running into the police.” ... the felons most frightened “about confronting an armed victim” were those “from states with the greatest relative number of privately owned firearms”; while, on the other hand, the highest robbery rates are in the jurisdictions which are most restrictive of gun ownership. Finally, recent data establish that Handgun Control, Inc. is wrong in advising submission as invariably the best strategy for victims of rape or robbery: “the best defense against injury is to put up no defense—give them what they want or run.” Analysis of nationwide victimization data gathered for the U.S. Department of Justice shows that, far from defensive gun use endangering gun-armed victims, those who resist with guns are injured far less often than either those who submit or those who resist with other weapons. Of course, gun-armed resisters are also much less likely to be robbed, raped, or otherwise harmed. - *Under Fire: The New Consensus on the Second Amendment*, 45 EMORY L. J. 1139, 1242-45 (1996).

Barnett, Randy E. and Don B. Kates – The relative absence of natural fathers, abetted in ghetto households by welfare policy, has a pernicious effect on male children. The War on Drugs has also perversely exacerbated violence among black males in at least four ways: (a) the black market uses violence to enforce agreements and fight over turf; (b) turf fights are exacerbated by imprisoning established sellers; and (c) black market sellers are routinely murdered for their money or their drugs. Finally, and generally overlooked, (d) by imprisoning massive numbers of African-American males, the War on Drugs has taken untold thousands of fathers away from their male children, thereby perpetuating the climate of violence among inner-city youth. - *Under Fire: The New Consensus on the Second Amendment*, 45 EMORY L. J. 1139, 1253 (1996).

Barnett, Randy E. and Don B. Kates - To discriminate among the constitutional rights that one is willing to defend is ruinous to the credibility of those who exhort or hector public officials to honor rights with which those officials may disagree or which they may wish to disregard. - *Under Fire: The New Consensus on the Second Amendment*, 45 EMORY L. J. 1139, 1147 (1996).

Barnett, Randy E. and Don B. Kates (Randy E. Barnett is the Austin B. Fletcher professor of law at Boston University, and Don B. Kates is an attorney in San Francisco, CA, LL.B. Yale 1966) – [T]he right of the people to keep and bear arms is to be treated the same as the other rights of the people specified in the Constitution—no more and no less. Like the other rights mentioned in the Bill of Rights, it is a right to be asserted by individuals against infringement by government. Like other rights in the Bill of Rights, it is not absolute, but neither is it a hollow shell which legislatures can ignore with impunity. - *Under Fire: The New Consensus on the Second Amendment*, 45 EMORY L. J. 1139, 1142 (1996).

Barry, Dave – The best way to understand this whole issue is to look at what the government does: it takes money from some people, keeps a bunch of it, and gives the rest to other people.

Bastiat, Claude Frederic - All you have to do, is to see whether the law takes from some what belongs to them in order to give it to others to whom it does not belong. We must see whether the law performs, for the profit of one citizen and to the detriment of others, an act which that citizen could not perform himself without being guilty of a crime. Repeat such a law without delay. ... [I]f you don’t take care, what begins by being an exception tends to become general, to multiply itself, and to develop into a veritable system.

Bastiat, Claude Frederic - Everyone wants to live at the expense of the State. They forget that the State lives at the expense of everyone.

Bastiat, Claude Frederic - If goods are not allowed to cross international borders, soldiers will.

Bastiat, Claude Frederic - If philanthropy is not voluntary, it destroys liberty and justice. The law can give nothing that has not first been taken from its owner.

Bastiat, Claude Frederic - It is always beneficial for a nation to specialize in what it can produce best and then trade with others to acquire goods at costs lower than it would take to produce them at home.

Bastiat, Claude Frederic - Life, Liberty, and property do not exist because men have made laws. On the contrary, it was the fact that life, liberty, and property existed beforehand that caused men to make laws in the first place. - THE LAW (1850).

Bastiat, Claude Frederic - Often the masses are plundered and do not know it.

Bastiat, Claude Frederic - Sometimes the law defends plunder and participates in it. Sometimes the law places the whole apparatus of judges, police, prisons and gendarmes at the service of the plunderers, and treats the victim—when he defends himself—as a criminal. - THE LAW.

Bastiat, Claude Frederic - The mission of the law is *not* to oppress persons and plunder them of their property, even though the law may be acting in a philanthropic spirit. Its purpose is to protect persons and property.... If you exceed this proper limit—if you attempt to make the law religious,

fraternal, equalizing, philanthropic, industrial, or artistic—you will then be lost in uncharted territory, in vagueness and uncertainty, in a forced utopia or, even worse, in a multitude of utopias, each striving to seize the law and impose it on you. - THE LAW.

Bastiat, Claude Frederic – The safest way to make laws respected is to make them respectable. - THE LAW.

Bastiat, Claude Frederic - The state is that great fiction by which everyone tries to live at the expense of everyone else. THE LAW, 1850.

Bastiat, Claude Frederic - They would be the shepherds over us, their sheep. Certainly such an arrangement presupposes that they are naturally superior to the rest of us. And certainly we are fully justified in demanding from the legislators and organizers proof of this natural superiority.

Bastiat, Claude Frederic (1801 - 1850, French economist and statesman, orphan,) - What, then, is the law? It is the collective organization of the individual right to lawful defense. ... since an individual cannot lawfully use force against the person, liberty, or property of another individual, then the common force—for the same reason—cannot lawfully be used to destroy the person, liberty, or property of individual groups. ... But, unfortunately, law by no means confines itself to its proper functions. And when it has exceeded its proper functions, it has not done so merely in some inconsequential and debatable matters. The law has gone further than this; it has acted in direct opposition to its own purpose. The law has been used to destroy its own objective: It has been applied to annihilating the justice that it was supposed to maintain; to limiting and destroying rights which its real purpose was to respect. The law has placed the collective force at the disposal of the unscrupulous who wish, without risk, to exploit the person, liberty, and property of others. It has converted plunder into a right, in order to protect plunder. And it has converted lawful defense into a crime, in order to punish lawful defense. - THE LAW, 1850.

Bastiat, Frederic - Life, faculties, production—in other words, individuality, liberty, property—this is man. And in spite of the cunning of artful political leaders, these three gifts from God precede all human legislation and are superior to it. - THE LAW, 1850.

Batille, Jorge (President of Uruguay) – Why don't we just legalize drugs? ... The day that it is legalized in the United States, it will lose value. And if it loses value, there will be no profit. But as long as the U.S. citizenry doesn't rise up to do something, they will pass this life fighting and fighting.
- December 1, 2000, EL OBSERVADOR.

Bazelon, Chief Judge David L. (U.S. Court of Appeals, D.C. Cir.) - My own view rests on the premise that nullification can and should serve an important function in the criminal process ... The doctrine permits the jury to bear on the criminal process a sense of fairness and particularized justice ... The drafters of legal rules cannot anticipate and take account of every case where a defendant's conduct is "unlawful" but not blameworthy, any more than they can draw a bold line to mark the boundary between an accident and negligence. It is the jury—as spokesmen for the community's sense of values—that must explore that subtle and elusive boundary. ... I do not see any reason to assume that jurors will make rampantly abusive use of their power. Trust in the jury is, after all, one of the cornerstones of our entire criminal jurisprudence, and if that trust is without foundation we must reexamine a great deal more than just the nullification doctrine. - *U.S. v. Dougherty*, 473 F. 2d 1113, 1141-42 (*dissent*) (1972).

Bazelon, Chief Judge David L. - Nullification is not a "defense" recognized by law, but rather a mechanism that permits a jury, as community conscience, to disregard the strict requirements of law where it finds that those requirements cannot justly be applied in a particular case. - *U.S. v. Dougherty*, 473 F. 2d 1113, 42 (*dissent*) (1972).

Beam, Judge (U.S. Circuit Judge, 8th Cir.) - I disagree that *Cases v. United States*, 131 F.2d 916 (1st Cir. 1942); *United States v. Warin*, 530 F.2d 103 (6th Cir. 1976); *United States v. Oakes*, 564 F.2d 394 (10th Cir. 1977); and *United States v. Nelson*, 859 F.2d 1318 (8th Cir. 1988) properly interpret the Constitution or the Supreme Court's holding in *United States v. Miller* ... insofar as they say that Congress has the power to prohibit an individual from possessing any type of firearm, even when kept for lawful purposes. Judge Gibson's opinion seems to adopt that premise and with that holding, I disagree. - *United States v. Hale*, 978 F.2d 1016, 1021 (8th Cir. 1992) (Beam, J. concurring specially).

Beard, Charles Austin (American Historian, 1874-1948) - You need only reflect that one of the best ways to get yourself a reputation as a dangerous citizen these days is to go about repeating the very phrases which our founding fathers used in the struggle for independence.

Beccaria, Cesare Bonesana, Marchesi di (1738-1794; Italian jurist, criminologist, economist) - False is the idea of utility that sacrifices a thousand real advantages for one imaginary or trifling inconvenience; that would take fire from men because it burns, and water because one may drown in it; that has no remedy for evils, except destruction. The laws that forbid the carrying of arms are laws of such a nature. They disarm those only who are neither inclined nor determined to commit crimes. ... Such laws make things worse for the assaulted and better for the assailants; they serve rather to encourage than to prevent homicide, for an unarmed man may be attacked with greater confidence than an armed man. They ought to be designated as laws not preventive but fearful of crimes, produced by the tumultuous impression of a few isolated facts, and not by thoughtful consideration of the inconveniences and advantages of a universal decree. - AN ESSAY ON CRIMES AND PUNISHMENTS 87-88 (1764) (Henry Paolucci translation 1963).

Beck, Joan (columnist) - We used to be a free people. Now we are hedged in by millions of laws. Harassed by a plague of opportunistic lawyers. Harmed by regulations meant for our protection. Unnecessarily taxed to pay for a suffocating bureaucracy. Drowning in petty paperwork. Stifled by "rights" that rarely benefit anyone. - HOUSTON CHRONICLE, February 6, 1995.

Belloc, Hilaire (1870-1953, French born British writer) – The control of the production of wealth is the control of human life itself. - THE SERVILE STATE.

Belz, Max Victor (Iowa grain dealer) – I don't want my children fed or clothed by the state, but I would prefer that to their being educated by the state.

Bennet, George - [T]he distinctive difference between a freeman and a slave was a right to possess arms, not so much, as had been stated, for the purpose of defending his property as his liberty. - 41 T. C. HANSARD, THE PARLIAMENTARY DEBATES FROM THE YEAR 1803 TO THE PRESENT TIME 1130-31 (1819).

Berger, Raoul (Howard Univ. Law Prof.) - Usurpation, the exercise of power not granted, is not legitimized by repetition.

Bergland, David (lawyer, law professor, writer, lecturer, publisher, libertarian) - The average taxpayer in Germany or Japan pays less for the defense of his country than the average taxpayer in America pays for the defense of Germany or Japan. - LIBERTARIANISM IN ONE LESSON, p. 41 (Sixth Edition 1993).

Bethel, Tom - It is *wrong* to take half or more of what people earn; wrong to force some people to pay for the support of others, threatening them with jail if they refuse (are in “noncompliance”). - *A Flat Tax is Gonna Come*, THE AMERICAN SPECTATOR, p. 19, April, 1996.

Bethel, Tom – No government has ever commanded the resources at the disposal of our ungodly Leviathan, which consumes about 25 percent of the product of the world’s richest country. It is driven by a voracious alliance of government’s own employees, and those who receive benefits from the state. At least 90 million Americans either depend directly on government handouts or jobs, and each private worker must support not only himself and his family, but also carry a government worker on his shoulders. - *Freedom and Its Enemies*, AMERICAN SPECTATOR, June, 1999 p. 19.

Bethel, Tom – No Gulag, evidently, can deter the advocates of state power from believing in their own virtue and in the morality of the power they exercise. We are all Hobbesians now. Virtue is presumed to reside in the state. Its reliance on compulsion is seen as fulfilling, no undermining, morality. Our communicators, oddly employed in the private sector, work tirelessly to ensure that state control is maintained, our taxes stay high, the official message is promoted. The people know, and can only know, a tiny fraction of what Leviathan does, and what they know is what these partisans tell them. - *Freedom and Its Enemies*, AMERICAN SPECTATOR, June, 1999 p. 19.

Beveridge, Senator Albert J. - If liberty is worth keeping and free representative government worth saving, we must stand for all American fundamentals—not some, but all. All are woven into the great fabric of our national well-being. We cannot hold fast to some only, and abandon others that, for the moment, we find inconvenient. If one American fundamental is prostrated, others in the end will surely fall. - 1920.

Beware the leader who bangs the drums of war in order to whip the citizenry into a patriotic fervor, for patriotism is indeed a double-edged sword. It both emboldens the blood, just as it narrows the mind. And when the drums of war have reached a fever pitch and the blood boils with hate and the mind has closed, the leader will have no need in seizing the rights of the citizenry. Rather, the citizenry, infused with fear and blinded by patriotism, will offer up all of their rights unto the leader and gladly so.

Bierce, Ambrose Gwinnet (1842-1914, American writer) – An election is nothing more than an advance auction of stolen goods.

Bilbray, Representative James (D-NV) - Our U.S. government each year spends roughly 30 percent more money than it takes in. It took 39 Presidents and 200 years to accumulate a debt of \$1 trillion dollars. But it has taken only the past 12 years for that debt to triple to more than \$5.9 trillion. Interest payments on the deficit alone add up to more than what our government pays for unemployment compensation, veteran’s benefits, postal operations, housing, education, and highways combined. Saddled with this tremendous burden, it is impossible for our businesses to invest, harder for families to afford homes and medical care, and difficult for the United States to play its role in matters of national and international economic security.

Bingham, Congressman John A. (R-OH; drafter of the 14th Amendment to the U.S. Constitution) – Mr. Speaker, that the scope and meaning of the limitations imposed by the first section, fourteenth amendment of the Constitution may be more fully understood, permit me to say that the privileges and immunities of citizens of the United States ... are chiefly defined in the first eight amendments to the Constitution of the United States. Those eight amendments are as follows. ... These eight articles I have shown never were limitations upon the power of the States, until made so by the fourteenth amendment. The words of that amendment ... are an express prohibition upon every state in the Union. - CONG. GLOBE, 39th Congress, 1st Session, 2765 (1866).

Black, Charles L., Jr. - What a government of limited powers needs, at the beginning and forever, is some means of satisfying the people that it has taken all steps humanly possible to stay within its powers. That is the condition of its legitimacy, and its legitimacy, in the long run, is the condition of its life. - THE PEOPLE AND THE COURT, 52 (1960).

Black, Justice Hugo - ... any broad unlimited power to hold laws unconstitutional because they offend what this Court conceives to be the ‘conscience of our people’ ... was not given by the Framers, but rather has been bestowed on the Court by the Court.

Black, Justice Hugo - [I]t is true that [the provisions of the Bill of Rights] were designed to meet ancient evils. But they are the same kind of human evils that have emerged from century to century whenever excessive power is sought by the few at the expense of the many. - *Adamson v. California*, 332 U.S. 46, 89 (*Dissent*) (1947).

Black, Justice Hugo - In my judgment the people of no nation can lose their liberty so long as a Bill of Rights like ours survives and its basic purposes are conscientiously interpreted, enforced and respected so as to afford continuous protection against old, as well as new, devices and practices which might thwart those purposes. I fear to see the consequences of the Court's practice of substituting its own concepts of decency and fundamental justice for the language of the Bill of Rights as its point of departure in interpreting and enforcing that Bill of Rights. - *Adamson v. California*, 332 U.S. 46, 89 (*Dissent*) (1947).

Black, Justice Hugo - The first ten amendments were proposed and adopted largely because of fear that Government might unduly interfere with prized individual liberties. The people wanted and demanded a Bill of Rights written into their Constitution. The amendments embodying the Bill of Rights were intended to curb all branches of the Federal Government in the fields touched by the amendments—Legislative, Executive, and Judicial. - *Adamson v. California*, 332 U.S. 46, 71 (*Dissent*) (1947).

Black, Justice Hugo - The public welfare demands that constitutional cases must be decided according to the terms of the Constitution itself, and not according to judges’ views of fairness, reasonableness, or justice. I have no fear of constitutional amendments properly adopted, but I do fear the rewriting of the Constitution by judges under the guise of interpretation. - Columbia University’s Charpentier Lectures (1968)

Black, Justice Hugo Lafayette (1886-1971) - My study of the historical events that culminated in the Fourteenth Amendment, and the expressions of those who sponsored and favored, as well as those who opposed its submission and passage, persuades me that one of the chief objects that the provisions of the Amendment's first section, separately, and as a whole, were intended to accomplish was to make the Bill of Rights, applicable to the states. ... I would follow what I believe was the original purpose of the Fourteenth Amendment—to extend to all the people of the nation the complete protection of the Bill of Rights. To hold that this Court can determine what, if any, provisions of the Bill of Rights will be enforced, and if so to what degree, is to frustrate the great design of a written Constitution. - *Adamson v. California*, 332 U.S. 46, 72, 89 (*Dissent*) (1947).

Blackstone, Sir William – [Self-defense is] justly called the primary law of nature, so it is not, neither can it be in fact, taken away by the laws of society. - 3 WILLIAM BLACKSTONE, COMMENTARIES 139.

Blackstone, Sir William (1725-1780; British jurist and legal scholar) - Of the absolute rights of individuals: ... 5. The fifth and last auxiliary rights of the subject ... is that of having arms for their defense. ... - I W. BLACKSTONE, COMMENTARIES 123.

Bland, Theodore - I have founded my hopes to the single object of securing (in terrorem) the great and essential rights of freemen from the encroachments of Power—so far as to authorize resistance when they should be either openly attacked or insidiously undermined. - letter to Patrick Henry, March 19, 1790, 3 PATRICK HENRY 417-18 (1951).

Block, Dr. Walter (Senior Economist, The Fraser Institute) - Protectionism is a misnomer. The *only* people protected by tariffs, quotas and trade restrictions are those engaged in uneconomic and wasteful activity. Free trade is the only philosophy compatible with international peace and prosperity.

Bloom, Sol (Director General of the United States Constitution Sesquicentennial Commission) - Q. What is meant by the term “constitution”? A. A constitution embodies the fundamental principles of a government. Our constitution, adopted by the sovereign power, is amendable by that power only. To the constitution all laws, executive actions, and judicial decisions must conform, as it is the creator of the powers exercised by the departments of government. Q. Why has our Constitution been classed as “rigid”? A. The term “rigid” is used in opposition to “flexible” because the provisions are in a written document which cannot be legally changed with the same ease and in the same manner as ordinary laws. The British constitution, which is unwritten, can, on the other hand be changed overnight by an act of Parliament. ... Q. Where, in the Constitution, is there mention of education? A. There is none; education is a matter reserved for the States. ... Q. Does the Constitution give us our rights and liberties? A. No, it does not, it only guarantees them. The people had all their rights and liberties before they made the Constitution. The Constitution was formed, among other purposes, to make the people’s liberties *secure*—secure not only as against foreign attack but against oppression by their own government. They set specific limits upon their national government and upon the States, and reserved to themselves all powers that they did not grant. The Ninth Amendment declares: “The enumeration in the Constitution, of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people.” - THE STORY OF THE CONSTITUTION 1787 - WE THE PEOPLE - 1937, copyrighted to The United States Constitutional Sesquicentennial Commission, July 28, 1937, pg. 168, 169, 177.

Boaz, David – Bureaucrats and politicians are just as self-interested as the rest of us. - *What Big Government Is All About*, THE FREEMAN, April, 1997, p. 210.

Boaz, David – Maybe that’s because guns are sold at a profit, while schools are provided by the government. - In response to Jocelyn Elders statement, “It is often easier for our children to obtain a gun than it is to find a good school.”

Boaz, David – Power always corrupts, and the power of government to tell people how to live their lives or to transfer money from those who earn it to others is always a temptation to corruption. Taxes and regulations reduce people’s incentive to produce wealth, and government transfer programs reduce people’s incentive to work, to save, and to help family and friends in case of sickness, disability, or retirement. ... [I]t is nonetheless clear that government enterprises are less efficient, less innovative, and more wasteful than private firms.... [C]ompare what it’s like to call American Express versus the IRS to correct problems. Or compare a private apartment building with public housing. - LIBERTARIANISM, A PRIMER, p. 13 (The Free Press, a division of Simon & Schuster, 1997).

Boaz, David (Executive vice president of the CATO Institute) - The real reason to abolish departments like Energy and Education is not to promote efficiency, nor even to save taxpayers’ money. It is that many agencies perform functions that are not Federal responsibility. The founders delegated to the Government only strictly defined authority in Article I, Section 8, of the Constitution. Search the entire Constitution, and you will find no authorization for Congress to subsidize the arts, finance and regulate education or invest tax revenues in energy research. - *Budget Cuts: Less Than Meets the Eye*, NEW YORK TIMES, op-ed Thursday, July 6, 1995.

Boaz, David and Morris Barrett (Morris Barrett is a New York writer) - Education Department figures show that the average private elementary school tuition in America is less than \$2,500. The average tuition for all private schools, elementary and secondary, is \$3,116, or less than half of the cost per pupil in the average public school, \$6,857. - *WHAT WOULD A SCHOOL VOUCHER BUY? The Real Cost of Private Schools*, CATO INSTITUTE BRIEFING PAPER No. 25, March, 1996.

Boaz, David and Morris Barrett - American [public] schools are failing because they are organized according to a bureaucratic, monopolistic model; their organizing principle is basically the same as that of a socialist economy. - *WHAT WOULD A SCHOOL VOUCHER BUY? The Real Cost of Private Schools*, CATO INSTITUTE BRIEFING PAPER No. 25, March, 1996.

Bock, Alan - The median family of four ... paid \$4,722 in federal taxes last year. That’s enough to pay for a new curtain for the secretary of commerce’s office, to bribe a farmer not to plant 38 acres with corn ... seven weeks of salary for a Customs man assigned to save us from the terror of high-quality, low priced foreign TV sets, or the subsidy on 6,000 bushels of wheat to prop up the Soviet regime. Surely civilization would collapse without such essential services. - ORANGE COUNTY REGISTER.

Bolick, Clint - Trickle-down civil rights in the form of racial preferences does nothing to solve those core problems. Preferences sprinkle benefits on the most-advantaged members of designated groups while doing nothing to aid the truly disadvantaged.

Bonner, Elena (Widow of Sakharov) - The point is that the communist goal is fixed and changeless—it never varies one iota from their objective of world domination, but if we judge them only by the direction in which they seem to be going, we shall be deceived.

Borden, Karl (Professor of financial economics at University of Nebraska) - Social Security is an unfunded pay-as-you-go system, fundamentally flawed and analogous in design to illegal pyramid schemes. Government accounting creates the illusion of a trust fund, but in fact, excess receipts are spent immediately. The government’s own actuaries predict the system will be bankrupt by 2030, but Social Security could face financial crisis as early as 2014. Moreover, Social Security’s relatively poor rate of return makes the program an increasingly worse investment for today’s young worker. ... The system design itself is fundamentally flawed and cannot be repaired. It must instead be replaced by one derived from free markets and operated by free citizenry making individual economic decisions in their own self-interest. ... Reform is long overdue. If we fail to act soon, our children will either inherit a bankrupt system or be forced to pay an impossibly high level of taxes. Only private pensions with individual property rights to accumulate fund balances can create a secure pension system. Chile, which privatized its system in 1981, provides evidence of such a system’s effectiveness. - The CATO Project on Social Security, DISMANTLING THE PYRAMID: THE WHY AND HOW OF PRIVATIZING SOCIAL SECURITY, August 14, 1995.

Bordonet, Bernard J. - If a state militia guarantee rather than an individual right of citizens to keep and bear arms were the purpose of the second Amendment, it would have been totally unnecessary and irrelevant to include any guarantee of “the right of the people to keep and bear arms,” since by its very nature a militia is necessarily an armed force and without arms it would be impossible to carry out its constitutional functions of suppressing insurrections and repelling invasions. - *The Right to Possess Arms: The Intent of the Framers of the Second Amendment*, 12 U. WEST. L.A. L. REV. 1, 14 (1990).

BOSTON EVENING POST - [It is] a natural Right which the people have reserved to themselves, confirmed by the [English] Bill of rights, to keep arms for their own defense; and as Mr. Blackstone observes, it is to be made use of when the sanctions of Society and law are found insufficient to restrain the violence of oppression. - *A Journal of the Times*, March 27, 1769, printed May 25, 1769.

Bourne, Randolph – War is the health of the State.

Boutwell, George S. (January 28, 1818 – February 27, 1905, American statesman, Secretary of the Treasury under President Ulysses S. Grant, Governor of Massachusetts, Senator and Representative from Massachusetts and the first Commissioner of Internal Revenue under President Abraham Lincoln.) – Every ambitious would-be empire clarions it abroad that she is conquering the world to bring it peace, security and freedom, and is sacrificing her sons only for the most noble and humanitarian purposes. That is a lie, and it is an ancient lie, yet generations still rise and believe it! ... If America ever does seek Empire, and most nations do, then planned reforms in our domestic life will be abandoned, States Rights will be abolished—in order to impose a centralized government upon us for the purpose of internal repudiation of freedom, and adventures abroad. The American Dream will then die—on battlefields all over the world—and a nation conceived in liberty will destroy liberty for Americans and impose tyranny on subject nations.

Bovard, James – Americans’ liberty is perishing beneath the constant growth of government power. Federal, state, and local government’s are confiscating citizens’ property, trampling their rights, and decimating their opportunities more than ever before. - LOST RIGHTS.

Bovard, James – Assault weapons laws resemble hate speech laws. Hate speech laws usually begin by targeting a few words that almost no one approves. Once the system for controlling and punishing “hate speech” is put into place, there is little or nothing to stop it from expanding to punish more and more types of everyday speech. Similarly, once an assault weapons law is on the books, there I little to prevent politicians from vastly increasing the number of weapons banned under the law. The main effect of banning assault weapons is to give government an excuse to arrest and imprison millions of Americans while doing little or nothing to reduce crime. America has a limited number of police, and politicians must decide who the real public enemies are. If Mr. Clinton signs an assault weapons ban, it could signal the start of an attack on gun owners’ constitutional rights that could far surpass all previous gun bans. - WALL STREET JOURNAL, January 6, 1994.

Bovard, James – Giving countries money that will be badly used is worse than not giving them any money at all.

Bovard, James - However accurate or inaccurate the agency’s numbers may be, tax law explicitly presumes that the IRS is always right—and implicitly presumes that the taxpayer is always wrong—in any dispute with the government. In many cases, the IRS introduces no evidence whatsoever of its charges; it merely asserts that a taxpayer had a certain amount of unreported income and therefore owes a proportionate amount in taxes, plus interest and penalties. - *The IRS vs. You*, AMERICAN SPECTATOR, p. 42, November 1995.

Bovard, James – Money-laundering statutes epitomize how the government has shirked going after violent criminals and instead is routinely impaling innocent citizen and penny ante misfits in order to maximize its number of convictions. If the government cannot catch the guilty, at least it can scourge the innocent. - *Laundering: The Criminalization of Everything*, FREEDOM DAILY, August 1997, p. 24.

Bovard, James – No-knock police raids destroy Americans’ right to privacy and safety. People’s lives are being ruined or ended as a result of unsubstantiated assertions by anonymous government informants. ... Unfortunately, no-knock raids are becoming more common as federal, state, and local politicians and law enforcement agencies decide that the war on drugs justified nullifying the Fourth Amendment. ... No-knock raids in response to alleged narcotics violations presume that the government should have practically unlimited power to endanger some people’s lives in order to control what others ingest. - *OOOPS—YOU’RE DEAD... The Body Count from NO-KNOCK RAIDS is climbing. ARE YOU NEXT?*

Bovard, James - To blindly trust government is to automatically vest it with excessive power. To distrust government is simply to trust humanity - to trust in the ability of average people to peacefully, productively coexist without some official policing their every move. The State is merely another human institution - less creative than Microsoft, less reliable than Federal Express, less responsible than the average farmer husbanding his land, and less prudent than the average citizen spending his own paycheck. - FREEDOM IN CHAINS, THE RISE OF THE STATE AND THE DEMISE OF THE CITIZEN (St. Martin’s Press).

Bovard, James (author of SHAKEDOWN: HOW GOVERNMENT SCREWS YOU FROM A TO Z (Viking Penguin), and LOST RIGHTS (St. Martin’s)) - Its contempt for citizens ... is so routine, and so unlimited, that the agency has become a kind of Frankenstein, running wild and terrorizing Americans at will. The IRS hypocritically requires mistake-free returns when its own books are in shambles. It demands exorbitant sums of money without regard to the accuracy of its claims. It doesn’t hesitate to use every possible maneuver to get what it wants, sometimes destroying businesses—and lives—in the process. - *The IRS vs. You*, AMERICAN SPECTATOR, p. 40, November 1995.

Bowles, Linda - For decades, liberal policies have required that blacks be treated as unequals, based on the assumption that they are incapable of competing on a level playing field, incapable of advancing themselves and incapable of meeting the social and moral standards to which whites are held. ... The neo-liberal elite seem more interested in assuaging their own consciences and accreting their own egos than in solving problems. They have effectively ruined the black family and systematically alienated the black community from the mainstream of America. - *Liberal policies alienating blacks*, CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, November 1, 1995.

Bowles, Linda - The government expands at will, based on what might be charitably called flimsy constitutional reasoning and less charitably and more accurately called arrogant judicial tyranny. Government authority these days rarely comes from the Constitution as written but from the last carefully crafted misinterpretation of it. This is called legal precedent. - *Enlarging government’s power a step at a time*, CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, May 1, 1996.

Bowles, Linda - Today, the greatest threat to the freedom of the American people is not some external enemy but their own government. - *The Constitution no longer protects us*, CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, p. 2, December 18, 1996

Boycott Taxes!

Brale, Berton (1882-1966, poet, philosopher, reporter) - I honestly believe that sound commercialism is the best test of true value in art. People work hard for their money and if they won't part with it for your product the chances are that your product hasn't sufficient value. An artist or writer hasn't any monopoly If the public response to his artistry is lacking, he'd do well to spend more time analyzing what's the matter with his work, and less time figuring what's the matter with the public. - PEGASUS PULLS A HACK: MEMOIRS OF A MODERN MINSTREL.

Brandeis, Justice Louis - [The founding fathers] conferred, as against the Government, the right to be left alone—the right most valued by civilized men. - 1928.

Brandeis, Justice Louis - Decency, security, and liberty alike demand that government officials shall be subjected to the same rules of conduct that are commands to the citizen. In a government of laws, existence of the government will be imperiled if it fails to observe the law scrupulously. Our government is the potent, the omnipresent teacher. For good or for ill, it teaches the whole people by its example. Crime is contagious. If the government becomes a lawbreaker, it breeds contempt for law; it invites every man to become a law unto himself; it invites anarchy. To declare that in the administration of the criminal law the end justifies the means—to declare that the government may commit crimes in order to secure the conviction of a private criminal—would bring terrible retribution. Against that pernicious doctrine this court should resolutely set its face. - *Olmstead v. United States*, 277 U.S. 438, *dissent* (1928)

Brandeis, Justice Louis - Experience should teach us to be most on our guard to protect liberty when the government's purposes are beneficent Men born to freedom are naturally alert to repel invasion of their liberty by evil-minded rulers. The greatest dangers to liberty lurk in insidious encroachment by men of zeal, well meaning but without understanding. - *Olmstead v. United States*, 277 U.S. 438, *dissenting* (1928).

Brennan, Justice (U.S. Supreme Court) - [T]he term “the people” [in the Constitution] is better understood as a rhetorical counterpoint “to the government,” such that rights that were reserved to “the people” were to protect all those subject to “the government” ... “The people” are “the governed.” - *U.S.v. Verdugo-Urquidez*, (1990) (*Dissent*).

Brennan, Justice William and Thurgood Marshall – [T]he framers of the Bill of Rights did not purport to “create” rights. Rather, they designed the Bill of Rights to prohibit our Government from infringing rights and liberties presumed to be pre-existing. - *United States v. Verdugo-Urquidez*, 494 U.S. 259, 288 (1990) (*dissent*).

Brown, Michael (Associate Professor of Education at the University of California Santa Barbara) - If, out of the kindness of their heart someone sees the conditions you have dealt with and they want to help you, that's fine.... But if they don't want to help you, that's fine too. You should never put your confidence in affirmative action.

Browne, Harry - The income tax is the biggest single intrusion suffered by the American people. It forces every worker to be a bookkeeper, to open his records to the government, to explain his expenses, to fear conviction for a harmless accounting error. Compliance wastes billions of dollars. It penalizes savings and creates an enormous drag on the U.S. economy. It is incompatible with a free society, and we aren't libertarians if we tolerate it. - Pamphlet: *Harry Browne, Why I'm Running for President*. 1995.

Browne, Harry (author, 1996 Libertarian Presidential candidate) - Government is a parasite—a cancer that by nature tries to spread deeper into society. Those who want to run others' lives won't give up and start minding their own business. - Pamphlet: *Harry Browne, Why I'm Running for President*. 1995.

Bruce, Robert (Scottish hero and defender of Scottish liberty) - For as long as one hundred of us shall remain alive, we shall never in any wise consent submit to the rule of the English, for it is not for glory we fight, nor riches, or for honour, but for freedom alone, which no good man loses but with his life. - *Declaration of Arbroath* (April 6, 1320)

Bruce-Briggs, B. - [U]nderlying the gun control struggle is a fundamental division in our nation. The intensity of passion on this issue suggests to me that we are experiencing a sort of low grade war going on between two alternative views of what America is and ought to be. On the one side are those who take bourgeois Europe as a model of civilized society: a society just, equitable, and democratic; but well ordered, with the lines of responsibility and authority clearly drawn, and with decisions made rationally and correctly by intelligent men for the entire nation. To such people, hunting is atavistic, personal violence is shameful, and uncontrolled gun ownership is a blot on civilization. On the other side is a group of people who do not tend to be especially articulate or literate, and whose world view is rarely expressed in print. They ask, because they do not understand the other side, “Why do these people want to disarm us?” They consider themselves no threat to anyone; they are not criminals, not revolutionaries. But slowly, as they become politicized, they find an analysis that fits the phenomenon they experience: Someone fears their having guns, someone is afraid of their defending their families, property, and liberty. Nasty things may begin to happen if these people begin to feel that they are cornered. - *The Great American Gun War*, 45 PUB. INTEREST 37, 61 (1976).

Bruton, Deputy Assistant Attorney General - Every time we establish a new crime, we're creating a new mechanism for the government to check up on you.

Bruyere, Jean de la (1645-1696) - A wise man neither suffers himself to be governed, nor attempts to govern others.

Buchanan, Patrick - Since 1950, the bite the federal government takes out of the family paycheck has soared from just 2 percent to 25 percent. When you include state and local taxes, families are paying almost 40 percent of their earnings to the government. Federal tax policy has become anti-family and anti-women. Mothers who would prefer to stay home with their preschool children are being forced to take full-time jobs, just to make ends meet. Because of the increasing demands of work, parents today spend just half the amount of time with their children that they spent 20 years ago. This is at the heart of America's social crises. - December 5, 1995, quoted in *Buchanan says U.S. social crises caused by high taxes*, THE UNREPORTED NEWS, p.1, December 24, 1995.

Buckley, William F. (Syndicated Columnist) – Now it is one thing to say (I say it) that people shouldn't consume psychoactive drugs. It is entirely something else to condone marijuana laws, the application of which resulted, in 1995, in the arrest of 588,963 Americans. Why are we so afraid to inform ourselves on the question? - October 21, 1997.

Burger, Warren (Chief Justice U.S. Supreme Court) - There are many prices we pay for freedoms secured by the First Amendment; the risk of undue influence is one of them, confirming what we have long known: Freedom is hazardous, but some restraints are worse.

Burke, Edmund - All men have equal rights, but not to equal things.

Burke, Edmund – Nobody makes a greater mistake than he who does nothing because he could only do little.

Burke, Edmund - Power gradually extirpates for the mind every humane and gentle virtue.

Burke, Edmund - The true danger is when liberty is nibbled away, for expedients, and by parts.

Burke, Edmund - When bad men combine, the good must associate; else they will fall one by one, an unpitied sacrifice in a contemptible struggle.
- April 23, 1770.

Burke, Edmund (1729-1797) - The only thing necessary for the triumph of evil is for good men to do nothing.

Burke, Edmund (1729-1797) - The people never give up their liberties but under some delusion. - 1784 speech

Burnett, H. Sterling (Policy Analyst for National Center for Policy Analysis) – Guns are used for self-defense somewhere between 800,000 and 3.6 million times per year Using firearm crime and defensive gun use figures most favorable to advocates for stricter gun control, ... the benefits from defensive gun uses exceed the cost of violent firearm crimes ... by between \$90 million and \$3.5 billion. Using the most credible estimate for defensive gun uses, the benefits range from \$1 billion to \$38 billion. Putting these dollar figures in more human terms: *Guns save lives*. The fact is that the best defense against violence is an armed response. For example, women faced with assault are 2.5 times less likely to suffer serious injury if they defend themselves with a gun rather than responding with other weapons or by offering no resistance. ... [P]ersons defending themselves with guns during an assault are injured only 12 percent of the time, compared to 25 percent for those using other weapons, 27 percent for those offering no resistance and nearly 26 percent of those who flee. ... [F]irearms are the safest, most effective way to protect oneself against criminal activity—which is why American police officers carry guns rather than going unarmed or merely carrying knives. - *Lawsuits Against Gun Industry Make Us Less Safe*, SHIELD, p. 51 Summer 1999.

Burris, Alan - Tariffs, quotas and other import restrictions protect the business of the rich at the expense of high cost of living for the poor. Their intent is to deprive you of the right to choose, and to force you to buy the high-priced inferior products of politically favored companies. - *A Liberty Primer*

Bursor, Scott - An armed populace ... is the best means of defending the state, sensitizing the government to the rights of the people, preserving civil order and the natural right of self-defense, and cultivating the moral character essential to self-government. - *Note: Toward a Functional Framework for Interpreting the Second Amendment*, 74 TEX. L. REV. 1125, 1146-49 (1996).

Bushell, Edward (Wealthy marketer in international shipping, a juror jailed and tortured nine weeks for refusing to convict a defendant when he believed the law unjust) - My liberty is not for sale.

Butler, General Smedley D. - War is just a racket... I believe in adequate defense at the coastline and nothing else.

Byington, Stephen T. – No legal tender law is ever needed to make men take good money; its only use is to make them take bad money. - September 1895, *American Federationist*.

Byrd, Richard E. (Speaker of the Virginia House of Delegates, 1910) - A hand from Washington will be stretched out and placed upon every man's business; the eye of the Federal inspector will be in every man's counting house. The law will of necessity have inquisitorial features, it will provide penalties. It will create a complicated machinery. Under it businessmen will be hauled into courts distant from their homes. Heavy fines imposed by distant and unfamiliar tribunals will constantly menace the taxpayer. An army of Federal inspectors, spies and detectives will descend upon the state. They will compel men of business to show their books and disclose the secrets of their affairs. They will dictate forms of bookkeeping. They will require statements and affidavits. On the one hand the inspector can blackmail the taxpayer and on the other, he can profit by selling his secret to his competitor.

Byrnes, David (Texas Ranger Captain) - ...that for law enforcement to be effective it has to be accountable, and to be accountable it has to be controlled at the lowest possible level. It worries me to think that we're vesting ... a tremendous amount of authority in the FBI to take over every aspect of civil law enforcement in this country. ... I think it's detrimental to our continued freedom in this country. I don't believe anybody wants a national police force in this country. I certainly don't. - testimony before Congress during the 1995 Waco hearings.

Cain, Representative Richard (North Carolina, U.S. House of Representatives, and black leader) - I do not ask any legislation for the colored people of this nation that is not applied to the white people. All that I ask is equal laws, equal legislation, and equal rights throughout the length and breadth of this land. - quoted by Terry Eastland and William J. Bennett, *COUNTING BY RACE*, (New York: Basic Books Inc., 1979).

CALIFORNIA CONSTITUTION - All political power is inherent in the people. Government is instituted for their protection, security, and benefit, and they have the right to alter or reform it when the public good may require. - article 2, section 1.

Campaign reform has never done anything except to entrench incumbents, stifle free speech, and make running for office a rich man's privilege.

Carey, Drew (TV actor, stand up comic, author, libertarian) – The less government, the better. As far as your personal goals are and what you actually do with your life, it should never have to do with the government. You should never depend on the government for your retirement, your financial security, for anything. If you do, you're screwed. ... That's all the government should be. - REASON

Carter, President Jimmy – Penalties against a drug should not be more damaging to an individual than the use of the drug itself. Nowhere is this more clear than in the laws against possession of marijuana for personal use. The National Commission on Marijuana ... concluded years ago that marijuana use should be decriminalized, and I believe it is time to implement those basic recommendations. - August 2, 1977, speech to Congress.

Castañeda, Jorge (Mexico Foreign Minister) – In the end, legalization of certain substances may be the only way to bring prices down, and doing so may be the only remedy to some of the worst aspects of the drug plague: violence, corruption, and the collapse of the rule of law. - September 6, 1999, *NEWSWEEK*.

Cavallo, Domingo (Finance Minister of Argentina) - Each peso [or dollar] is a contract between the government and the peso holder. That contract guarantees that each peso—as a unit of value that the holder has worked hard to get—will be worth as much tomorrow as today. If the government breaks the contract, it's breaking the law. The only role of government in the economy should be to guarantee the integrity of market transactions.

Celente, Gerald (Trend Forecaster) - Governments become emboldened by their failures. - May 22, 2009 interview on CNBC

Chamberlin, W.H. (Historian) - One of the most insidious consequences of the present burden of personal income tax is that it strips many middle-class families of financial reserves. [It] has made the individual vastly more dependent on the State.

Charen, Mona - ... [T]he sprawl of government into every conceivable realm of life has caused the withering of traditional institutions. Fathers become unnecessary if the government provides Aid to Families with Dependent Children. Church charities lose their mission when the government provides food, shelter and income to the poor. And the non-poor no longer feel pressed to provide aid to those in need, be they aged parents or their unfortunate neighbors—"compassion" having become the province of the state. - CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, September 20, 1995.

Chase, Justice Samuel P. (signer of the Declaration of Independence) - The jury has the right to determine both the law and the facts. - 1796.

Chippendale, Stephen - The federal criminal code currently includes more than 3,000 offenses and "hardly a congressional session goes by without an attempt to add new sections." - NOTE: *More Harm Than Good: Assessing Federalization of Criminal Law*, 79 MINN. L. REV. 455, 455 (1994) citing William H. Rehnquist, *Seen in a Glass Darkly: The Future of the Federal Courts*, 1993 WIS. L. REV. 1, 7.

Chodorov, Frank - [I]n America it is the so-called capitalist who is to blame for the fulfillment of Marx's prophecies. Beguiled by the state's siren song of special privilege, the capitalists have abandoned capitalism.

Chodorov, Frank - As for me, I will punch anyone who calls me a conservative in the nose. I am a radical.

Chodorov, Frank - At first it was the incomes of corporations, then of rich citizens, then of well-provided widows and opulent workers, and finally the wealth of housemaids and the tips of waitresses. This is all in line with the ability to pay doctrine. The poor, simply because there are more of them, have more ability to pay than the rich. - THE INCOME TAX: ROOT OF ALL EVIL.

Chodorov, Frank - Increasing the power of the state in response to the Soviet menace would not defeat socialism in Russia but bring it to the United States.

Chodorov, Frank - Perhaps the removal of trade restrictions throughout the world would do more for the cause of universal peace than can any political union of peoples separated by trade barriers.

Chodorov, Frank - Private capitalism makes a steam engine; State capitalism makes pyramids.

Chodorov, Frank (1887-1966, journalist, writer, founded THE FREEMAN publication,) - Society thrives on trade simply because trade makes specialization possible, and specialization increases output, and increased output reduces the cost in toil for the satisfactions men live by. That being so, the market place is a most humane institution.

Churchill, Winston - The inherent virtue of communism is the equal sharing of miseries.

Churchill, Winston - If you will not fight for the right when you can easily win without bloodshed; if you will not fight when your victory will be sure and not too costly; you may come to the moment when you will have to fight with all the odds against you and only a small chance of survival. There may even be a worse case: you may have to fight when there is no hope of victory, because it is better to perish than to live as slaves.

Churchill, Winston - Never give in, never give in, never, never, never, never, in nothing great or small, large or petty—never give in, except to convictions of honor and good sense. Never yield to the apparently overwhelming might of the enemy. - speech given at Harrow, October 29, 1944.

Cicero, Marcus Tullius - A nation can survive its fools, and even the ambitious. But it cannot survive treason from within. An enemy at the gates is less formidable, for he is known and he carries his banners openly. But the traitor moves among those within the gate freely, his sly whispers rustling through all the galleys, heard in the very hall of government itself. For the traitor appears not traitor -- he speaks in the accents familiar to his victims, and wears their face and their garments, and he appeals to the baseness that lies deep in the hearts of all men. He rots the soul of a nation -- he works secretly and unknown in the night to undermine the pillars of a city -- he infects the body politic so that it can no longer resist. A murderer is less to be feared. - 42 B.C.

Cicero, Marcus Tullius - Civilized people are taught by logic, barbarians by necessity, communities by tradition; and the lesson is inculcated even in wild beasts by nature itself. They learn that they have to defend their own bodies and persons and lives from violence of any and every kind by all the means within their power.

Cicero, Marcus Tullius - The budget should be balanced, the Treasury should be refilled, public debt should be reduced, the arrogance of officialdom should be tempered and controlled, and the assistance to foreign lands should be curtailed lest Rome become bankrupt. - 63 B.C.

Cicero, Marcus Tullius - The men who administer public affairs must first of all see that everyone holds onto what is his, and that private men are never deprived of their goods by public men.

Cicero, Marcus Tullius - To know nothing of what happened before you were born is to remain ever a child.

Cicero, Marcus Tullius - Whenever, therefore, the profession of arms becomes a distinct order in the state ... the end of the social compact is defeated.... No free government was ever founded, or ever preserved its liberty, without uniting the characters of the citizen and soldier in those destined for the defence of the state. ... Such are a well regulated militia, composed of the freeholders, citizen and husbandman, who take up arms to preserve their property, as individuals, and their rights as freemen. - *The Citizens of America*, STATE GAZETTE (Charleston), September 8, 1788.

Cicero, Marcus Tullius (January 6, 106 B.C. - December 7, 43 B.C.; Roman statesman, orator and writer) - There exists a law, not written down anywhere but inborn in our hearts; a law which comes to us not by training or custom or reading but by derivation and absorption and adoption from nature itself; a law which has come to us not from theory but from practice, not by instruction but by natural intuition. I refer to the law which lays it down that, if our lives are endangered by plots or violence or armed robbers or enemies, any and every method of protecting ourselves is morally right.

Citizens without firearms live or die at the whim of governments with firearms.

Clark, J. Reuben, Jr. (U.S. Ambassador) - [T]he [United Nations] Charter specifically provides for the waging of wars and for our participation therein... The Charter is a war document not a peace document. - in his 1945 preliminary analysis of the U.N. Charter, quoted by William Norman Grigg, *More Soldiers Saying "No!"*, THE NEW AMERICAN, p. 19, December 11, 1995.

Clay, Henry - The Constitution of the United States was made not merely for the generation that then existed, but for posterity—unlimited, undefined, endless, perpetual posterity.

Cleveland, Grover (President) – I can find no warrant for such appropriation in the Constitution. - written often during his two terms as president when he vetoed Congressional spending.

Clinton, Hillary Rodham - Freedom means the right of people to assemble, organize and debate openly. It means respecting the views of those who may disagree with the views of their governments. It means not taking citizens away from their loved ones and jailing them, mistreating them or denying them their freedom or dignity because of peaceful expression of their ideas and opinions. - speaking at the United Nations Women's Conference in Beijing, China; quoted by Paul Greenberg in the CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, September 20, 1995.

Clinton, Pres. William - I am here because I want to redefine the meaning of citizenship in America... If you're asked in school 'What does it mean to be a good citizen?' I want the answer to be, 'Well, to be a good citizen, you have to obey the law, you've got to go to work or be in school, you've got to pay your taxes and --- oh, yes, you have to serve. - Volunteerism Summit.

Clinton, Pres. William J. - [The United States] can't be so fixed on our desire to preserve the rights of ordinary Americans. - during a press conference March 1, 1993, in Piscataway, NJ, quoted in the BOSTON GLOBE, March 3, 1993, page 3; USA TODAY, March 11, 1993.

Clinton, Pres. William J. - I hope very much that others who will be tempted to join cults and become involved with people like Koresh will be deterred by the horrible scenes they have seen. - spoken one day after the fiery massacre of the Branch Davidians at Waco, TX regarding Clinton's idea of the "lesson to be learned" from the incident.

Clinton, Pres. William J. - The Constitution is a radical document ... it is the job of government to rein in people's rights. - spoken on MTV, 1992; quoted in THE PROPONENT, February, 1996.

Clinton, Pres. William J. (U.S. President, served January, 1993-present, Democrat) – When we got organized as a country and we wrote a radical Constitution with a radical Bill of rights, giving a radical amount of individual freedom to Americans, it was assumed that the Americans who had that freedom would use it responsibly ... And so a lot of people say there's too much personal freedom. When personal freedom's being abused, you have to move to limit it. That's what we did... - spoken on MTV, *Enough is Enough*, March 22, 1994.

Coffey, Circuit Judge - I join others who throughout history have recognized that an individual in this country has a protected right, within the confines of the criminal law, to guard his or her home or place of business from unlawful intrusions. ... Surely nothing could be more fundamental to the "concept of ordered liberty" than the basic right of an individual, within the confines of the criminal law, to protect his home and family from unlawful and dangerous intrusions. - *Quilici v. Village of Morton Grove*, 695 F.2d 261, 272, 278 (1982) (*dissent*) cert. denied 464 U.S. 863 (1983).

Coffey, Circuit Judge - It has been said that the greatest threat to our liberty is from well-meaning, and almost imperceptible encroachments upon our personal freedom. - *Quilici v. Village of Morton Grove*, 695 F.2d 261, 272 (1982) (*dissent*) cert. denied 464 U.S. 863 (1983).

Coffey, Circuit Judge - The right to privacy is one of the most cherished rights an American citizen has; the right to privacy sets America apart from totalitarian states in which the interests of the state prevail over individual rights. A fundamental part of our concept of ordered liberty is the right to protect one's home and family against dangerous intrusions subject to the criminal law. - *Quilici v. Village of Morton Grove*, 695 F.2d 261, 272, 278 (1982) (*dissent*) cert. denied 464 U.S. 863 (1983).

Coffey, Thomas M. – Prohibition ended in 1933 because the nation's most influential people, as well as the general public, acknowledged that it had failed. It had increased lawlessness and drinking and aggravated alcohol abuse. - THE LONG THIRST-PROHIBITION IN AMERICA:, 1920-1933.

Collin, Nicholas (Reverend from Philadelphia) - [T]hat congress shall never disarm any citizen, unless such as are or have been in actual rebellion. - written under the penname "A Foreign Spectator", *Remarks on the Amendments to the Federal Constitutions*.

COLORADO CONSTITUTION - The people of this state have the sole and exclusive right of governing themselves, as a free, sovereign and independent state; and to alter and abolish their constitution and form of government whenever they may deem it necessary to their safety and happiness - article 2, section 2.

COLORADO CONSTITUTION - The right of no person to keep and bear arms in defense of his home, person and property, or in aid of the civil power when thereto legally summoned, shall be called in question; but nothing herein contained shall be construed to justify the practice of carrying concealed weapons. - article II, section 13.

Colorado Supreme Court - [The state] cannot disarm any class of persons or deprive them of the right guaranteed under section 13, article 2 of the Constitution, to bear arms in defense of home, person, and property. The guaranty thus extended is meaningless if any person is denied the right to possess arms for such protection.... - *People v. Nakamura*, 99 Colo. 262, 264, 62 P.2d 246, 247 (1936) *rehearing denied*.

Colorado Supreme Court - A governmental purpose to control or prevent certain activities, which may be constitutionally subject to state or municipal regulation under the police power, may not be achieved by means which sweep unnecessarily broadly and thereby invade the area of protected freedoms. Even though the governmental purpose may be legitimate and substantial, that purpose cannot be pursued by means that broadly stifle fundamental personal liberties when the end can be more narrowly achieved. - *City of Lakewood v. Pillow*, 501 P.2d 744, 745 (1972).

Colorado Supreme Court - The overbreadth doctrine is applicable to legislative enactments which threaten the exercise of fundamental or express constitutional rights, such as ... the right to keep and bear arms. - *People v. Garcia*, 595 P.2d 228, 230 (1979) (en banc).

Comer, William I. – [W]e are living in a sick Society filled with people who would not directly steal from their neighbors but who are willing to demand that the government do it for them. - AVOIDING THE HIGH COST OF DYING (AND MANY OTHER FINANCIAL DILEMMAS).

Conde, Yvonne M. - Eight days after taking over the reins of his country, a beloved leader urged everyone to turn in their arms - "There is no longer an enemy," he said. A slogan, "Arms—What For?" appeared throughout the nation. Thirty days later he ordered his militia to turn in their arms.

Promised elections are canceled, the loved leader becomes a tyrant and his people lose all rights, including freedom of speech and press, becoming a totalitarian state for the next 35 years. For those Americans currently willing to agree to have some of their rights curtailed for temporary security, I'd urge them to look south—to Cuba.

Congress - The rate of pay for the offices referred to under section 703(a)(2)(B) of Ethics Reform Act of 1989 (5 U.S.C. 5318 note) shall be the rate of pay that would be payable for each such office if the provisions of section 703(a)(2)(B) and 1101(a)(1)(A) of such act (5 U.S.C. 5318 note and 5305) had not been enacted. - a provision in the 1992 appropriations bill giving senators a \$23,200 a year pay raise.

Congress, Joint Economic Committee - The federal government is losing billions of dollars of tax revenue by imposing a 28 percent capital gains rate. ... If the capital gains tax rate had remained at 20 percent and capital gains realizations had continued to grow at a 12 percent annual rate between 1986 and 1992, as they did between 1980 and 1985, the federal government would have collected \$70 billion more in revenues over the period even at the lower tax rate. - *Capital Crimes: The Impact of the 1986 Capital Gains Tax Hike*, 1993.

Congressional Record Vol. 90 Sec. 271 (b)(1) p.2243 (1939) - Under this bill we are trying our best to eliminate tax returns for some 30,000,000 of our individual taxpayers by allowing them to use the so-called W-2 form, which results in the taxpayer not computing his own tax but having his tax computed by the collector ... This whole thing is for the purpose of removing complications and difficulties that have arisen by reason of the enactment of the so-called pay-as-you-go system.

CONNECTICUT CONSTITUTION - Every citizen has a right to bear arms in defense of himself and the state. - article I, section 15.

Constance, Joseph (deputy chief of police, Trenton, N.J.) – Since police started keeping statistics, we now know that assault weapons are/were used in an underwhelming .026 of 1 percent of crimes in New Jersey. this means that my officers are more likely to confront an escaped tiger from the local zoo than to confront an assault rifle in the hands of a drug-crazed killer on the streets. - told to Senate Judiciary Committee, August, 1993.

Cooke, Samuel - Fidelity to the public requires that the laws be as plain and explicit as possible, that the less knowing may understand, and not be ensnared by them, while the artful evade their force. - 1770.

Cooley, Judge Thomas M. - Among the other safeguards to liberty should be mentioned the right of the people to keep and bear arms.... The alternative to a standing army is “a well-regulated militia”; but this cannot exist unless the people are trained to bearing arms. The Federal and State constitutions therefore provide that the right of the people to bear arms shall not be infringed. - A TREATISE ON THE CONSTITUTIONAL LIMITATIONS WHICH REST UPON THE LEGISLATIVE POWER OF THE STATES OF THE AMERICAN UNION 729 (8th ed. 1927).

Cooley, Judge Thomas M. – It may be supposed from the phraseology of this provision that the right to keep and bear arms was guaranteed to the militia; but this would be an interpretation not warranted by the intent The meaning of the provision undoubtedly is, that the people, from whom the militia must be taken shall have the right to keep and bear arms, and they need no permission or regulation of law for the purpose.... - THE GENERAL PRINCIPLES OF CONSTITUTIONAL LAW 298-99 (3rd ed. 1898).

Cooley, Judge Thomas M. - The right [second amendment] declared was meant to be a strong moral check against the usurpation and arbitrary power of rulers, and as a necessary and efficient means of regaining rights when temporarily overturned by usurpation. The Right is General—It may be supposed from the phraseology of this provision that the right to keep and bear arms was only guaranteed to the militia; but this would be an interpretation not warranted by the intent. The militia, as has been elsewhere explained, consists of those persons who, under the law, are liable to the performance of military duty, and are officered and enrolled for service when called upon. But the law may make provision for the enrollment of all who are fit to perform military duty, or of a small number only, or it may wholly omit to make any provision at all; and if the right were limited to those enrolled, the purpose of this guaranty might be defeated altogether by the action or neglect to act of the government it was meant to hold in check. The meaning of the provision undoubtedly is that the people from whom the militia must be taken, shall have the right to keep and bear arms, and they need no permission or regulation of law for the purpose. But this enables the government to have a well regulated militia; for to bear arms implies something more than the mere keeping; it implies the learning to handle and use them in a way that makes those who keep them ready for their efficient use; in other words, it implies the right to meet for voluntary discipline in arms, observing in doing so the laws of public order. - GENERAL PRINCIPLES OF CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, 298 (Andrew C. McLaughlin ed., Boston, Little, Brown, 3d ed. 1898); A TREATISE ON THE CONSTITUTIONAL LIMITATIONS WHICH REST UPON THE LEGISLATIVE POWER OF THE STATES OF THE AMERICAN UNION, 498-99 (Victor H. Lane ed., 7th ed. 1903).

Cooley, Judge Thomas McIntyre (1824-1898; Chief Justice of Michigan Supreme Court)– The right of the people to bear arms in their own defence, and to form and drill military organizations in defence of the State, may not be very important in this country; but it is significant as having been reserved by the people as a possible and necessary resort for the protection of self-government against usurpation, and against any attempt on the part of those who may for the time be in possession of State authority or resources to set aside the constitution and substitute their own rule for that of the people. Should the contingency ever arise when it would be necessary for the people to make use of the arms in their hands for the protection of constitutional liberty, the preceding, so far from being revolutionary, would be in strict accord with popular right and duty. - *The Abnegation of Self-Government*, THE PRINCETON REVIEW, July-Dec. 1883, at 209, 213-14.

Cooley, Marvin - We must pity the poor wretched, timid soul who is too faint-hearted to resist his oppressors. He sings the song of the damned: “I can’t fight back; I have too much to lose; I own too much property; I have worked too hard to get what I have; They will put me out of business if I resist; I might go to jail; I have my family to think about.” Such poor miserable creatures have misplaced values and are hiding their cowardice behind pretended family responsibility—blindly refusing to see that the most glorious legacy that one can bequeath to posterity is liberty; and that the only true security is liberty.

Coolidge, Pres. Calvin - Nothing is easier than spending public money. It does not appear to belong to anybody. The temptation is overwhelming to bestow it on somebody.

Cooper, James Fennimore - Individuality is the aim of political liberty. By leaving to the citizens as much freedom of action and of being as comports with order and the rights of others, the institutions render him truly a freeman. He is left to pursue his means of happiness in his own manner.

Copernicus, Nicholaus (1473-1543. Polish astronomer) - Nations are not ruined by one act of violence, but gradually and in an almost imperceptible manner by the depreciation of their circulating currency, through its excessive quantity... - 1525

Corwin, Prof. S - [Attorneys have been] prone to identify the judicial version of the Constitution as the authentic Constitution.

Cottrol, Robert J., and Raymond T. Diamond – We have, in the twentieth century, seen the rise of monstrous states capable of deprivations of liberty far in excess of anything that the English Whigs who authored the Declaration of Rights of 1689—or their American successors in 1791—could have envisioned. ... That, in light of the history of the twentieth century, those we rely on for serious constitutional and political commentary have failed to examine the issues of whether the state should have a monopoly of force and whether an armed population might still play an important role in deterring government excesses bespeaks a dangerous intellectual cowardice, a self-imposed limit on political and constitutional discourse that causes us largely to ignore one of the most critical questions of our time. - *Book Review. The Fifth Auxiliary Right*, 104 YALE L.J. 995, 1025-26 (1994), a review of Dr. Joyce Lee Malcolm's *TO KEEP AND BEAR ARMS: THE ORIGIN OF AN ANGLO-AMERICAN RIGHT* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1994), Dr. Malcolm is a professor of history at Bentley College.

Cottrol, Robert J., and Raymond T. Diamond (Robert Cottrol a professor at Rutgers School of Law and George Washington University; Raymond Diamond is a professor of law at Tulane University School of Law – both are members of the ACLU and the NAACP) - [O]verwhelmingly, commentators in the antebellum years of the 19th century wrote of the Second Amendment as a right of individuals. To our knowledge, no commentaries in the antebellum era offered an interpretation of the Second Amendment that indicated that the right was only a right of the states or was limited to those actively involved in militia service. - *Book Review. The Fifth Auxiliary Right*, 104 YALE L.J. 995, 1002 note 24 (1994), a review of Dr. Joyce Lee Malcolm's *TO KEEP AND BEAR ARMS: THE ORIGIN OF AN ANGLO-AMERICAN RIGHT* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1994), Dr. Malcolm is a professor of history at Bentley College.

Cottrol, Robert J. - In the Jim Crow South, for example, government failed and indeed refused to protect blacks from extra-legal violence. Given our history, it's stunning we fail to question those who would force upon us a total reliance on the state for defense. - *A Liberal Democrat's Lament*, THE AMERICAN ENTERPRISE, 1999.

Cottrol, Robert J., and Don B. Kates – If the Bill of Rights is to continue, we must apply its spirit even as conditions change. That is the nub of the Second Amendment controversy: Modern intellectuals who tend to feel self-defense is barbaric—that government should have a monopoly of arms with the people being dependent, on it for protection—have difficulty accepting the Founders' diametrically opposite views. - *Founders Backed Gun Ownership*, DEMOCRAT 4 CHRONICLE, Rochester, N.Y., March 3, 1993.

Cottrol, Robert J., and Raymond T. Diamond - [A] society with a dismal record of protecting a people has a dubious claim on the right to disarm them. - *The Second Amendment: Toward an Afro-Americanist Reconsideration*, 80 GEO. L. J. 309, 361 (1991).

Cottrol, Robert J., and Raymond T. Diamond – [T]he right to arms is essentially a question of the balance of power between a people and the state that governs them. - *Book Review. The Fifth Auxiliary Right*, 104 YALE L.J. 995, 1025-26 (1994), a review of Dr. Joyce Lee Malcolm's *TO KEEP AND BEAR ARMS: THE ORIGIN OF AN ANGLO-AMERICAN RIGHT* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1994), Dr. Malcolm is a professor of history at Bentley College.

Coxe, Tench - As civil rulers, not having their duty to the people duly before them, may attempt to tyrannize, and as the military forces which must be occasionally raised to defend our country, might pervert their power to the injury of their fellow citizens, the people are confirmed by the next article in their right to keep and bear their private arms. - originally published under the pseudonym "A Pennsylvanian," *Remarks on the First Part of the Amendments to the Federal Constitution* first appeared in the Philadelphia FEDERAL GAZETTE, June 18, 1789 at 2, col. 1. They were reprinted by the NEW YORK PACKET, June 23, 1789 at 2, cols. 1-2, and by the BOSTON CENTENNIAL, July 4, 1789 at 1, col. 2.

Coxe, Tench - The militia, who are in fact the effective part of the people at large, will render many troops quite unnecessary. They will form a powerful check upon the regular troops, and will generally be sufficient to over-awe them. - *An American Citizen*, October 21, 1787, reprinted in 13 DOCUMENTARY HISTORY OF THE RATIFICATION OF THE CONSTITUTION 433 (1981).

Coxe, Tench (1755-1824; Political economist, colonial legislator, attorney) - The powers of the sword are in the hands of the young yeomanry of America from sixteen to sixty. The militia of these free commonwealths, entitled and accustomed to their arms, when compared with any possible army, must be tremendous and irresistible. Who are the militia? Are they not ourselves? Is it feared, then, that we shall turn our arms each man against his own bosom? Congress has no power to disarm the militia. Their swords, and every other terrible implement of the soldier, are the birth-right of an American.... [T]he unlimited power of the sword is not in the hands of either the federal or state governments, but, where I trust in God it will ever remain, in the hands of the American people. - *An American Citizen*, February 20, 1788 in A Pennsylvanian, THE PENNSYLVANIA GAZETTE, February 20, 1788, reprinted in 2 DOCUMENTARY HISTORY OF THE RATIFICATION OF THE CONSTITUTION 1778-1780 (Kaminski & Sdaladino eds., 1981), quoted in Stephen Halbrook, *To Keep and Bear Their Private Arms: The Adoption of the Second Amendment*, 10 N. KY. L. REV. 13, 17 (1982).

Crane, Edward H. - [F]or citizen participation to flourish in politics and for the two parties to feel some outside competition we should eliminate contribution limits to federal campaigns, have full disclosure, and create an open dynamic political system. ... Under the current system we're spending less than \$3.00 per eligible voter per election cycle on congressional races. That's not enough, given the huge impact Congress currently has on our lives. Unlimited contributions will also take away the artificial bias the Federal Election Campaign Act has created in favor of the media. Why should Katherine Graham, Gary Trudeau, or Rush Limbaugh give the equivalent of millions of dollars in support of their candidate or cause when we're limited to \$1,000? If the answer is the First Amendment, well it's meant for all of us, not just the media. - *Can Washington Change?*, REASON, p. 23, August/September 1996.

Crane, Edward H. - [W]hy should those with the capacity to enhance political discourse through significant campaign contributions be denied that option when we allow others to spend all they want, just because they chose the favored profession of the media or being a candidate? - *Spending too little*, THE WASHINGTON TIMES, March 3, 1996.

Crane, Edward H. - Article I, Section 8, of the Constitution, of course, lays out the delegated, enumerated, and therefore limited powers of Congress. Only through a deliberate misreading of the general welfare and commerce clauses of the Constitution has the federal government been allowed to overreach its authority and extend its tendrils into every corner of civil society. - *A Constitution of liberty*, CATO INSTITUTE 1995 ANNUAL REPORT.

Crane, Edward H. - Taxpayer funding of campaigns will enhance federal power and corruption. Open, vigorous, privately funded campaigns are our best hope for reducing the burden of the federal government on the American people. - *Wrong to use tax money*, USA TODAY 14A, November 1, 1996.

Crane, Edward H. - Taxpayer funding of political campaigns is wrong for a fundamental reason: In a free society, people are not forced to give their money to support political activity they would otherwise not support. - *Wrong to use tax money*, USA TODAY 14A, November 1, 1996.

Crane, Edward H. - Today, a potential citizen legislator sees few open seats, knows that odds are 10-1 he'll lose against an incumbent, and that even if he did win he'd have to serve a long time to have much influence. Real term limits—six years in the house—would change that dynamic. - *Can Washington Change?*, REASON, p. 23, August/September 1996.

Crane, Edward H. (President of The CATO Institute; libertarian) - The Great Depression was not caused by *laissez faire* but by the actions of well-intended politicians and bureaucrats. The Federal Reserve System, after all, was not created in response to the Great Depression, but in 1913. Soon thereafter it began experimenting with its awesome powers, expanding the money supply during the roaring '20s, propping up the pound sterling in London, extending credit so Europeans could buy American agricultural products. All the while, Congress was becoming more and more protectionist. When the Fed reversed policies in 1929 and actually shrunk the money supply by a third over the next three years and Congress culminated its protectionist tendencies with the Smoot-Hawley tariff, the collapse was underway. The fact that Hoover then raised taxes and Roosevelt kept wages artificially high guaranteed the massive unemployment that marked the 1930s. Government caused and exacerbated the Great Depression. - April 6, 1995, at a meeting of the Philanthropy Roundtable.

Crane, Edward H. (President, The CATO Institute) - [T]here are, at bottom, basically two ways to order social affairs, Coercively, through the mechanisms of the state—what we can call political society. And voluntarily, through the private interaction of individuals and associations—what we can call civil society. . . . In a civil society, you make the decision. In a political society, someone else does. . . . Civil society is based on reason, eloquence, and persuasion, which is to say voluntarism. Political society, on the other hand, is based on force.

Crane, Edward H. (President, The CATO Institute) - Social Security took the trouble out of planning retirement. AFDC took the trouble out of having a baby without a father. Government run unemployment insurance took the trouble out of being unemployed. - April 6, 1995, at a meeting of the Philanthropy Roundtable.

Creagan, M. Kristine - Jury nullification is a doctrine based on the concept that “jurors have the inherent right to set aside the instructions of the judge and to reach a verdict of acquittal based upon their own consciences, and the defendant has the right to be so instructed.” Though jury nullification may seem like a shocking proposal today, it is by no means a new idea. In fact, jury nullification was first espoused nearly three and one half centuries ago. - *NOTE: Jury Nullification: Assessing Recent Legislative Developments*, 43 CASE W. RES. 1101(1993) *quoting* Alan W. Schefflin, *Jury Nullification: The Right to Say No*, 45 CAL. L. REV. 168 (1972).

Creagan, M. Kristine - The impact of Zenger [the trial of John Zenger] on the American colonies was dramatic. Every jurisdiction which confronted the issue of the jury's right to decide the law as well as the facts reached the same conclusion: American juries had the right to decide the law. - *Jury Nullification: Assessing Recent Legislative Developments*, 43 CASE W. RES. 1101, 1109 (1993) *citing* Mark D. Howe, *Juries as Judges of Criminal Law*, 52 HARV. L. REV. 582 (1939); *NOTE: The Changing Role of the Jury in the Nineteenth Century*, 74 YALE L. J. 170 (1964).

Criminals love gun control. It makes their jobs safer.

Crockett, Davy (1786-1836, frontiersman, folk hero, elected to Congress 1827) – We must not permit our respect for the dead or our sympathy for the living to lead us into an act of injustice to the balance of the living. I will not attempt to prove that Congress has no power to appropriate this money as an act of charity. Every member upon this floor knows it. We have the right as individuals to give away as much of our own money as we please in charity; but as members of congress we have no right to appropriate a dollar of the public money. - 1827, spoken on the floor of Congress concerning a proposed relief bill for the widow of a naval officer.

Cummings, Homer S. (U.S. Attorney General) – [W]e have no inherent police powers to go into certain localities and deal with local crime. - National Firearms Act: Hearings on H.R. 9066, Before the House Committee on Ways and Means, 73d Cong., 2d Sess. 6 (1934).

Curry, Rex - A person's right to a job is as specious as his boss' right to success in business. There is no right to a minimum wage, just as there is no right to success in self-employment. - letter to the WASHINGTON TIMES National Weekly Edition, May 5, 1996.

Da Vee, Mark - Positive laws are tyrannical. One's individual rights—whether they be life, liberty, or property—must be sacrificed by the state in order to fulfill the positive rights of another. For example, if housing is considered a “right,” then the state will have to confiscate wealth (property) from those who have provided shelter for themselves in order to house those who have not. - *Defining Justice*, THE FREEMAN, p. 566, August, 1996.

Da Vee, Mark (freelance writer) - True justice is realized when our lives, and property are secure, and we are free to express our thoughts without fear of retribution. Just laws are negative in nature; they exist to thwart the violation of our natural rights. Government ought to be the collective organization—that is, the extension—of the individual's right of self-defense, and its purpose to protect our lives, liberties, and property. - *Defining Justice*, THE FREEMAN, p. 566-67, August, 1996

Da Vinci, Leonardo (1452-1519) - It is easier to resist at the beginning than at the end.

DAILY OKLAHOMAN, THE - Under federal law the government is allowed to seize a person's assets and distribute them, even if the accused is acquitted, or the charges eventually dropped, those assets may be transferred to state law enforcement agencies.

Dante Alighieri (1265-1321, Italian writer and poet) - Mankind is at its best when it is most free. This will be clear if we grasp the principle of liberty. We must recall that the basic principle is freedom of choice, which saying many have on their lips, but few in their mind.

Dasbach, Steve - Art subsidies don't give people what they want; it forces people to pay for what they don't want. - Libertarian Party Press Release: February 28, 1997.

Davidson, James Dale - When you subsidize poverty and failure, you get more of both.

Davidson, James Dale (National Taxpayers Union) - The politicians don't just want your money. They want your soul. They want you to be worn down by taxes until you are dependent and helpless.

Davis, Richard J. (D.D.S.) – There are several movements, both within and without the government, aimed at disarming the American population. - *Real Independence Day: The Meaning of the Second Amendment*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 32 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Dean, Dough (Co House Majority Leader, R-Colorado Springs) – I would feel safer knowing that there was a teacher at my kid’s school who was a concealed weapons permit holder who could intervene in a situation like this [the Littleton, Colorado H.S. Shooting].

DELAWARE CONSTITUTION - A person has the right to keep and bear arms for the defense of self, family, home and state, and for hunting and recreational use. - article I, section 20.

de la Boétie, Étienne - Resolve to serve no more, and you are at once freed.

DeLolme, Jean L. (1740-1807; Swiss constitutional scholar and historian, migrated to England) - The power of the people is not when they strike, but when they keep in awe: it is when they can overthrow everything, that they never need to move.... - 1775, THE CONSTITUTION OF ENGLAND, at 219 (John MacGregor ed., London, J. Cuthell 1853).

Democracy is two wolves and a sheep voting on what to have for dinner. Liberty is two wolves attempting to have a sheep for dinner and finding a well-informed, well-armed sheep.

Denning, Brannon P. – Note, however, that trying to ban guns because of strong moral disapproval of them or because of claims that they are “scary” or that they may be used in crimes would not constitute a “compelling state interest” any more than an attempt to restrain publication of a book on moral grounds would be. The concept of a “compelling state interest” cannot swallow up the very right guaranteed in the first place. - *Gun Shy: The Second Amendment as an “Underenforced Constitutional Norm”* 21 HARV. J. L. & PUB. POL’Y. 719, 781 n. 367 (Summer 1998).

Denning, Brannon P. (Research Associate and Senior Fellow Yale Law School, Associate – Baker, Donelson, Bearman & Caldwell, B.A. The University of the South 1992, J.D. The University of Tennessee) – [U]ntil 1968, there had historically been no widespread efforts on the part of the government to regulate private ownership of firearms extensively. - *Gun Shy: The Second Amendment as an “Underenforced Constitutional Norm”* 21 HARV. J. L. & PUB. POL’Y. 719, 727 (Summer 1998).

Denning, Brannon P. and Randy Barnett - A close examination of the lower courts’ opinions and comparison with the actual holding of Miller, however, reveals that the lower courts have demonstrated a remarkable obtuseness, sometimes lurching into intellectual dishonesty. As I have shown, the courts have indulged in constitutional gymnastics in an effort to avoid construing the Second Amendment to contain anything resembling a right under which an individual might make a colorable claim. On this point alone, courts might be said to be construing the wording of a provision of the Constitution to be meaningless—a result that should be avoided. - CAN THE SIMPLE CITE BE TRUSTED?: LOWER COURT INTERPRETATIONS OF UNITED STATES V. MILLER AND THE SECOND AMENDMENT, 26 CUMB. L. REV. 961, 999 (1996).

Denning, Brannon P. and Randy Barnett - Lawyers, judges, courts and the government in general have come under increasing suspicion from those citizens who believe many of these same elites manipulate the system at the expense of the “common man.” It is this sort of distrust that breeds the resentment that manifests itself in what historian Gordon Wood termed “out-of-doors” political activity—private militias and the so-called “common law courts” are two contemporary examples. By staking their prestige and power of judgment on a position that citizens do not accept and new scholarship shows to be untenable, federal courts that continue to nonchalantly dismiss the Second Amendment, disingenuously citing Miller as their authority, do so at the risk of their legitimacy. - CAN THE SIMPLE CITE BE TRUSTED?: LOWER COURT INTERPRETATIONS OF UNITED STATES V. MILLER AND THE SECOND AMENDMENT, 26 CUMB. L. REV. 961, 1003-4 (1996).

Denning, Brannon P. and Randy Barnett - The 1912 Supreme Court decision of *Gitlow v. New York* which applied the First Amendment, by assumption, to the states seems to have overruled *Cruikshank* sub silentio or at least would seem to approve the reexamination of its theoretical underpinnings. - CAN THE SIMPLE CITE BE TRUSTED?: LOWER COURT INTERPRETATIONS OF UNITED STATES V. MILLER AND THE SECOND AMENDMENT, 26 CUMB. L. REV. 961, 994 (1996).

Denning, Brannon P. and Randy Barnett - When courts fail to engage in oversight or even distort the Constitution to rationalize the ultra vires actions of government, and when academics and political activists aid and abet them in this activity by devising ingenious rationalizations for ignoring the Constitution’s words, they are playing a most dangerous game. For they are putting at risk the legitimacy of the lawmaking process and risking the permanent disaffection of significant segments of the people. - CAN THE SIMPLE CITE BE TRUSTED?: LOWER COURT INTERPRETATIONS OF UNITED STATES V. MILLER AND THE SECOND AMENDMENT, 26 CUMB. L. REV. 961-1004 (1996).

Dennis, Anthony J. - Citizens who bear arms as members of local or state militias are able to repulse or deter tyrants from seizing power. They are a republic’s protection against all enemies, both internal and external. Thus, the arms bearing citizenry at large, serving in the militia is, in essence, a form of demagogue insurance. - *Article: Clearing the Smoke from the right to Bear Arms and the Second Amendment*, 29 AKRON L. REV. 57, 76 (Fall 1995).

Dennis, Anthony J. - Standing armies consist of professional soldiers who owe their livelihood and income to the government. Unlike civilians who render periodic service in local militia, professional soldiers do not own property and therefore do not have any source of income other than the government’s military paymaster. Thus, they are more likely to serve the government’s interests, regardless of whether its leaders are dishonest and corrupt or not. In fact, standing armies may even promote rapacious foreign or domestic policies if such policies enrich the army. In contrast, arms bearing, property owning citizen militiamen have a stake in the health of the republic’ as a whole and can be trusted to act in the republic’s best interests, whether those interests call for action in support of or against the political leadership of the nation. - *Article: Clearing the Smoke from the right to Bear Arms and the Second Amendment*, 29 AKRON L. REV. 57, 76-77 (Fall 1995).

Dennis, Anthony J. - The Nazis, for example, used a national firearms registration system eventually to confiscate all guns and, as they deemed necessary, to execute gun owners. - *Article: Clearing the Smoke from the right to Bear Arms and the Second Amendment*, 29 AKRON L. REV. 57, 61 n.16 (Fall 1995) citing Stephen P. Halbrook, *What the Framers Intended: A Linguistic Analysis of the Right to “Bear Arms,”* 49 LAW AND CONTEMP. PROBS. 151, 161 n.73 (1986).

Dennis, Anthony J. - The right to bear arms was clearly of paramount importance to state leaders. Five state ratifying conventions recommended that the Constitution be amended to include a personal right to bear arms. In contrast, only lesser numbers of state ratifying conventions recommend-

ed that such rights as due process, peaceable assembly, freedom from cruel and unusual punishment, freedom of speech, the right to confront one's accuser, and freedom from double jeopardy be included in the new constitution. - *Article: Clearing the Smoke from the right to Bear Arms and the Second Amendment*, 29 AKRON L. REV. 57, 69 (Fall 1995).

Dennis, Anthony J. - The urban poor, women and various newly arrived or otherwise disadvantaged groups bear the brunt of violent crime. These groups need to be armed, not forcibly disarmed, if they are to realize any sense of safety at all. To disarm the law-abiding citizenry would be tantamount to victimizing them again after they have already suffered as a group as victims of crime. - *Article: Clearing the Smoke from the right to Bear Arms and the Second Amendment*, 29 AKRON L. REV. 57, 68 footnote 37 (Fall 1995).

Dennis, Anthony J. (officer and lawyer for Aetna Life and Casualty Company; author; B.A. cum laude from Tufts University; J.D. from Northwestern University School of Law) - It is well established that in past eras gun registration was often a mere prelude to widespread disarmament and confiscation. In England during the seventeenth century, for example, gun registration laws aimed at Catholics and other dissidents feared by the throne were used first to identify and then disarm the government's opponents. Prior to the outbreak of World War II, the Nazi regime also used gun registration in order to identify, disarm, and then subsequently execute gun owners. - *Article: Clearing the Smoke from the right to Bear Arms and the Second Amendment*, 29 AKRON L. REV. 57, 60 (Fall 1995).

Deressa, Yonas - [T]he World Bank has contributed as much to agricultural disaster in Ethiopia as the governments themselves. - President, Ethiopian Refugees Education and Relief Foundation.

Dershowitz, Alan - I think it was H.L. Mencken who once said that in America they go after the S.O.B.'s first. And nobody cares about them. They establish bad precedents on them, and then they go after the rest of us. - *Justice and the Citizen*, Achievement TV Network.

Dershowitz, Alan (Harvard law professor, constitutional scholar, criminal defense lawyer) - Foolish liberals who are trying to read the Second Amendment out of the Constitution by claiming it's not an individual right or that it's too much of a public safety hazard don't see the danger in the big picture. They're courting disaster by encouraging others to use the same means to eliminate portions of the Constitution they don't like. - quoted by Dan Gifford, *the Conceptual Foundations of Anglo-American Jurisprudence in Religion and Reason*, 62 TENN. L. REV. 759, 789 (1995).

Detches, Patrick - In 1983 \$21 billion was spent in agricultural subsidies—almost equal to the net income of all American farmers. - letter to THE ORANGE COUNTY REGISTER, April 17, 1984.

Devlin, Sir Patrick (British Lord of Appeal) - The object of any tyrant would be to overthrow or diminish trial by jury, for it is the lamp that shows that freedom lives. - 1956.

DiLorenzo, Thomas - It is no coincidence that some of America's most lethargic industries—steel, footwear, rubber, textiles—are also among the most heavily protected. - WHY FREE TRADE WORKS.

DiLorenzo, Thomas J. - The theory of natural monopoly is an economic fiction. No such thing as a "natural" monopoly has ever existed. The history of the so-called public utility concept is that the late 19th and early 20th-century "utilities" competed vigorously, and like all other industries, they did not like competition. They first secured government-sanctioned monopolies, and then, with the help of a few influential economists, they constructed an ex post facto rationalization for their monopoly power. . . . The theory of natural monopoly is a 19th-century economic fiction that defends 19th-century (or 18th-century, in the case of the U.S. Postal Service) monopolistic privileges and has no useful place in the 21st-century American economy. - June 14, 1995 at the CATO Institute conference examining the question *Postal Service in the 21st Century: Time to Privatize?*

Dingell, John D., III - On February 27, black-uniformed men of the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms wearing "coal scuttle" helmets and carrying German-made machine pistols attacked the Branch Davidian compound in Waco, Texas. Fifty years earlier, in January 1943, black-uniformed SS men wearing "coal scuttle" helmets and carrying German-made machine pistols attacked the Jewish compound in Warsaw, Poland.

The BATF men were searching for illegal weapons reported by a paid informant to be in the Branch Davidian Compound. The SS men were searching for illegal weapons reported by a paid informant to be in the Warsaw ghetto. Reports from Texas indicate the Branch Davidians kept to themselves and harmed no one outside their compound prior to the BATF assault. History tells us the Jews kept to themselves and harmed no one outside the Warsaw ghetto prior to the SS assault. The U.S. broadcast news media tell us that the Branch Davidians practice contemptible sexual rituals involving young children, so they are an evil religious cult. Nazi news media told the German populace that the Jews practiced contemptible sexual rituals involving children, so they were an evil religion. The BATF invited the U.S. news media to document the BATF assault to show the American public how dangerous the Branch Davidians are. The SS had propagandists documents its assault to show the German public how dangerous the Jews were. Four BATF men were killed and 16 wounded in the initial assault on the Branch Davidian compound. Eleven SS men were killed and an unrecorded number wounded in the initial assault on the Warsaw ghetto. After the initial assault, the BATF men magnanimously arranged a truce so children could be evacuated from the Branch Davidian Compound (and they could tend to their casualties). After their initial assault, the SS men magnanimously arranged a truce so children could be evacuated from the Warsaw ghetto compound (and they could tend to their casualties). The BATF called up military units with armored vehicles to finish off the Branch Davidian compound after encountering fierce resistance against the initial assault. The SS called up military units with armored vehicles to finish off the Warsaw ghetto after encountering fierce resistance against the initial assault. Fifty years have passed, but little has changed. - letter to the WALL STREET JOURNAL, March 15, 1993.

Dingell, John D., III - The goal of the agency [BATF] appears to be less the prosecution of criminals and persons unlawfully engaged in the illegal use of firearms than in the manufacturing of a statistical record of persons who have committed some technical violation of 1968 Gun Control Act.

Dingell, John D., III (U.S. congressman, D-MI) - If I were to select a jack-booted group of fascists who were perhaps as large a danger to American society as I could pick today, I would pick BATF. They are a shame and a disgrace to our country. - 1980.

Disarming innocent people does not protect innocent people.

Dodd, Walter F. - Our whole political system rests on the distinction between constitutional and other laws. The former are the solemn principles laid down by the people in its ultimate sovereignty; the latter are regulations made by its representatives within the limits of their authority, and the courts can hold unauthorized and void any act which exceeds those limits. The courts can do this because they are maintaining against the legislature the fundamental principles which the people themselves have determined to support, and they can do it only so long as the people feel that the consti-

tution is something more sacred and enduring than ordinary laws, something that derives its force from a higher authority. - THE REVISION AND AMENDMENT OF STATE CONSTITUTIONS, p. 253 (1910).

Doherty, Brian - [M]onopoly profits exist over the long run only when the government guarantees them, as in utilities and cable. And for concentration of market power, no robber baron can hold a candle to the U.S. government.... The hugest concentration of market power in this country does not lie with the likes of Rupert Murdoch or Bill Gates, but with government itself.... No private company, no matter how huge or wealthy, could possibly have as much widespread power over the function of American markets as government does. And this power is exercised with essential unseriousness.... And unlike business attempts to make money, which necessarily involve selling something to a willing consumer, government's market manipulations require forcing people into situations—whether paying for cars or food, paying for R&D or new technologies, or selling off a part of their company—that they would not have wanted to be in but for the government's ham-handed threat of force.... Nothing could serve the workings of the marketplace better than [government] leaving it. - *Monopoly Games*, REASON, p 7, Aug./Sept. 1995.

Doherty, Brian – It's never more important to move slowly and carefully before granting the state new powers than in the wake of tragedies. - *Tragic Government*, REASON, May, 1997, p 9.

Dorn, James A. (V.P. for academic affairs at the Cato Institute, director of Cato's project on Civil Society) - Welfare rights are pseudo-rights: They rely on the force of law to take private property for the use of others without compensation and without consent. Public charity is forced charity; it is not a virtue but a vice. - Wrapped in the pretense of morality, *The Washington Times*, August 29, 1995.

Douglas, Justice William O. (1898-1980) - As nightfall does not come at once, neither does oppression. In both instances, there is a twilight when everything remains seemingly unchanged. And it is in such twilight that we all must be most aware of change in the air—however slight—lest we become unwitting victims of the darkness.

Douglas, Frederick – Find out just what people will submit to, and you have found the exact amount of injustice and wrong which will be imposed upon them.

Douglas, Frederick - Interpreted as it ought to be interpreted, the constitution is a Glorious Liberty Document! - in an antislavery oration delivered July 5, 1852.

Douglas, Frederick - Property will produce for us the only condition upon which any people can rise to the dignity of genuine manhood. ... Knowledge, wisdom, culture, refinement, manners, are all founded on work and the wealth which work brings. ... without money, there's no leisure, without leisure, no thought, without thought, no progress.

Douglas, Frederick (1817-1895) - No man can put a chain about the ankle of his fellow man without at last finding the other end fastened about his own neck. - 1883.

Douglas, Frederick (1817-1895) - The limits of tyrants are prescribed by the endurance of those whom they oppress. - 1857.

Douglas, Frederick (Feb. 1818- Feb. 20, 1895, ex-U.S. slave; born Frederick Augustus Washington Bailey, changed his name to Douglass after escaping from slavery) - Do nothing with them; mind your business and let them mind theirs. Your *doing* with them is their greatest misfortune. ... [The black man] is everywhere treated as an exception to all the general rules which should operate in the relations of other men. - responding to whites who asked him what they should do to help blacks.

Dowling, Morgan E. – Gold is the standard of all great civilizations. - January, 1896, *American Federationist*.

Dowlut, Robert – [A]n insincere interpretation of the Second Amendment and its state equivalents has led to the militia movement and has eroded respect for American government. - *Arms: A Right to Self-Defense Against Criminals and Despots*, 8 STANFORD L. & POL'Y REV. 25,25 (1997).

Dowlut, Robert – [R]estricting arms to the military and police eviscerates the principle that power should flow from the people to government, and turns the government into a master rather than a servant. - *Arms: A Right to Self-Defense Against Criminals and Despots*, 8 STANFORD L. & POL'Y REV. 25 (1997).

Dowlut, Robert – [T]he Framers of the Fourteenth Amendment intended the Second Amendment to apply to the states.... The Framers intended the Fourteenth Amendment to protect the right to keep and bear arms from state abridgment. ... The Framers of the Fourteenth Amendment intended the Second Amendment to apply to the states, and their main concern was the right to self-defense. - *Arms: A Right to Self-Defense Against Criminals and Despots*, 8 STANFORD L. & POL'Y REV. 25 (1997).

Dowlut, Robert - Because Americans developed a system of government in which the Constitution is supreme, the concerted effort to nullify an explicit constitutional right, and to disarm the people incrementally, cannot be justified. Whether the pendulum of public opinion swings in favor of protecting or banning firearms, the Constitution guarantees the right to keep and bear arms. - *Arms: A Right to Self-Defense Against Criminals and Despots*, 8 STANFORD L. & POL'Y REV. 25 (1997).

Dowlut, Robert - Because this right [of self-defense] cannot be effectively exercised with bare hands, the right to keep and bear arms is the only efficient way to secure the fundamental right of self-defense. - *Arms: A Right to Self-Defense Against Criminals and Despots*, 8 STANFORD L. & POL'Y REV. 25 (1997).

Dowlut, Robert - Eventually, the Supreme Court probably will apply the Second Amendment to the states through the Fourteenth Amendment, resting on a solid historical basis and compelling arguments made by academics. This is not judicial activism. It is judicial responsibility, for courts act as the bulwark of our liberties. - *Arms: A Right to Self-Defense Against Criminals and Despots*, 8 STANFORD L. & POL'Y REV. 25 (1997).

Dowlut, Robert - Gun control stems from racist roots, and ... it undermines feminism by “send[ing] women the message that they should not use force to defend themselves.” - *Arms: A Right to Self-Defense Against Criminals and Despots*, 8 STANFORD L. & POL'Y REV. 25 (1997). quoting Inge Anna Larish, *Note, Why Annie Can't Get Her Gun: A Feminist Perspective on the Second Amendment*, 1996 U. ILL. L. REV. 467, 505.

Dowlut, Robert - Gun prohibitionists often point out that some police organizations support them. Support from the police is a flawed measure of the constitutionality of legislation, since historically the police have opposed any extension of constitutional rights to individuals under their control. Law enforcement groups denounced *Miranda v. Arizona* because it “puts another handcuff on the police” and results in the “diminishing of law and

order.” Chicago’s police superintendent called for the suspension of constitutional rights to fight crime because “his visit to China underscored what he [saw] as constitutional obstructions to police work.” Newspapers publicize criminal misconduct by some policemen, including “concocting bogus arrest and search warrants.” Recently, a senior F.B.I. official pleaded guilty to obstruction of justice for destroying evidence favorable to the defense in the Ruby Ridge siege, involving a white separatist, and a former Los Angeles police detective pleaded no contest to a perjury charge stemming from the O. J. Simpson trial. Furthermore, some members of law enforcement routinely view civilians, especially members of minority groups, as suspects rather than citizens. Appearances of impropriety, such as attendance at the “Good Ol’ Boy Roundup,” do not promote a healthy image of law enforcement. - *Arms: A Right to Self-Defense Against Criminals and Despots*, 8 STANFORD L. & POL’Y REV. 25 (1997).

Dowlut, Robert - History teaches us the unfortunate lesson that cultural values supplant constitutional rights whenever the cultural elite consider a right too burdensome to suit the needs of the moment. The outlandish pronouncement in *Dred Scott* “that the Negro might justly and lawfully be reduced to slavery for his benefit,” the shameful court-approved internment of Japanese-Americans during World War II, and the separate but equal doctrine that officially existed until 1954 are all examples of the evils that result when cultural values are given more weight than constitutional rights. - *Arms: A Right to Self-Defense Against Criminals and Despots*, 8 STANFORD L. & POL’Y REV. 25,25 (1997).

Dowlut, Robert - Judicial minds have systematically rejected arguments that clashed with their ideologies. Consequently, the forum of last resort has not checked the excesses of the executive and legislative branches. - *Arms: A Right to Self-Defense Against Criminals and Despots*, 8 STANFORD L. & POL’Y REV. 25 (1997).

Dowlut, Robert – Victims of genocide cannot expect other nations to come to the rescue. ... Given the helpless position of these peoples, weapon control laws have been called “gateways to victim oppression and genocide.” It matters little if the people could eventually be defeated by an oppressive government, because history teaches that “armed citizens continue to give pause to far better armed governments even in the age of nuclear weapons and intercontinental missiles.” ... Modern day civil wars demonstrate that an armed people can deter government oppression and successfully defend themselves. - *Arms: A Right to Self-Defense Against Criminals and Despots*, 8 STANFORD L. & POL’Y REV. 25 (1997).

Dowlut, Robert (J.D. 1979 Howard Univ., Attorney for the National Rifle Association) – A written constitution is a reminder that governments can be unreasonable and unjust. By guaranteeing that “[a] well regulated militia, being necessary to the security of a free state, the right of the people to keep and bear arms, shall not be infringed,” the Second Amendment to the United States Constitution provides the citizens a means of protection against the unjust excesses of government. - *Arms: A Right to Self-Defense Against Criminals and Despots*, 8 STANFORD L. & POL’Y REV. 25,25 (1997).

Down, Dr. Jack (Ph.D., Pres. of Citizens Against Repressive Zoning) - [W]e continue to evolve a cute little concept of a changing legal accommodation named the “Living Constitution Theory” which is only a perversion stating, “To heck with what our Constitution says; we in power will twist it to suit our ideas anytime and every time we so choose.” - *Turning common citizens into criminals is perverse*, THE UNREPORTED NEWS, p. 4, September 16, 1995. (The Unreported News, Box 22036, Lansing, MI, 48909).

Downs, Hugh – I think it might be important to point out that this country is a one-party country. Half of that party is called Republican and half is called Democrat. It doesn’t make any difference. All the really good ideas belong to the Libertarians. - on *Politically Correct*, April, 1997.

Downs, Hugh (ABC News Correspondent) - The NRA has a point about the inadvisability of simply taking guns away from the populace. If that were possible, it would not disarm that small percentage of the populace willing to break the law. . . . Punishing people who obey the law is backward thinking. - April 5, 1995 *ABC News Radio* interview.

Drayton, William (Senator – S.C.) – If Congress can determine what constitutes the general welfare and can appropriate money for its advancement, where is the limitation to carrying into execution whatever can be effected by money? - 1828.

Duckett, Lt. Lowell (President of Washington D.C.’s Black Police Caucus) - Gun control has not worked in D.C. The only people who have guns are criminals. We have the strictest gun laws in the nation and one of the highest murder rates. It’s quicker to pull your Smith and Wesson than to dial 911 if you’re being robbed. - made in reference to a meeting between police and city residents held to discuss what firearms were legal for self-defense within D.C. March 19, 1996; quoted in the WASHINGTON POST, front page, March 22, 1996.

Eastwood, Clint (Oscar winning Actor and Director) - Abuse of power isn't limited to bad guys in other nations. It happens in our own country if we're not vigilant. ... At Waco, was there really an urgency to get those people out of the compound at that particular time? Was the press going to make it look heroic for the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, and Firearms? At Ruby Ridge, there was one guy in a cabin at the top of the mountain. Was it necessary for federal agents to go up there and shoot a 14-year-old in the back and shoot a woman with a child in her arms? What kind of mentality does that? ... Those in power get jaded, deluded, and seduced by power itself. The hunger for absolute power and, more to the point, the abuse of power, are a part of human nature. - in an essay written for the January 12, 1997 issue of PARADE Magazine.

Eberling, Richard – In the hands of the state, compulsory public education becomes a tool for political control and manipulation—a prime instrument for the thought police of the society. And precisely because every child passes through the same indoctrination process—learning the same “official history,” the same “civic virtues,” the same lessons of obedience and loyalty to the state—it becomes extremely difficult for the independent soul to free himself from the straightjacket of the ideology and values the political authorities wish to imprint upon the population under its jurisdiction. For the communists, it was the class struggle and obedience to the Party and Comrade Stalin; for the fascists, it was worship of the nation-state and obedience to the Duce; for the Nazis, it was race purity and obedience to the Fuhrer. The content has varied, but the form has remained the same. Through the institution of compulsory state education, the child is to be molded like wax into the shape desired by the state and its educational elite. We should not believe that because ours is a freer, more democratic society, the same imprinting procedure has not occurred even here, in America. Every generation of school-age children has imprinted upon it a politically correct ideology concerning America’s past and the sanctity of the role of the state in society. Practically every child in the public school system learns that the “robber barons” of the 19th century exploited the common working man; that unregulated capitalism needed to be harnessed by enlightened government regulation beginning in the Progressive era at the turn of the century; that wild Wall Street speculation was a primary cause of the Great Depression; that only Franklin Roosevelt’s New Deal saved America from catastrophe; and that American intervention in foreign wars has been necessary and inevitable, with the United States government required to be a global leader and an occasional world policeman. - Introduction to SEPARATING SCHOOL & STATE.

Eberling, Richard M. – *Who is the fascist?* Individualism and the political philosophy of limited government is not only inconsistent with but is the exact opposite of fascism and Nazism. Under fascism and Nazism, the state reigns supreme with absolute power over everyone and all forms of

property. It can well be asked: who is the fascist, when the president of the United States and many Democrats and Republicans in congress call for expanded authority for the FBI and other federal security agencies to intrude into the lives of the American citizenry? Who is the fascist, when the call is made for increased power for the FBI to undertake “roving wiretapping” or have easier access to the telephone and credit-card records of the general population? Who is the fascist, when the proposal is made to make it easier for the FBI to investigate and infiltrate any political organization or association because the government views it as a potential terrorist danger? - *The Oklahoma Tragedy and the Mass Media*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 83 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Eberling, Richard M. (author, professor of economics, Hillsdale College) – Government is, and always has been, the greatest criminal threat to the peaceful members of society. - THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, xii (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Einstein, Albert - Great spirits have always encountered violent opposition from mediocre minds.

Einstein, Albert - Heroism on command, senseless violence, and all the loathsome nonsense that goes by the name of patriotism—how passionately I hate them!

Einstein, Albert - The hardest thing in the world to understand is the income tax.

Einstein, Albert – Unthinking respect for authority is the greatest enemy of truth.

Einstein, Albert - The prestige of government has undoubtedly been lowered considerably by the Prohibition law. For nothing is more destructive of respect for the government and the law of the land than passing laws which cannot be enforced. It is an open secret that the dangerous increase of crime in this country is closely connected with this. - *My First Impression of the U.S.A.*, 1921.

Einstein, Albert - The strength of the constitution lies entirely in the determination of each citizen to defend it. Only if every single citizen feels duty bound to do his share in this defense are constitutional rights secure.

Einstein, Albert (1879-1955) - Never do anything against conscience, even if the state demands it.

Eisenhower, Dwight D. – Freedom has its life in the hearts, the actions, the spirit of men and so it must be daily earned and refreshed—else like a flower cut from its life-giving roots, it will wither and die. - speech to English Speaking Union, London, England 1944.

Eisenhower, Dwight D. – Preventive war was an invention of Hitler. Frankly, I would not even listen to anyone seriously that came and talked about such a thing.

Eisenhower, Dwight D. – We must guard against the acquisition of unwarranted influence by the ... military-industrial complex. - January, 1961.

Ellison, Edward (head of Scotland Yard’s Antidrug Squad) – I say legalize drugs because I want to see less drug abuse, not more. And I say legalize drugs because I want to see the criminals put out of business. - March 10, 1998, London’s Daily Mail.

Emerson, Ralph Waldo – Good men must not obey the laws too much.

Emmers, Bob - The task of government in this enlightened time does not extend to actually dealing with problems. Solving problems might put bureaucrats out of work. No, the task of government is to make it look as though problems have been solved, while continuing to keep the maximum number of consultants and bureaucrats employed dealing with them. - ORANGE COUNTY REGISTER.

Emmert, Chief Justice (of the Indiana Supreme Court) - Nor can it be maintained that the right to bear arms only protects the use of muskets, muzzle-loading rifles, shotguns and pistols, because they were the only ones used by the Colonists at the time. It might as well be argued that only a house of the architectural vintage of the Revolution would be protected against a present unreasonable search and seizure. Modern guns suitable for hunting and defense are within the protection of our Bill of Rights just the same as the owner of a modern ranch house type home is protected against unlawful searches. - *Matthews v. State*, 148 N.E.2d 334, 341 (1958) (concurring in part dissenting on other grounds).

England, Newport - noe man shall go two miles from the Towne unarmes, eyther with Gunn or Sword; and that none shall come to any public Meeting without his weapon. - a 1639 law.

Epstein, Richard A. – The New Deal is inconsistent with the principles of limited government and with the constitutional provisions designed to secure that end. - TAKINGS: PRIVATE PROPERTY AND THE POWER OF EMINENT DOMAIN 281 (1985).

Ervin, Senator Sam - ... judicial verbicide is calculated to convert the Constitution into a worthless scrap of paper and to replace our government of laws with a judicial oligarchy.

Euripides (480? – 406 B.C., Greek dramatist)– A slave is he who cannot speak his thought.

Everhart, Robert B. (Professor of Education, Univ. of Ca Santa Barbara) – [P]ublic schooling often ends up to be little more than majoritarian domination of minority viewpoints.

Feder, Don - When liberals look at us, they see not individuals but representatives of a race, a gender, an ethnicity or a religion—interchangeable and indistinguishable. They see ciphers, not Americans. - CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, August 2, 1995.

FEDERAL GAZETTE & PHILADELPHIA EVENING POST - As civil rulers, not having their duty to the people duly before them, may attempt to tyrannize, and as the military forces which must be occasionally raised to defend our country, might pervert their power to the injury of their fellow citizens, the people are confirmed by the next article in their right to keep and bear their private arms. - June 18, 1789, at 2.

Feig, Konnilyn G. - Man is deeply vulnerable when faced with overwhelming evil. Instead of consolidating his energy to fight it, he wastes valuable time and effort puzzling over it, insisting it is not, cannot possibly be, what it seems. - HITLER’S DEATH CAMPS: THE SANITY OF MADNESS p. 444 (1979).

Feinstein, Senator Diane (D-CA) – If it were up to me, I would tell Mr. and Mrs. America to turn them [guns] in—turn them all in. - in an interview with Lesley Stahl on CBS’s 60 Minutes aired February 24, 1995.

Felton, Eric - Legislators like pork because it helps them get reelected. They are interested in administrative details because long tenure promotes narrow specialization. The constituent service racket allows lawmakers to ignore big problems by fixing small ones. In becoming ombudsman—glorified errand boys,—incumbents build up enough good will for most to survive even a watershed year like 1992. By ending congressional careerism, term limits will encourage attention to larger legislative issues. By changing the understanding of the legislator's role, term limits are probably the most effective single reform that can be imposed on Congress. And imposed it will have to be: While great majorities of the American people support term limits, lawmakers oppose them in even larger proportions. With a career Congress, voters face a dilemma: They do not like paying taxes to Washington and hoping to get them back in the form of pork and entitlements, but as long as the system is rigged, it makes sense to vote for the incumbent to maximize your own take. Congressmen face a similar dilemma: Take the easy road to reelection or face the often difficult choices of balancing local and national interests. Take away the career mindset and both representatives and voters can make choices based on the merits of each case. ... In fact, one of the biggest benefits of non-professional legislators is that they would be unlikely to join with the bureaucrats and special interests in blowing smoke at the voters. - THE RULING CLASS, The Heritage Foundation, 1993.

Ferguson, Marilyn – We are not liberated until we liberate others. So long as we need to control other people, however benign our motives, we are captive to that need. In giving them freedom, we free ourselves. - THE AQUARIAN CONSPIRACY.

Fezell, Attorney Howard J. - The right guaranteed by the Second Amendment is the right of the people, not the States. The very text of the Constitution distinguishes between “the people,” “persons” and “States.” See art. I, Sec. 2; art. I, Sec. 3; art. III, Sec. 1. The Tenth Amendment distinguishes between “the people” and “the States” by providing that, “The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people.” - *Your INDIVIDUAL Right To Arms: Supreme Court opinions supporting an individual right to keep and bear arms.*

Flack, Horace E. - Congress, the House and the Senate, had the following objects and motives in view for submitting the first section of the Fourteenth Amendment to the States for ratification: 1. To make the Bill of Rights (the first eight Amendments) binding upon, or applicable to, the States. 2. To give validity to the Civil Rights Bill. 3. To declare who were citizens of the United States. - THE ADOPTION OF THE FOURTEENTH AMENDMENT 94 (1908).

Fletcher, Andrew (1655-1716; Scottish statesman, writer) - He who thinks he is his own master, and has anything he may call his own, ought to have arms to defend himself and what he possesses, or else he lives precariously and at discretion. - 17th century

Fletcher, Arthur A. - The best hope of getting critically needed seed money into Los Angeles and other tense urban areas is by cutting the capital gains tax. ... Policies that punish success ultimately kill the seeds that promise enterprise and jobs to the poor. - *Help the Poor, cut the Cap Gains Tax*, WALL STREET JOURNAL, August 25, 1993.

FLORIDA CONSTITUTION - The right of the people to keep and bear arms in defense of themselves and of the lawful authority of the state shall not be infringed, except that the manner of bearing arms may be regulated by law. - article I, section 8(a).

Florida Supreme Court – I know something of the history of this legislation [firearm registration law]. The original Act of 1893 ... was passed for the purpose of disarming the Negro laborers and to thereby reduce the unlawful homicides that were prevalent in turpentine and sawmill camps and to give the white citizens in sparsely settled areas a better feeling of security ... and there has never been, within my knowledge, any effort to enforce the provisions of this statute as to white people, because it has been generally conceded to be in contravention of the Constitution and non-enforceable if contested. - *Watson v. Stone* (1941).

Forbes, Malcolm Steve (Editor-in-Chief of FORBES Magazine) - The Gettysburg Address runs about 200 words. The Declaration of Independence runs about 1,300 words. The Holy bible runs about 773,000 words. But our federal income tax code runs about seven million words and is growing longer every year. - *The Moral Case for the Flat Tax*, IMPRIMIS, October 1996.

Forced “charity” is slavery.

Forstmann, Theodore J. (investor and philanthropist) - No government has ever borne the cost of anything. Taxes cost *people*. Tax cuts do not cost *government*.

Fosdick, Harry Emerson - Liberty is always dangerous, but it is the safest thing we have.

Franklin, Benjamin – Democracy is two wolves and a sheep voting on what to have for dinner. Liberty is a well armed sheep contesting the vote.

Franklin, Benjamin - In free governments, the rulers are the servants, and the people their superiors and sovereigns. For the former, therefore, to return among the latter is not to degrade but to promote them. - 1787.

Franklin, Benjamin - Rebellion against tyrants is obedience to God.

Franklin, Benjamin - They that give up essential liberty to obtain a little temporary safety deserve neither liberty nor safety. - Historical Review of Pennsylvania. 1759.

Franklin, Benjamin - Where Liberty Dwells, There is My Country.

Franklin, Benjamin (1706-1790) - ... as all history informs us, there has been in every State & Kingdom a constant kind of warfare between the governing & governed: the one striving to obtain more for its support, and the other to pay less. And this has alone occasioned great convulsions, actual civil wars, ending either in dethroning of the Princes, or enslaving of the people. Generally indeed the ruling power carries its point, the revenues of princes constantly increasing, and we see that they are never satisfied, but always in want of more. The more the people are discontented with the oppression of taxes; the greater need the prince has of money to distribute among his partisans and pay the troops that are to suppress all resistance, and enable him to plunder at pleasure. There is scarce a king in a hundred who would not, if he could, follow the example of Pharaoh, get first all the peoples money, then all their lands, and then make them and their children servants for ever ... - before the Constitutional Convention, June 2, 1787.

Free men do not ask permission to bear arms.

Free people are not equal, and equal people are not free.

Freedom is the birthright of every man.

Freedom means not having to ask the government for permission.

Freedom Works!

Freeh, Louis (Director of FBI under Pres. William Clinton) - [The FBI] should be scrutinized harder than any other agency in the government, because potentially we're the most dangerous agency, given the awesome powers that we have and the constitutional protections that are at issue. - during the 1995 Senate Judiciary Committee's Subcommittee on Terrorism, Technology and Government Information's hearings on the federal law enforcement disaster at Ruby Ridge, Idaho involving Randy Weaver; quoted by Jim Norell and Bill Parkerson, *Ruby Ridge: Federal Law Enforcement on Trial*, AMERICAN RIFLEMAN, January, 1996, p. 61.

Freeh, Louis (Director of FBI under President William Clinton) - Those trusted to protect the people become the instruments of terror. ... For the police, more than any other segment of society or government, the rule of law must always remain sacrosanct. - In a speech in Poland on the Holocaust, quoted by James Bovard, *The New J. Edgar Hoover*, THE AMERICAN SPECTATOR, August, 1995.

FREEMAN'S JOURNAL (Philadelphia) - The freemen of America will remember, that it is very easy to change a free government into an arbitrary, despotic, or military one: but it is very difficult, almost impossible to reverse the matter—very difficult to regain freedom once lost. - March 5, 1788.

French, Douglas E. (Vice President for commercial real estate lending for a bank in Las Vegas, NV) - All that central banks offer are currencies that lose value—the best depreciate quickly (50 percent in 20 years for the German Bundesbank from 1971 to 1991), the worst lose their value virtually overnight. I'll take free banking and a gold standard outside government any time. - *Book Review: The Central Banks*, THE FREEMAN p. 841, December, 1996.

Friedenthal, Kane & Miller - The right of juries to decide questions of law was widely accepted in the colonies, especially in criminal cases. Prior to 1850, the judge and jury were viewed as partners in many jurisdictions. The jury could decide questions of both law and fact, and the judge helped guide the decision-making process by comments on the witnesses and the evidence. Legal theory and political philosophy emphasized the importance of the Jury in divining natural law, which was thought to be a better source for decision than the "authority of black letter maxim." Since natural law was accessible to lay people, it was held to be the duty of each juror to determine for himself whether a particular rule of law embodied the principles of the higher natural law. Indeed, it was argued that the United States Constitution embodied a codification of natural rights so that "the reliance by the jury on a higher law was usually viewed as a constitutional judgment." - CIVIL PROCEDURE, p 476-77, chapter 11, *Jury Trial; 2 The Judge Jury Relationship* (West Publishing Company 1985).

Friedman, Milton - Interview with **Phil Donohue**: When you see around the globe the maldistribution of wealth, the desperate plight of millions of people in underdeveloped countries. When you see so few haves and so many have-nots. When you see the greed and the concentration of power. Did you ever have a moment of doubt about capitalism? And whether greed is a good idea to run on? **Milton Friedman**: Well first of all tell me, is there some society you know that doesn't run on greed? You think Russia doesn't run on greed? You think China doesn't run on greed? What is greed? Of course none of us are greedy. It's only the other fella that's greedy. The world runs on individuals pursuing their separate interests. The greatest achievements of civilization have not come from government bureaus. Einstein didn't construct his theory under order from a bureaucrat. Henry Ford didn't revolutionize the automobile industry that way. In the only cases in which the masses have escaped from the kind of grinding poverty that you are talking about, the only cases in recorded history are where they have had capitalism and largely free trade. If you want to know where the masses are worst off, it's exactly in the kind of societies that depart from that. So that the record of history is absolutely crystal clear, there is no alternative way, so far discovered, of improving the lot of the ordinary people that can hold a candle to the productive activities that are unleashed by a free enterprise system. **Phil Donohue**: Seems to reward not virtue as much as the ability to manipulate the system. **Milton Friedman**: And what does reward virtue? You think the Communist commissar rewards virtue? You think a Hitler rewards virtue? Do you think... American presidents reward virtue? Do they choose their appointees on the basis of the virtue of the people appointed or on the basis of political clout? Is it really true that political self-interest is nobler somehow than economic self-interest? You know I think you are taking a lot of things for granted. And just tell me where in the world you find these angels that are going to organize society for us? Well, I don't even trust you to do that. - Feb. 11, 1979

Friedman, Milton - [Trade licensing] almost inevitably becomes a tool in the hands of a special producer group to maintain a monopoly position at the expense of the rest of the public. There is no way to avoid this result.

Friedman, Milton - Every friend of freedom must be as revolted as I am by the prospect of turning the United States into an armed camp, by the vision of jails filled with casual drug users and of an army of enforcers empowered to invade the liberty of citizens on slight evidence.

Friedman, Milton - Nothing is so permanent as a temporary government program.

Friedman, Milton - The long-range solution [to high unemployment] is to increase the incentive for ordinary people to save, invest, work, and employ others We have a system that increasingly taxes work and subsidizes nonwork. - U.S. NEWS AND WORLD REPORT; March 7, 1977

Friedman, Milton - The long-range solution is to increase the incentive for ordinary people to save, invest, work, and employ others We have a system that increasingly taxes work and subsidizes nonwork." - U.S. NEWS AND WORLD REPORT; March 7, 1977

Friedman, Milton - The usual arguments for licensure, and in particular the paternalistic arguments for licensure, are satisfied almost entirely by certification alone. If the argument is that we are too ignorant to judge good practitioners, all that is needed is to make the relevant information available. If, in full knowledge, we still want to go to someone who is not certified, that is our business. - CAPITALISM AND FREEDOM.

Friedman, Milton - What you have to do to have a change is not simply elect the right people, but to change the institutional arrangement so the incentives which they have are different. If you're a member of Congress today, what's your main incentive? Your main incentive is to get reelected If you're in there for only six years, as would be the maximum [with term limits] . . . your main incentive is not going to be to get reelected. Your main incentive is going to be to try to achieve for the country what you got elected for. . . . The short term limit would attract a different kind of candidate. It would not be attractive to those who would like to be professional politicians. But it will be attractive to a large number of people who

would like to spend a few years promoting the public interest, the citizen representative. - October 27, 1995, made to a gathering of U.S. Term Limits donors in San Francisco.

Friedman, Milton (Nobel Prize Winner for Economics) - Legalizing drugs would simultaneously reduce the amount of crime and also the quality of law enforcement. Can you conceive of any other measure that would accomplish so much to promote law and order? - May 1, 1972, NEWSWEEK.

Friedman, Milton (Nobel Prize Winner, Economics) – The use of force to achieve equality will destroy freedom, and the force, introduced for good purposes, will end up in the hands of people who use it to promote their own interest.

Frum, David - It's amazing: some 1.5 million able-bodied people are now enjoying free housing, free meals, television, libraries, educational services, and gymnasiums, all without working and all at the expense of the American taxpayer. All they had to do to qualify for this deal: kill, rob, or rape somebody. - *Working for the Man*, THE AMERICAN SPECTATOR, August, 1995.

Frum, David - Why be thrifty when your old age and health care are provided for, no matter how profligate you act in your youth? Why be prudent when the state insures your bank deposits, replaces your flooded-out house, buys all the wheat you can grow? ... Why be diligent when half of your earnings are taken from you and given to the idle? - DEAD RIGHT, 1994.

Funk, Markus T. - Murder rates in "gun controlled" areas, such as Mexico and South Africa, are more than twice as high as those in the United States. Conversely, countries such as Switzerland, New Zealand, and Israel, which have household gun ownership rates comparable to those in the United States, have much lower rates of crime and violence. - *Comment: Gun Control and Economic Discrimination: The Melting Point Case-in-Point*, 85 J. CRIM. L. 764, 770 (1995).

Funk, Markus T. - Of the "good Samaritans" that come to a victim's aid ... eighty-one percent are gun owners. - *Comment: Gun Control and Economic Discrimination: The Melting Point Case-in-Point*, 85 J. CRIM. L. 764, 792 (1995).

Funk, Markus T. - The law enforcement community is acutely aware of this state of affairs. In 1995, the National Association of Chiefs of Police polled the nation's 18,000+ police agencies. Of the respondents, 88.7% believed that banning all firearms would not reduce the ability of criminals to obtain firearms and 90.4% felt that law-abiding citizens should be able to purchase any legal firearm for either sport or self-defense; and 97.4% of the responding Chiefs of Police agreed that even if Congress approved a ban on all rifles, shotguns, and handguns, criminals would still be able to obtain "illegal weapons." Two of the nation's most distinguished law enforcement organizations also share these views—both the American Federation of Police and the National Police Officers Association of America are on record favoring private gun ownership - *Comment: Gun Control and Economic Discrimination: The Melting Point Case-in-Point*, 85 J. CRIM. L. 764, 775 (1995) citing National Association of Chiefs of Police, 7th National Survey of Law Enforcement Officers in the United States 2, (1992).

Gaber, Rick - I do encourage you to question authority, apply logic, and think for yourself. Look at the forest, not the trees. And the centuries, not the months. Or you might risk being lead willingly, as a sheep, to the slaughter. - *Selfishness vs. "Selfishness"*.

Gaber, Rick - Always remember the difference between economic power and political power: You can refuse to hire someone's services or buy his products in the private sector and go somewhere else instead. In the public sector, though, if you refuse to accept a politician's or bureaucrat's product or services you go to jail. Ultimately, after all, all regulations are observed and all taxes are paid at gunpoint. I believe those few who can't even see that have been short-sighted sheep, and I suggest they learn how to think conceptually, develop consistency and grasp principles soon. - *Selfishness vs. "Selfishness"*.

Gaber, Rick - If I said, "The live-and-let-live people I've met are generally warm and generous, although often reserved and respectful, while the control freaks I've met are generally cynical, mean and aggressively obnoxious," would that seem likely to be true? Of course it does. It IS true, and it's obviously logically consistent and what you'd expect. BUT, if I said, "I've found the intellectual defenders of private property and laissez-faire capitalism whom I've met to be generally warm and generous, while the so-called "liberal" defenders of the welfare state I've found to be often cynical, mean and tight-fisted in their personal lives," would THAT seem likely to be true? Think about it. Well, it's also true.... Well, it's a matter of semantics, or word choice. BECAUSE BOTH SENTENCES SAY EXACTLY THE SAME THING - *Selfishness vs. "Selfishness"*.

Gallatin, Albert (1761-1849; New York Historical Society) - The whole of the Bill [of Rights] is a declaration of the right of the people at large or considered as individuals... It establishes some rights of the individual as unalienable and which consequently, no majority has a right to deprive them of. - October 7, 1789.

Gandhi, Mohandas - Freedom is not worth having if it does not connote freedom to err.

Gandhi, Mohandas - Good government is no substitute for self-government.

Gandhi, Mohandas – In matters of conscience, the law of the majority has no place.

Gandhi, Mohandas Karamchand (1869-1948; Indian nationalist, known as Mahatma) - I do believe that where there is a choice only between cowardice and violence, I would advise violence. Thus when my eldest son asked me what he should have done had he been present when I was almost fatally assaulted in 1908, whether he should have run away and seen me killed or whether he should have used physical force which he could and wanted to use, and defend me, I told him it was his duty to defend me even by using violence. - *Young India*, August 11, 1920; quoted by Louis Fischer THE ESSENTIAL INDIA pp 156-57.

Gardiner, Richard E. and David B. Kopel - If the "state's rights-only" argument of the Second Amendment were to be followed to its logical conclusion, then state governments have a right to maintain military organizations independent from the federal military, and to arm those organizations with nuclear weapons or whatever else the state may choose. Moreover, the Supreme Court decisions recognizing that the federal government has final authority over the deployment and use of the National Guard must be incorrect. - *The Sullivan Principles: Protecting the Second Amendment from Civil Abuse*, 19 Seton Hall Legis. J. 737, 738 (1995).

Gardiner, Richard E. and David B. Kopel (Richard Gardiner is an attorney, Fairfax, VA, J.D. 1978 George Mason University Law School, B.S. 1985 Union College; Research Director, Independence Institute, Golden, Colorado. J.D. 1985, University of Michigan, B.A.1982, Brown University) – [T]he Second Amendment is under a concerted assault, designed to achieve through illegitimate litigation, what cannot be achieved democratically through legislation. - *The Sullivan Principles: Protecting the Second Amendment from Civil Abuse*, 19 Seton Hall Legis. J. 737, 739 (1995).

Garvin, Glenn - Consider also the willy-nilly growth of the Social Security number. When the numbers were created in 1935, they were supposed to be used *for one thing only*, to record individual workers' payments into the Social Security system. Eight years later, Franklin Roosevelt decided all new federal record-keeping would be based on the numbers. In 1962, the IRS adopted them as taxpayer identification numbers. And after Congress permitted states to use the numbers for welfare payments and driver's licenses in 1976, they mushroomed: food stamps, school lunches, federal loans, even blood donations required Social Security numbers. These days it's almost impossible to open a bank account or hook up your telephone without one. - *Bringing the Border War Home, What will Americans pay to keep out immigrants?*, REASON, October 1995.

Gawain, Shakti - Evil is like a shadow - it has no real substance of its own, it is simply a lack of light. You cannot cause a shadow to disappear by trying to fight it, stamp on it, by railing against it, or any other form of emotional or physical resistance. In order to cause a shadow to disappear, you must shine light on it. - Shakti Gawain, teacher and author - (b. 1948)

Gaylor, Matthew - Refusing to attend school, failure to pay child support, or violating non-driving-related local ordinances are not indicative of a person's skill, knowledge, or judgment as a driver. Nor are they legitimate grounds for suspending or revoking a person's driver's license. - written on his internet mailing list.

GAZETTE OF THE UNITED STATES - The right of the people to keep and bear arms has been recognized by the General Government; but the best security of that right after all is, the military spirit, that taste for martial exercises, which has always distinguished the free citizens of these States... Such men form the best barrier to the Liberties of America. - October 14, 1789, at 211, col. 2.

George, Henry - If I have worked harder and built myself a good house while you have been content to live in a hovel, the tax gatherer now comes annually to make me pay a penalty for my energy and industry by taxing me more than you. If I have saved while you wasted, I am [taxed] while you are exempt. If a man built a ship, we make him pay for his temerity as though he had done injury to the state; if a railroad be opened, down comes the tax collector upon it as though were a public nuisance.... We punish with a tax the man who covers barren fields with ripening grain; we fine him who puts up machinery and him who drains a swamp. To abolish these taxes would be to lift the whole enormous weight of taxation from productive industry.... The state would say to the producer, "Be as industrious, as thrifty, as enterprising as you choose. You shall have your full reward!" - PROGRESS AND POVERTY (1879).

Georgia Code Annotated § 18-9-2 - [T]he jury shall be the judges of the law and the facts in the trial of all criminal cases and shall give a general verdict of "guilty," or "not guilty."

GEORGIA CONSTITUTION - The right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed, but the General Assembly shall have power to prescribe the manner in which arms may be borne. - article I, section 1,8.

Georgia Supreme Court - [T]he Jury have not only the power, but the right, to pass upon the law as well as the facts... - *Keener v. The State*, 18 Ga. 194, 231 (1855).

Georgia Supreme Court - [That] the Jury may determine the law and the fact of the case, has been supported by every English judge, except Chief Justice Jeffries And to their credit be it spoken that the Juries have always been right on fundamental questions of liberty and popular right. - *Keener v. The State*, 18 Ga. 194, 231 (1855).

Georgia Supreme Court - It is true, that these adjudications are all made on clauses in the State Constitutions; but these instruments confer no new rights on the people which did not belong to them before.... The language of the Second Amendment is broad enough to embrace both Federal and State Governments nor is there anything in its terms which restricts its meaning [D]oes it follow that because the people refused to delegate to the general government the power to take from them the right to keep and bear arms, that they designed to rest it in the State governments? Is this a right reserved to the States or to themselves? Is it not an unalienable right, which lies at the bottom of every free government? We do not believe that, because the people withheld this arbitrary power of disfranchisement from Congress, they ever intended to confer it on the local legislatures.... The right of the whole people, old and young, men, women and boys, and not militia only, to keep and bear arms of every description and not such merely used by the militia, shall not be infringed, curtailed, or broken upon, in the smallest degree. ... Our opinion is, that any law, State or Federal, is repugnant to the Constitution, and void, which contravenes this right, originally belonging to our forefathers, trampled under foot by Charles I, and his two wicked sons and successors, reestablished by the revolution of 1688, conveyed to this land of liberty by the colonists, and finally incorporated conspicuously in our own Magna Carta! And Lexington and Concord ... plead eloquently for this interpretation! - *Nunn v. State*, 1 GA. 250 (1846) (Chief Justice Joseph Henry Lumpkin).

Gerry, Rep. Elbridge (1744-1814, Massachusetts, V.P. 1813-1814) - What, Sir, is the use of a militia? It is to prevent the establishment of a standing army, the bane of liberty. ... Whenever Governments mean to invade the rights and liberties of the people, they always attempt to destroy the militia, in order to raise an army upon their ruins. - spoken during floor debate over the Second Amendment August 17, 1789, I ANNALS OF CONGRESS at 749-750 (1834), reprinted in THE FOUNDERS' CONSTITUTION, Vol. Five (Amendments I-XII) p. 210 (Univ. of Chicago Press).

Gibbon, Edward - In the end more than they wanted freedom, they wanted security. When the Athenians finally wanted not to give to society but for society to give to them, when the freedom they wished for was freedom from responsibility, then Athens ceased to be free.

Gibbon, Edward - The principles of a free constitution are irrevocably lost when the legislative power is dominated by the executive. - 1776.

Gibbon, Edward (1737-1794; English Historian, Tory M.P. and close associate of King George III) - A martial nobility and stubborn commons, possessed of arms, tenacious of property, and collected into constitutional assemblies, form the only balance capable of preserving a free constitution against enterprises of an aspiring prince. - THE DECLINE AND FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE 53 (Modern Library ed. 1983).

Gifford, Dan (Producer of the Academy Award nominated documentary *Waco: The Rules of Engagement*) - The government set up to murder these people, no question about it. ... Quite simply today ... Americans seem frightened of people who espouse deep religious beliefs and convictions. In short, if you believe wholeheartedly in God, you're crazy who "ought to be killed," according to many people who have spoken to me about the film. - in an interview with Jon E. Dougherty of World Net Daily April 20, 1999.

Gifford, Ray (attorney with law firm of Baker & Hostetler in Denver, Co) - Indeed, the ABA [American Bar Association] is truly a creature of these post-modern times. Its governing members view the political sphere and judicial sphere as one in the same, and worship raw power as the ultimate and only currency in social transactions. The modern ABA thus has embraced an ideology that views the rule of law as a mere extension of politics,

and in a self-fulfilling confirmation of that view, conflates law and politics with unashamedly liberal policy prescriptions. - *The ABA Strait-jacket*, THE DEFENDER, October/November 1995.

Gilder, George – The combination of welfare and other social services enhance the mother’s role and obviate the man’s. As a result, men tend to leave their children, whether before or after the marriage. Crises that would be resolved in a normal family way break up a ghetto family. Perhaps not the first time or the fifth, but sooner or later the pressure of the subsidy state dissolves the roles of fatherhood, the discipline of work, and the rules of marriage. - WEALTH AND POVERTY.

Gilder, George – The fundamental fact in the lives of the poor in most parts of America is that the wages of common labor are far below the benefits of AFDC, Medicaid, food stamps, public housing, public defenders, leisure time and all the other goods and services of the welfare state. - WEALTH AND POVERTY.

Giles, William (Representative of Virginia) – [It is not the purpose nor right of Congress] to attend to what generosity and humanity require, but to what the Constitution and their duty require. - 1796, spoken on the floor of the U.S. House of Representatives concerning a proposed relief measure for fire victims.

Goering, Hermann - Naturally the common people don’t want war ... but after all it is the leaders of a country who determine policy, and it is always a simple matter to drag the people along ... All you have to do is tell them they are being attacked, and denounce the pacifists for lack of patriotism and exposing the country to danger. It works the same in any country. - 1936.

Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von – Legislators and revolutionaries who promise equality and liberty at the same time are either psychopaths or mountebanks. - *Maximen und Reflexionen*.

Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von - No one is as hopelessly enslaved as the person who thinks he’s free.

Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von (1749-1832, German poet, lawyer, artist, critic, dramatist and novelist) - The best of all government is that which teaches us to govern ourselves.

Goldwater, Barry - A government that is big enough to give you all you want is big enough to take it all away.

Goldwater, Senator Barry - I have little interest in streamlining government or in making it more efficient, for I mean to reduce its size. I do not undertake to promote welfare, for I propose to extend freedom. My aim is not to pass laws, but to repeal them. It is not to inaugurate new programs, but to cancel old ones that do violate the Constitution, or that have failed their purpose, or that impose on the people an unwarranted financial burden. I will not attempt to discover whether legislation is “needed” before I have first determined whether it is constitutionally permissible. And if I should later be attacked for neglecting my constituents’ “interests,” I shall reply that I was informed their main interest is liberty and that in that cause I am doing the very best I can. - THE CONSCIENCE OF A CONSERVATIVE.

Goldwater, Senator Barry (R-AZ, 1964 Republican Presidential candidate) - Extremism in defense of liberty is no vice. Moderation in pursuit of justice is no virtue.

Goodle, Justice William C. (Washington Supreme Court) - Jury Nullification encourages participation in the judicial process, which in turn furthers the legitimization of the legal system. Jury Nullification also serves to inject community values and standards into the administration of our laws. Ordinary citizens are given the chance to infuse community values into the judicial process in the interests of fairness and justice and at the same time provide a signal to lawmakers that they have drifted too far from the Democratic will... History is replete with examples that Jury Nullification serves as a corrective “veto” power of the people over both legislative and judicial rigidity and tyranny.

Government control, not gun control.

Government Kills!

Governments do not grant people rights. The people grant government power in order to protect their pre-existing rights.

Grant, Paul (Colorado trial attorney) – Voir dire was supposed to guarantee the defendant a fair and neutral jury, but instead they’re using it to “clean up” the juries (and get rid of) those opposed to the court’s policies. They don’t want an independent jury. They believe it’s their jury. ... [T]he way they’re using voir dire now, starts jurors thinking, “Is there anything that would make me hesitate to convict?” – quoted by Vin Suprynowski, *Juror on trial*, THE POST DISPATCH, September 5, 1996, p. 5.

Grant, R.W. - Can we assume that a thing is right if it is legal? But slavery was once legal; Nazism was legal. Well, can we assume a thing is right if it is endorsed by majority rule? But a lynch mob is majority rule. Is a thing sure to be right, then, if it comes about through the democratic process? But fascist dictator Juan Perón of Argentina was democratically elected by majority rule on two occasions. . . . Well, how about the Constitution? But again we run into difficulties, for the Constitution can be amended to say anything the society wishes it to say. Suppose, for example, the Constitution were amended to permit the lynching of blacks—would this practice become ethically correct merely because the Constitution permitted it? The moral basis of capitalism is the right of each individual to live his own life, for his own sake. - THE INCREDIBLE BREAD MACHINE: A Study of Capitalism, Freedom, and the

Grassley, Senator Charles E. (R-IA) - Public trust in federal law enforcement has been fractured. ... the swashbucklers are in control ... the militarization of the FBI... [with] shoot-to-kill rules... When they do negotiate, they violate every rule in the training manual... There is no room for this culture in law enforcement. It needs to be stopped and stopped now. - during the U.S. Senate Ruby Ridge hearings, quoted by James L. Pate, *Assassins and Assassins*, SOLDIER OF FORTUNE, p. 43, December 1995.

Grayson, Senator William (Virginia) - Last Monday a string of amendments were presented to the lower house; these altogether respect personal liberty... - in a letter to Patrick Henry.

Greeley, Horace (1811-1872, U.S. journalist and political leader) - While boasting of our noble deeds, we are careful to conceal the ugly fact that by an iniquitous money system we have nationalized a system of oppression which, though more refined, is not less cruel than the old system of chattel slavery.

Greenspan, Alan – Deficit spending is simply a scheme for the hidden confiscation of wealth. Gold stands in the way of this insidious process. It stands as a protector of property rights. - *Gold And Economic Freedom*, THE OBJECTIVIST, July 1966

Greenspan, Alan (Chairman, Federal Reserve Board) – Regulation—which is based on force and fear - undermines the moral base of business dealings. It becomes cheaper to bribe a building inspector than to meet his standards of construction. A fly-by-night securities operator can quickly meet all the S.E.C. requirements, gain the inference of respectability, and proceed to fleece the public. In an unregulated economy, the operator would have had to spend a number of years in reputable dealings before he could earn a position of trust sufficient to induce a number of investors to place funds with him. Protection of the consumer by regulation is thus illusory.

Greenwood, Colin (criminologist, author, former Chief Inspector and Superintendent of West Yorkshire Constabulary) - No matter how one approaches the figures, one is forced to the rather startling conclusion that the use of firearms in crime was very much less when there were no controls of any sort and when anyone, convicted criminal or lunatic, could buy any type of firearm without restriction.... Half a century of strict controls on pistols has ended, perversely, with a far greater use of this class of weapon in crime than ever before. - *FIREARMS CONTROL: A STUDY OF ARMED CRIME AND FIREARMS CONTROL IN ENGLAND AND WALES*, p. 243 (London: Routledge & Kegan Paul 1971).

Griffin, G. Edward - [I]f we were to cut out the waste, subsidies, foreign giveaways, transfer programs, interest on the national debt, transfusions into the Monetary Fund, and support for the World Bank, plus the cost of running the IRS itself—the federal government could easily operate, as it was intended to do, on indirect taxes alone. - *Before the Income Tax*, THE NEW AMERICAN p. 29, April 1, 1996.

Griffin, G. Edward (journalist, film producer, author) - No one in America fully understands the constantly changing Internal Revenue Code. Agents of the IRS do not, judges do not, congressmen do not, and most assuredly taxpayers do not. - *Before the Income Tax*, THE NEW AMERICAN p. 28, April 1, 1996.

Grossman, Jennifer A. – [A]ny provider that commands 90 percent of the market—whether we’re talking about software, phone service, or heating oil—is, by definition, a monopoly. Our government employs thousands of bureaucrats to track down and break up monopolies on the grounds that monopolies stifle competition and thereby produce bad products at high prices. Doesn’t it strike anyone as strange that the same government protects its own monopoly in education? And stranger still, that nearly everyone accepts this state of affairs as normal—as something that has always been and must always be? ... [C]ompetition forces public schools into making long-overdue repairs. And it offers poor parents the choices they desperately desire. - *How Philanthropy Is Revolutionizing Education*, IMPRIMIS, Feb. 1999, Vol. 28, Number 2., p. 3.

Gun control is not about guns. It’s about control!

Gun control is simply victim control.

Gun control is the visualization of world bondage.

Gun control kills.

Gun control laws only serve to protect criminals.

Guns are no more responsible for killing people than a spoon is responsible for making Rosie O’Donnell fat.

Guns don’t kill people, the government does.

Halbrook, Stephen P - In 1928, Germany enacted its Gesetz uber Schusswaffen und Munition (Law on Firearms and Ammunition), which required firearms and ammunition acquisition permits and record keeping for all transactions. Through this legislation, the police acquired knowledge of all firearm owners, which was used to the Nazis’ advantage when they took power in 1933. The Nazi Waffengesetz (Weapons Law) of 1938, signed by Adolph Hitler, built upon the previous registration systems and strictly regulated handguns. ... On the first day the Nazis occupied Czechoslovakia, they put up posters in every town ordering the inhabitants to surrender all firearms, including hunting guns. The penalty for disobedience was death. The Nazis were able to use local and central registration records of firearms owners and hunters to execute the decree. Lists of potential dissidents and other suspects were already prepared, and those persons disappeared immediately. The Nazi commander of Belgium and Netherlands proclaimed that “[t]he surrender of weapons and other implements of war has been ordered by special proclamation.... Hunting guns are [also] to be surrendered ...” The Nazi head of Norway decreed that “[a]ll arms and munitions must be handed over” because only licensed officials and persons with police permits retained the right to possess arms. - *CONGRESS INTERPRETS THE SECOND AMENDMENT: DECLARATIONS BY A CO-EQUAL BRANCH ON THE INDIVIDUAL RIGHT TO KEEP AND BEAR ARMS*, 62 Tenn. L.R. 597, 619-623 (1995).

Halbrook, Steven P. - [N]ot a single original source quoted in Tot substantiates its assertion that the Second Amendment ‘was not adopted with individual rights in mind,’ [and] at least two of [the articles cited by the court] directly contradict the Tot thesis. - *THAT EVERY MAN BE ARMED: THE EVOLUTION OF A CONSTITUTIONAL RIGHT 190-91* (1984).

Halbrook, Steven P. (Attorney, author) - In recent years it has been suggested that the Second Amendment protects the “collective” right of states to maintain militias, while it does not protect the right of “the people” to keep and bear arms. If anyone entertained this notion in the period during which the Constitution and the Bill of Rights were debated and ratified, it remains one of the most closely guarded secrets of the eighteenth century, for no known writing surviving from the period between 1787 and 1791 states such a thesis. - *THAT EVERY MAN BE ARMED: THE EVOLUTION OF A CONSTITUTIONAL RIGHT*, p. 83 (The Independence Institute 1984).

Hale, Everett - I am only one, but I am one. I cannot do everything, but I can do something. What I can do, I should do, and with the help of God, I will do.

Hall, Congressman Edwin Arthur - Before the advent of Hitler or Stalin, who took their power from the German and the Russian people, measures were thrust upon the free legislatures of those countries to deprive the people of the possession and use of firearms, so that they could not resist the encroachments of such diabolical and vitriolic state police organizations as the Gestapo, the Ogpu, and the Cheka. Just as sure as I am standing here today, you are going to see this measure followed by legislation, sponsored by the proponents of such encroachment upon the rights of the people, which will eventually deprive the people of their constitutional liberty which provides for the possession of firearms for the protection of their homes. I submit to you that it is a serious departure from constitutional government when we consider legislation of this type. I predict that within 6 months of this time there will be presented to this House a measure which will go a long way toward taking away forever the individual rights and liberties of

citizens of this Nation by depriving the individual of the private ownership of firearms and the right to use weapons in the protection of his home, and thereby his country. - 87 Cong. Rec. 6778 (1941).

Hamilton, Alexander – [T]he courts must declare the sense of the law; and if they should exercise WILL instead of JUDGMENT, the correspondence would equally be the substitution of their pleasure for that of the legislative body. - THE FEDERALIST No. 78.

Hamilton, Alexander - [W]ar is a question, under our constitution, not of Executive, but of Legislative cognizance. It belongs to Congress to say—whether the Nation shall of choice dismiss the olive branch and unfurl the banners of War. - *Americanus* #1, January 31, 1794.

Hamilton, Alexander - If it [the federal government] cannot avail itself of the former [the armed citizenry], it will be obliged to recur to the latter [the military]. To render an army unnecessary will be a more certain method of preventing its existence than a thousand prohibitions on paper.... This will not only lesson the call for military establishments, but if the circumstances should at any time oblige the government to form an army of any magnitude that army can never be formidable to the liberties of the people while there is a large body of citizens, little if at all inferior to them in discipline and the use of arms, who stand ready to defend their own rights and those of their fellow-citizens. This appears to me the only substitute that can be devised for a standing army, and the best possible security against it, if it should exist. - THE FEDERALIST No. 29.

Hamilton, Alexander - If the representatives of the people betray their constituents, there is then no recourse left but in the exertion of that original right of self-defense which is paramount to all positive forms of government.... - THE FEDERALIST No. 28.

Hamilton, Alexander - In the general course of human nature, A power over a man's subsistence amounts to a power over his will. - THE FEDERALIST No. 79.

Hamilton, Alexander - In this distribution of powers the wisdom of our constitution is manifested. It is the province and duty of the Executive to preserve to the Nation the blessings of peace. The Legislature alone can interrupt those blessings, by placing the Nation in a state of War. - *Pacificus* #1, June 29, 1793.

Hamilton, Alexander - It is far more rational to suppose that the courts were designed to be an intermediate body between the people and the legislature, in order, among other things, to keep the latter within the limits assigned to their authority. - THE FEDERALIST No. 78.

Hamilton, Alexander - Little more can reasonably be aimed at, with respect to the people at large, than to have them properly armed and equipped; and in order to see that this be not neglected, it will be necessary to assemble them once or twice in the course of a year. - FEDERALIST PAPER No. 29.

Hamilton, Alexander - The best that we can hope for concerning the people at large is that they be properly armed. - *The Federalist Papers*.

Hamilton, Alexander - The militia is a voluntary force not associated or under the control of the state except when called out; a permanent or long standing force would be entirely different in make-up and call. - THE FEDERALIST No. 28.

Hamilton, Alexander - The President is to be commander-in-chief of the army and navy of the United States. In this respect his authority would be nominally the same with that of the king of Great Britain, but in substance much inferior to it. It would amount to nothing more than the supreme command and direction of the land and naval forces, as first general and admiral ... while that of the British king extends to the *declaring* of war and to the *raising* and *regulating* of fleets and armies—all which, by the Constitution under consideration, would appertain to the legislature. - THE FEDERALIST #69.

Hamilton, Alexander - There is no position which depends on clearer principles than that every act of a delegated authority ... is void. - THE FEDERALIST No. 78.

Hamilton, Alexander (1755-1804) - I know, may it please your honour, the jury may do so; but I do likewise know they may do otherwise. I know they have the right, beyond all dispute, to determine both the law and the fact; and where they do not doubt the law, they ought to do so. This of leaving it to the judgment of the Court whether the words are libelous or not in effect renders juries useless (to say no worse) in many cases. - August 4, 1735, made to the jury as defense counsel at the seditious libel trial of John Peter Zenger; *Rex. V. Zenger*, How. St. Tr. 17:675 (1735); quoted in Stanley N. Katz, INTRODUCTION TO JAMES ALEXANDER, A BRIEF NARRATIVE OF THE CASE AND TRIAL OF JOHN PETER ZENGER, 3-5 (Stanley N. Katz ed. 1963).

Hamilton, Alexander (1755-1804) - Jurors should acquit, even against the judge's instruction ... if exercising their judgment with discretion and honesty they have a clear conviction that the charge of the court is wrong. - advice to jurors to acquit against the judge's instructions.

Hammond, Sara – Americans will spend more this year per capita on taxes than on food (\$2,693), clothing (\$1,404) and shelter (\$5,833) combined. The single highest spending item is federal taxes, at \$7,026 ... Arizonans' per-capita bite is \$9,041, a combination of federal and state taxes. - *Work Life*, THE ARIZONA DAILY STAR, p. D1, Sept. 19, 1999.

Hand, Judge Learned (1872-1961) - I often wonder whether we do not rest our hopes too much upon constitutions, upon laws and courts. These are false hopes. Believe me, these are false hopes. Liberty lies in the hearts of men and women. When it dies there, no constitution, no law, no court can even do much to help it. While it lies there, it needs no constitution, no law, no court to save it.

Harlan, Justice - [T]he full scope of the liberty guaranteed by the Due Process Clause cannot be found in or limited by the precise terms of the specific guarantees elsewhere provided in the Constitution. This "liberty" is not a series of isolated points pricked out in terms of the taking of property, the freedom of speech, press, and religion; the right to keep and bear arms. - *Poe v. Ullman*, 367 U.S. 497, 543 (1961) (*dissent*).

Harris, Art - Some [IRS agents] were vicious—they'd brag back at the office, "Boy did I make that guy jump." Or "I had that woman crying when I told her I'd put her on the street with her kids." One agent who bragged about padlocking some guy's business said the man was so upset he asked, "How do you expect me to pay now?" The agent said, "I told him, Go get your wife to peddle [herself]." - *The Tax Man and the Big Sting*, WASHINGTON POST, p. F4, April 16, 1989.

Hart, Roswell (Representative from New York in the Reconstruction Congress – [Our form of government is one whose citizens] shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of other citizens;" where "no law shall be made prohibiting the free exercise of religion;" where "the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed;" where "the right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unrea-

sonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated,” and where “no person shall be deprived of life, liberty, or property without due process of law. CONG. GLOBE, 39th Cong., 1st Sess. 1629 (1866).

Harvey, Paul - Daylight savings time does not save daylight or time. - *America's semi-annual silliness*, CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, April, 17, 1996.

Harvey, Paul - They have gun control in Cuba. They have universal health care in Cuba. So why do they want to come here? - August 31, 1994.

Harvey, Paul (columnist, radio commentator) - It was self-serving politicians who convinced recent generations of Americans that we could all stand in a circle with our hands in each other's pockets and somehow get rich. - *The biggest tax you pay*, CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, November 8, 1995.

HAWAII CONSTITUTION - A well regulated militia being necessary to the security of a free state, the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed. - article I, section 17.

Hay, John Milton (1838-1905, writer, ambassador to Great Britain, U.S. Secretary of State) - The evils of tyranny are rarely seen but by him who resists it. - CASTILIAN DAYS, II, 1872.

Hayek, Friedrich A. - [T]he power which a multiple millionaire, who may be my neighbor and perhaps my employer, has over me is very much less than that which the smallest *fouctionaire* possesses who wields the coercive power of the state and on whose discretion it depends whether and how I am to be allowed to live or to work? And who will deny that a world in which the wealthy are powerful is still a better world than one in which only the already powerful can acquire wealth? - THE ROAD TO SERFDOM, p. 115.

Hayek, Friedrich A. - [T]hose who are willing to surrender their freedom for security have always demanded that if they give up their full freedom it should also be taken from those not prepared to do so. - THE ROAD TO SERFDOM, p. 140-41.

Hayek, Friedrich A. - Many who think themselves infinitely superior to the aberrations of Nazism, and sincerely hate all manifestations, work at the same time for ideals whose realization would lead straight to the abhorred tyranny. - THE ROAD TO SERFDOM.

Hayek, Friedrich A. (Nobel prize winner for economics; libertarian; 1899-1992) - But after war [WW II] broke out I felt that this widespread misunderstanding of the political systems of our enemies, and soon also our new ally, Russia, constituted a serious danger which had to be met by a more systematic effort. Also, it was already fairly obvious that England herself was likely to experiment after the war with the same kind of policies which I was convinced had contributed so much to destroy liberty elsewhere. . . . Opinion moves fast in the United States, and even now it is difficult to remember how comparatively short a time it was before *The Road to Serfdom* appeared that the most extreme kind of economic planning had been seriously advocated and the model of Russia held up for imitation by men who were soon to play an important role in public affairs. . . . Be it enough to mention that in 1934 the newly established National Planning Board devoted a good deal of attention to the example of planning provided by these four countries: Germany, Italy, Russia, and Japan. - foreword to the 1972 edition of THE ROAD TO SERFDOM.

Hayes, Rep. James (R-LA) - In Nevada, developments in the midst of cactus and parched earth are now being classified as “wetlands” because standing water can occur seven days in a hole dug for a foundation . . . [Nevada] is now the “Great Wetlands State.” - 1991.

Haymond, Justice (West Virginia Supreme Court) - Unlike ordinary legislation, a constitution is enacted by the people themselves in their sovereign capacity and is therefore the paramount law. - *Lance v. Board of Education*, 170 S.E.2d 783, 793 (1969) (dissent).

Hayne, Senator Robert W. - Sir, there have existed, in every age and every country, two distinct orders of men—the lovers of freedom and the devoted advocates of power. - 1830

Hazlitt, Henry - The whole gospel of Karl Marx can be summed up in a single sentence: Hate the man who is better off than you are. Never under any circumstances admit that his success may be due to his own efforts, to the productive contribution he has made to the whole community. Always attribute his success to the exploitation, the cheating, the more or less open robbery of others. Never under any circumstances admit that your own failure may be owing to your own weakness, or that the failure of anyone else may be due to his own defects - his laziness, incompetence, improvidence, or stupidity.

He who plays with snakes gets bitten.

Heinlein, Robert A. - .. I am opposed to all attempts to license or restrict the arming of individuals...I consider such laws a violation of civil liberty, subversive of democratic political institutions, and self-defeating in their purpose. - in a 1949 letter concerning RED PLANET

Heinlein, Robert A. - [T]here seems to have been an actual decline in rational thinking. The United States had become a place where entertainers and professional athletes were mistaken for people of importance. They were idolized and treated as leaders; their opinions were sought on everything and they took themselves just as seriously—after all, if an athlete is paid a million or more a year, he knows he is important . . . so his opinions of foreign affairs and domestic policies must be important, too, even though he proves himself to be ignorant and subliterate every time he opens his mouth.

Heinlein, Robert A. - Always listen to experts. They'll tell you what can't be done, and why. Then do it.

Heinlein, Robert A. - An armed society is a polite society.

Heinlein, Robert A. - Being intelligent is not a felony. But most societies evaluate it as at least a misdemeanor.

Heinlein, Robert A. - Being right too soon is socially unacceptable.

Heinlein, Robert A. - Censorship is never logical but, like cancer, it is dangerous to ignore when it shows up.

Heinlein, Robert A. - In a society in which it is a moral offense to be different from your neighbor your only escape is never to let them find out.

Heinlein, Robert A. - No intelligent man has any respect for an unjust law.

Heinlein, Robert A. - Secrecy is the beginning of tyranny.

Heinlein, Robert A. - Sin lies only in hurting others unnecessarily. All other “sins” are invented nonsense.

Heinlein, Robert A. - Taxes are not levied for the benefit of the taxed.

Heinlein, Robert A. - The greatest productive force is human selfishness.

Heinlein, Robert A. – The human race divides politically into those who want people to be controlled, and those who have no such desire.
- *The Notebooks of Lazarus Long*.

Heinlein, Robert A.- The police of a state should never be stronger or better armed than the citizenry. An armed citizenry, willing to fight, is the foundation of civil freedom. - *Beyond This Horizon*, 1942.

Heinlein, Robert A. - There is no worse tyranny than to force a man to pay for what he does not want merely because you think it would be good for him.

Heinlein, Robert A. - When any government, or any church for that matter, undertakes to say to its subjects, “This you may not read, this you may not see, this you are forbidden to know,” the end result is tyranny and oppression, no matter how holy the motives. Mighty little force is needed to control a man whose mind has been hoodwinked; contrariwise, no amount of force can control a free man, a man whose mind is free. No, not the rack, not fission bombs, not anything—you can’t conquer a free man; the most you can do is kill him.

Heinlein, Robert A. - Yield to temptation; it may not pass your way again.

Heinlein, Robert A. (author) - Be wary of strong spirits. It can make you shoot at tax collectors ... and miss.

Helms, Senator Jesse - We are now considering legislation based on statistics that include name-calling at public rallies as crimes. Are we going on to the school yards of this country and when two kids get angry with each other and call each other names—what are we going to do, cart them over to the reformatory or add them to the list of ‘hate crimes’ perpetrators. This is ridiculous? - in opposition to the Hate Crimes Bill which criminalizes name-calling and motives, the Bill passed the Senate and the House and was signed by Pres. George Bush, *Congressional Record*, February 8, 1990.

Hemphill, Robert H. (Credit Manager of Federal Reserve Bank, Atlanta, Ga.) - We are completely dependent on the commercial Banks. Someone has to borrow every dollar we have in circulation, cash or credit. If the Banks create ample synthetic money we are prosperous; if not, we starve. We are absolutely without a permanent money system. When one gets a complete grasp of the picture, the tragic absurdity of our hopeless position is almost incredible, but there it is. It is the most important subject intelligent persons can investigate and reflect upon. It is so important that our present civilization may collapse unless it becomes widely understood and the defects remedied soon.

Henry, Patrick - Have we the means of resisting disciplined armies, when our only defence, the militia, is put into the hands of Congress? - 3 J. Elliot, *THE DEBATES IN THE SEVERAL STATES CONVENTIONS ON THE ADOPTION OF THE FEDERAL CONSTITUTION* 48 (1901).

Henry, Patrick – If this be treason, then make the most of it!

Henry, Patrick - Is life so dear, or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God! I know not what course others may take; but as for me, give me liberty or give me death! - 1775

Henry, Patrick - Let Mr. Madison tell me when did liberty ever exist when the sword and the purse were given up from the people? Unless a miracle shall interpose, no nation ever did, nor ever can retain its liberty after the loss of the sword and the purse. - 3 J. Elliot, *THE DEBATES IN THE SEVERAL STATES CONVENTIONS ON THE ADOPTION OF THE FEDERAL CONSTITUTION* 168-69 (1836 reprinted 1941).

Henry, Patrick - The war has already begun!

Henry, Patrick - They tell us, sir, that we are weak; unable to cope with so formidable an adversary. But when shall we be stronger? Will it be next week, or the next year? Will it be when we are totally disarmed, and when a British guard shall be stationed in every house? Shall we gather strength by irresolution and inaction? Shall we acquire the means of effectual resistance by lying supinely on our backs and hugging the delusive phantom of hope, until our enemies have bound us hand and foot? We are not weak if we make a proper use of the means which the God of nature has placed in our power. Three millions of people armed in the holy cause of Liberty, and in such a country as that which we possess, are invincible. Besides, we shall not fight our battles alone. There is a just God who presides over the destinies of nations; and who will raise up friends to fight our battles for us. The battle is not to the strong alone; it is to the vigilant, the active, the brave. Many cry “Peace, Peace”—but there is no peace. The war is actually begun! ... Why stand here idle? Is life so dear or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery. Forbid it Almighty God! I know not what course others may take; But as for me, give me Liberty or give me death! - 1775

Henry, Patrick - Why do we love this trial by jury? Because it prevents the hand of oppression from cutting you off ... This gives me comfort—that, as long as I have existence, my neighbors will protect me. - 3 J. Elliot, *THE DEBATES IN THE SEVERAL STATES CONVENTIONS ON THE ADOPTION OF THE FEDERAL CONSTITUTION* 545, 546 (1901).

Henry, Patrick – You are not to inquire how your trade may be increased, nor how you are to become a great and powerful people, but how your liberties can be secured; for liberty ought to be the direct end of your government.

Henry, Patrick (1736-1799, Virginia Governor 1776-79 and 1784-86) - Are we at last brought to such humiliating and debasing degradation, that we cannot be trusted with arms for our own defense? Where is the difference between having our arms in possession and under our own direction, and having them under the management of Congress. If our defence be the *real* object of having those arms, in whose hands can they be trusted with more propriety, or equal safety to us, as in our own hands? - 3 J. Elliot, *DEBATES IN THE SEVERAL STATE CONVENTIONS ON THE ADOPTION OF THE FEDERAL CONSTITUTION* 37 (2nd ed. Philadelphia, 1836).

Henry, Patrick (1736-1799; American statesman and orator) - Guard with jealous attention the public liberty. Suspect everyone who approaches that jewel. Unfortunately, nothing will preserve it but downright force. Whenever you give up that force, you are ruined.... The militia Sir is our ultimate safety. We can have no security without it. ... The great object is that every man be armed.... Every one who is able may have a gun. - In the Virginia Convention on ratification of the Constitution. *DEBATES AND OTHER PROCEEDINGS OF THE CONVENTION OF VIRGINIA* (taken in shorthand by David Robertson of Petersburg, at 271, 275 (2nd ed. Richmond, 1805.); Also 3 Jonathan Elliot, *DEBATES IN THE SEVERAL STATE CONVENTIONS ON THE ADOPTION OF THE FEDERAL CONSTITUTION* at 45, 386, (2nd ed. Philadelphia, 1836).

Herbert, Frank - Governments do not know what they cannot do until after they cease to be governments. Each government carries the seeds of its own destruction.

Herbert, Frank - Laws to suppress tend to strengthen what they would prohibit. This is the fine point on which all the legal professions of history have based their job security.

Heritage Foundation, The - In a major study funded by the pro-gun control Carter Administration, three top liberal academics carefully reviewed all existing research and could find no persuasive scholarly evidence that America's 20,000 gun control laws (in various jurisdictions) had any effect in reducing criminal violence. Even the Federal Gun Control Act of 1968, which banned most interstate gun sales, had no discernible impact on the interstate acquisition of guns by criminals. - ISSUES '94, 1994.

Herron, George - No man has ever ruled other men for their own good.

Heston, Charlton - Because there is no such thing a free nation where police and military are allowed the force of arms but individual citizens are not. That's a "big brother knows best" theater of the absurd that has never boded well for the peasant class, the working class or even for reporters. - September 11, 1997 speech to the National Press Club, Washington D. C.

Heston, Charlton - I say the Second Amendment is, in order of importance, the first amendment. It is America's First Freedom, the one right that protects all the others. - September 11, 1997 speech to the National Press Club, Washington D. C.

Heston, Charlton (Film, stage and television actor, President NRA) - I've come to understand that a cultural war is raging across our land, in which, with Orwellian fervor, certain acceptable thoughts and speech are mandated. - Harvard Law School Forum, February 16, 1999.

Higgs, Robert - But politicians who talk about failed policies are just blowing smoke. Government policies succeed in doing exactly what they are supposed to do: channeling resources bilked from the general public to politically organized and influential interests groups. - *The Myth of "Failed" Policies*, THE FREE MARKET, June 1995.

Higgs, Robert - Democrats and Republicans alike support the "War on Drugs." Federal, state, and local police make more than a million drug arrests yearly. Drug cases clog the courts. More than 60% of federal prison cells and about 30% of state prison cells hold drug offenders. No-knock drug raiders nullify the Fourth Amendment every day. Yet illicit drugs continue to pour onto the market, and they are readily available throughout the land. Looks like another failed policy. But politicians say more money will win the war. For fiscal 1996, President Clinton has requested a record \$14.6 billion for this exercise in futility. State and local government will also spend huge sums. Who benefits? Posturing politicians and puritanical zealots, of course, but also the Drug Enforcement Administration, Customs Service, Coast Guard, FBI, and the rest of the drug warriors. Police love the drug war, because the forfeiture laws it inspired allow them to seize and keep private property with impunity. Corrupt cops get fabulous bribes, and corruption therefore runs rampant. - *The Myth of "Failed" Policies*, THE FREE MARKET, June 1995.

Higgs, Robert - It would take little more than \$50 billion to raise every poor person above the official poverty line, yet the percentage of the population classified as poor hardly budges, while annual welfare spending amounts to four times that much. Where's the money going? - *The Myth of "Failed" Policies*, THE FREE MARKET, June 1995.

Hill, Senator Benjamin H. - I have said I do not dread industrial corporations as instruments of power to destroy this country, because there are a thousand agencies which can regulate, restrain and control them; but there is a corporation we may all dread. That corporation is the federal government. From the aggressions of this corporation, there can be no safety, if it is allowed to go beyond the well defined limits of its powers.

I dread nothing so much as the exercise of ungranted and doubtful powers by the government. It is, in my opinion, the danger of dangers to the future of this country. Let us be sure to keep it always within its limits. If this great, ambitious, ever growing corporation becomes oppressive, who shall check it? If it becomes too wayward who shall control it? If it becomes unjust, who shall trust it? As sentinels of the country's watchtower, Senators, I beseech you to watch and guard with sleepless dread, that corporation which can make all property and rights, all states and people, all liberty and hope its plaything in an hour, and its victims forever. - before the U.S. Senate, March 27, 1878.

Himmler, Heinrich (1900-1945, German Nazi leader and chief of secret police, the Gestapo) - Germans who wish to use firearms should join the SS or the SA—ordinary citizens don't need guns, as their having guns doesn't serve the State.

History proves that people ignore history.

Hitler, Adolf - A decision of the Fuhrer in the express form of a law or decree may not be scrutinized by a judge. In addition, the judge is bound by any other decision of the Fuhrer, provided that they are clearly intended to declare law. - 1936 Decree.

Hitler, Adolf - It is thus necessary that the individual should finally come to realize that his own pride is of no importance in comparison with the existence of his nation; that the position of the individual ego is conditioned solely by the interests of the nation as a whole; that pride and conceitedness, the feeling that the individual ... is superior, so far from being merely laughable, involve great dangers for the existence of the community that is a nation; that above all the unity of a nation's spirit and will are worth far more than the freedom of the spirit and the will of an individual; and that the higher interests involved in the life of the whole must here set the limits and lay down the duties of interests of the individual.

Hitler, Adolf - The government will make use of these powers only insofar as they are essential for carrying out vitally necessary measures.... The separate existence of the federal states will not be done away.... The number of cases in which an internal necessity exists for having recourse to such law is in itself a limited one. - attempting to allay the people's fears over the Reichstag's centralization of law enforcement with the passage of the "Enabling Act" on March 23, 1933; (Historian William Shirer attributes this Enabling Act alone as the legal basis for Hitler's dictatorship).

Hitler, Adolf - The most foolish mistake we could possibly make would be to allow the subjected people to carry arms. History shows that all conquerors who have allowed their subjected peoples to carry arms have prepared their own downfall. - Edict of 18 March 1938.

Hitler, Adolf - The one means that wins the easiest victory over reason: terror and force.

Hitler, Adolf - The people, in an overwhelming majority, are so feminine in their nature and attitude that their activities and thoughts are motivated less by sober consideration than by feeling and sentiment.. - MEIN KAMPF page 237.

Hitler, Adolf - What Good Fortune for the state that people do not think! - 1933.

Hoar, William P. - A study by Michael Tanner, Stephen Moore, and David Hartman of the Cato Institute has revealed that in 40 states, it pays more for one to be on welfare than to accept a job at \$8.00 per hour; in 17 states, welfare pays more than work at \$10.00 per hour; and in six states plus the District of Columbia, welfare totals more than working for \$12.00 hourly. The study also showed that in 29 states, welfare benefits are worth more than the average secretary's pay; in nine states, such benefits are equal to more than the average starting salary for a teacher; and in six states, welfare pays more than an entry-level position for a computer programmer. When the entire package is computed, welfare amounts to the (pre-tax) equivalent of a \$30,500 wage in Massachusetts, \$32,200 in Alaska, and \$36,400 in Hawaii. - *The Right Answers*, THE NEW AMERICAN, p. 42, June 10, 1996.

Hoar, William P. - Common sense would dictate that increased federal regulations help preserve the interests of established business by raising the market entry price of newer competitors. - *Life in the "Brier Patch,"* THE NEW AMERICAN, September 16, 1996, p. 47.

Hoar, William P. - If ... our bureaucratic masters are becoming more akin to Soviet-style or Eastern European counterparts, it was rarely seen as a plus that those central schemers had wonderful intentions with their five-year plans. Such goals as "job safety," "equality," and freedom from "discrimination," depending on their definitions, may be good things for society, but they were never intended to be the business of the federal government. - *More Leeway for Regulators?*, THE NEW AMERICAN, October 16, 1995.

Hoar, William P. - In the case of sex education (which, as the author shows, isn't as much about the facts of life as it is about indoctrinating children with attitudes often opposed by their families), this pattern held. The "crisis," supposedly a need for more contraceptive education and prevention of sexually transmitted diseases, came at a time when rates for both teen fertility and venereal diseases were on the decline. Nevertheless, federal money for "family planning services" increased from \$14 million in 1968 to \$279 million just a decade later. Birth rates among unmarried girls then shot up, and abortion rates doubled. In an unusual bit of candor, Sargent Shriver, former head of the Office of Economic Opportunity, admitted in 1978: "Just as venereal disease has skyrocketed 350 percent in the last 15 years when we have had more clinics, more pills, and more sex education than ever in history, teen-age pregnancy has risen." That didn't stop proponents of even more "sex education." - *The Hallowed Men*, THE NEW AMERICAN, March 4, 1996, p. 31-32, a book review of Thomas Sowell's *The Vision of the Anointed: Self-Congratulation as a Basis for Social Policy* (New York: Basic Books, 1995).

Hoar, William P. - Statists relish "crises" because they can be used to force more controls into our lives. - *Tampering With the Markets*, THE NEW AMERICAN, p. 13, June 10, 1996.

Hoar, William P. - The Food and Drug Administration (FDA) is so careful about the accountability of others that it ducks its own accountability altogether—meaning that it takes six years longer to pass on its approval than it does for the same drug or medical device to be approved in other developed nations. That comes at a price: Two-thirds of the cost of a new drug is for it to meet the requirements of the FDA. - *More Leeway for Regulators?*, THE NEW AMERICAN, October 16, 1995.

Hobbes, Thomas (1588-1679; English philosopher, political theorist)- A covenant not to defend myself from force by force is always void. For ... no man can transfer or lay down his Right to save himself. For the right men have by Nature to protect themselves, when none else can protect them, can by no Covenant be relinquished. ... [The right] to defend ourselves [is the] summe of the Right of Nature. - LEVIATHAN 88, 95 (reprint 1964) (1651).

Hoffer, Eric - Absolute power corrupts even when exercised for humane purposes. The benevolent despot who sees himself as a shepherd of the people still demands from others the submissiveness of sheep.

Hoffman, Bob (BATF Agent) - [T]he people I put in jail have more honor than the top administration in this organization[BATF]. - January, 1993, during an interview with Mike Wallace on CBS' 60 MINUTES.

Hoiles, Harry H. - There is no such thing as a majority right. Only those who understand and act according to this principle can promote true freedom.

Holden, Fred (author of TOTAL POWER OF 1 IN AMERICA) - Taking into account all levels of government, the net tax rate of those born in 1920 is 29% over their lifetimes, rising gradually to 34% for those born in 1980. For the generation born in 1994, it is 84%, and reduced only to 72% by the "extreme" Republican budget proposals. Is it fair for our future citizens to keep only 16% or 28% of their earned income? - *Government can never be "back in business,"* THE UNREPORTED NEWS, p. 6, January 31, 1996.

Holmes, Justice Oliver Wendell (1841-1935; son of Oliver Wendell Holmes Sr.—U.S. writer & physician 1809-1894) - Detached reflection cannot be demanded in the presence of an uplifted knife. - commenting on the standards for self-defense; *Brown v. United States*, 256 U.S. 335, 343 (1921).

Holt, John - Education—compulsory schooling, compulsory learning—is a tyranny and a crime against the human mind and spirit. Let all those escape it who can, any way they can.

Hoover, Bud - I don't give a fat rat's ass. I'm keeping my gun anyway. - letter to the editor, SOLDIER OF FORTUNE, January, 1997.

Hoppe, Hans Hermann - The state spends much time and effort persuading the public that it is not really what it is and that the consequences of its actions are positive rather than negative. - A THEORY OF SOCIALISM AND CAPITALISM.

Horace (65 B.C. - 8 B.C.; Roman poet) - Who then is free? The wise who can command his passions, who fears not want, nor death, nor chains, firmly resisting his appetites and despising the honors of the world, who relies wholly on himself, whose angular points of character have all been rounded off and polished. - 25 B.C.

Hornberger, Jacob G - [A]s history has repeatedly shown, the vital importance of the fundamental right to own arms is to resist tyranny by one's own government, should such tyranny ever become unendurably evil and oppressive. - THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 27-28 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Hornberger, Jacob G. - In the hands of the state, compulsory public education becomes a tool for political control and manipulation—a prime instrument for the thought police of the society. And precisely because every child passes through the same indoctrination process—learning the same "official history," the same "civic virtues," the same lessons of obedience and loyalty to the state—it becomes extremely difficult for the indi-

vidual soul to free himself from the straightjacket of the ideology and values the political officials wish to imprint upon the population under its jurisdiction. For the communists, it was the class struggle and obedience to the Party and Comrade Stalin; for the fascists, it was the worship of the nation-state and obedience to the duce; for the Nazis, it was race purity and obedience to the Fuhrer. The content has varied, but the form has remained the same. Through the institution of compulsory state education, the child is to be molded like wax into the shape desired by the state and its educational elite. - *The Nazi Mind-Set in America*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 58 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Hornberger, Jacob G. - [D]ecade after decade, through taxes and regulations, governments at all levels took ever-increasing control over people's lives, wealth, and property. The control grew exponentially, decade after decade. The rationale was that the control was necessary—for society, for the poor, for the nation, even for freedom itself. Americans continued living their life of the lie: they continued believing that the more control government exercised over their lives and property, the freer they became. - *Terrorism—Public and Private*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 74 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Hornberger, Jacob G. - [P]resident Clinton says that the Branch Davidians instead killed themselves. How does he arrive at this conclusion? Clinton told the accused killers and terrorists—Attorney General Janet Reno, the BATF, and the FBI—to investigate themselves. Their report: “Mr. President, we investigated, and we determined that we did nothing wrong.” Suppose the federal judge in Oklahoma says to Mr. McVeigh: “Sir, I want you to investigate whether you have done anything wrong.” Mr. McVeigh returns to court and says, “Your honor, I investigated, and I determined that I did nothing wrong.” Would you be happy if the judge released him? Would you say that justice had been done? - *Terrorism—Public and Private*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 77 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Hornberger, Jacob G. - [T]ake the war on drugs. The average American says, “The war on drugs has been beneficial.” The rest of us see reality. This war has destroyed thousands of Americans. It is also a pretext for government agents to rob innocent people in airports and on the highways—they seize and confiscate large amounts of cash and say to their victims: “Sue us if you don't like it.” and more and more judges, politicians, intelligence agents, and law-enforcement officers are on the take—as dependent on the drug-war largess as the drug lords themselves. - *Terrorism—Public and Private*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 76 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Hornberger, Jacob G. - Another major reason why crime is increasing is that crime pays, and in our tax-ridden, regulation crushed economy, many people cannot economically survive through low-end jobs. ... “The income that offenders can earn in the world of crime, as compared with the world of work, all too often makes crime appear to be the better choice.” In Washington, D.C., it costs \$7,000 in city fees to open a pushcart. In California, up to eighty federal and state licenses are required to open a small business. In New York, a medallion to operate a taxicab costs \$150,000. more than 700 occupations in the United States require a government license. Throughout the country, church soup kitchens are being closed by departments of health. No wonder so many people turn to crime and violence to survive. - *Will You be Safer if Guns are Banned?*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 9-10 (1997).

Hornberger, Jacob G. - As our American ancestors understood so well, the bedrock of a free society is private ownership of property. And there are few more important rights than the unfettered right to own weapons. - *Gun Control, Patriotism and Civil Disobedience*, Pamphlet published by International Society for Individual Liberty.

Hornberger, Jacob G. - Contrary to everything our rulers tell us, and everything that our schoolteachers are teaching the children of this nation, the biggest threat to the lives and well-being of the American people lies not with some foreign government. The biggest threat to the American people today lies with the United States government. And while gun ownership stands as a barrier to potential, Nazi-like behavior, the long-term solution is to dismantle, not reform, the iron fist of the welfare state and the controlled economy. This includes the end (not the reform) of the IRS, the DEA, the BATF, the SEC, the FDA, HUD, the departments of HHS, Labor, Agriculture, and Energy, and every other agency that takes money from some and gives it to others or interferes with peaceful behavior. It entails the repeal of all laws that permit such conduct. And it means the privatization of most of the bureaucrats who work for the U.S. government. - *The Nazi Mind-Set in America*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 63 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Hornberger, Jacob G. - Every day, IRS agents levy liens on homes, bank accounts, and businesses; they confiscate cars, furniture, boats, and other personal property without the constitutional protections of due notice, hearing, and due process. If a person forcibly resists, government agents kill him for “resisting arrest.” - *Terrorism—Public and Private*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 76 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Hornberger, Jacob G. - If on my deathbed, someone says to me, “We reduced income taxes by 30%,” my response is going to be “Big deal. I wanted to be free.” - *Compromise and Concealment—The Road to Defeat: Part I*, FREEDOM DAILY, September 1997.

Hornberger, Jacob G. - O mighty state, we worship and adore you. You provide us our sustenance when we are in need—our food, our housing, our medical care, our schooling. ... You provide us our daily bread with no sweat at all. You make us good, O mighty state, because you provide welfare for the poor, the elderly, businessman, foreigners, and all others who benefit from your largess. We praise you, O mighty state. We give you thanks. - *The Statist's Prayer, Waco and the Cult of the Omnipotent State*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 69-70 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Hornberger, Jacob G. - Of course, the proponents of political tyranny are usually well-motivated. Those who enacted the gun-registration law in California point to criminals who have used semiautomatic weapons to commit horrible, murderous acts. But the illusion—the pipe dream—is that bad acts can be prevented by the deprivation of liberty. They cannot be! Life is always insecure. The only choice is between liberty and insecurity, on the one hand, and insecurity and enslavement on the other. The true patriot scrutinizes the actions of his own government with unceasing vigilance. And when his government violates the morality and rightness associated with principles of individual freedom and private property, he immediately rises in opposition to his government. This is why the gun owners of California might ultimately go down in history as among the greatest and most courageous patriots of our time. - *Gun Control, Patriotism and Civil Disobedience*, Pamphlet published by International Society for Individual Liberty.

Hornberger, Jacob G. - Of course, there are those who suggest that democratically-elected public officials would never do anything to seriously harm the American people. But let's look at just a few twentieth-century examples: They confiscated people's gold. They repudiated gold clauses in government debts. They provoked the Japanese into attacking Pearl Harbor and then acted like they were surprised. They incarcerated Japanese-Americans for no crime at all. They injected dangerous, mind-altering drugs into American servicemen without their knowledge. They radiated the American people in the Pacific Northwest and then deliberately hid this information from them. They have surreptitiously confiscated and plundered people's income and savings through the Federal Reserve System. They have plundered and terrorized the citizenry through the IRS. And, most re-

cently, they have sent our fellow citizens to their deaths thousands of miles away in the pursuit of a relatively insignificant cause. - *Gun Control, Patriotism and Civil Disobedience*, Pamphlet published by International Society for Individual Liberty; also THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 28 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Hornberger, Jacob G. - Political killings of innocent people could never happen in America, our fellow citizens tell us. America is a democracy. but so was Nazi Germany. Hitler was popularly elected, and his economic policies were widely favored and acclaimed (by Germans and Americans!) - *The Nazi Mind-Set in America*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 59-60 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Hornberger, Jacob G. - The biggest threat to the American people today lies with the United States government. ... [T]he long-term solution is to dismantle, not reform, the iron fist of the welfare state and the controlled economy. The includes the end (not the reform) of the IRS, the DEA, the BATF, the SEC, the FDA, HUD, , the departments of HHS, Labor, Agriculture, and energy, and every other agency that takes money from some and gives it to others or interferes with peaceful behavior. - *The Nazi Mind-Set in America*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 63 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Hornberger, Jacob G. - The core issue facing the American people is this: Have the guardians become the terrorists? - *Terrorism—Public and Private*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 77 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Hornberger, Jacob G. - The cult of the omnipotent state has millions of followers in the united States. Americans of today view their government in the same way as Christians view their God; they worship and adore the state and they render their lives and fortunes to it. Statists believe that their lives—their very being—are a privilege that the state has given to them. They believe that everything they do is—and should be—to them. They believe that everything they do is—and should be—dependent on the consent of the government. Thus, statists support such devices as income taxation, licensing laws, regulations, passports, trade restrictions, and the like. - *Waco and the Cult of the Omnipotent State*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 69 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Hornberger, Jacob G. - The lesson that Americans today have forgotten or never learned—the lesson which our ancestors tried so hard to teach—is that the greatest threat to our lives, liberty, property, and security is not some foreign government, as our rulers so often tell us. The greatest threat to our freedom and well-being lies with our own government!. - *Gun Control, Patriotism and Civil Disobedience*, Pamphlet published by International Society for Individual Liberty.

Hornberger, Jacob G. - The true patriot scrutinizes the actions of his own government with unceasing vigilance. And when his government violates the morality and rightness associated with principles of individual freedom and private property, he immediately rises in opposition to his government. - THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 28 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Hornberger, Jacob G. - The ultimate barrier to the ultimate tyranny lies not with the ballot box. It lies not with the soapbox. It lies not with the jury box. The ultimate barrier to the tyranny of one's own government lies with the cartridge box. - *The Nazi Mind-Set in America*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 62 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Hornberger, Jacob G. - There is no difference in principle, ... between the economic philosophy of Nazism, socialism, communism, and fascism and that of the American welfare state and regulated economy. - paraphrasing F. A. Hayek, *Terrorism—Public and Private*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 74 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Hornberger, Jacob G. - Those who believe that democratically-elected rulers lack the potential and inclination for destructive conduct against their citizenry are living in la-la land. - *Gun Control, Patriotism and Civil Disobedience*, Pamphlet published by International Society for Individual Liberty.

Hornberger, Jacob G. - We should not believe that because ours is a freer, more democratic society, the same imprinting procedure has not occurred even here, in America. Every generation of school-age children has imprinted upon it a politically correct ideology concerning America's past and the sanctity of the role of the state in society. Practically every child in the public school system learns that the "robber barons" of the 19th century exploited the common working man; that unregulated capitalism needed to be harnessed by enlightened government regulation beginning in the Progressive era at the turn of the century; that Wild Wall Street speculation was a primary cause of the Great Depression; that only Franklin Roosevelt's New Deal saved America from catastrophe; and that American intervention in foreign wars has been necessary and inevitable, with the United States government required to be a global leader and an occasional world policeman. - *The Nazi Mind-Set in America*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 58 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Hornberger, Jacob G. (founder and president of the Future of Freedom Foundation) - What Americans fail (or refuse) to recognize is that the concentration camps were simply the logical extension of the Nazi mindset! It does not matter whether there were six million killed—or six hundred—or six—or even one. The evil—the terrible, black evil—is the belief that a government should have the power to sacrifice even one individual for the good of the nation. Once this basic philosophical premise and political power are conceded, innocent people, beginning with a few and inevitably ending in multitudes, will be killed, because "the good of the nation" always ends up requiring it. - THE UNREPORTED NEWS, August 13, 1995; *The Nazi Mind-Set in America*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 59 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Hospers, John - By far the most numerous and most flagrant violations of personal liberty and individual rights are performed by governments ... The major crimes throughout history, the ones executed on the largest scale, have been committed not by individuals or bands of individuals but by governments, as a deliberate policy of those governments—that is, by the official representatives of governments, acting in their official capacity.

Hospers, John - An economy cannot long remain prosperous by government's taxing and spending more, now absorbing national output at a rate equal to the entire income of every American living west of the Mississippi. If this trend continues, America will gradually sink into the status of a Third World nation—more unemployment, more shackles on production, more poverty.

Howard, Philip K. - How many people do you think comply with all the requirements of EPA or OSHA? OSHA itself has estimated that 80 percent of workplaces are not in compliance with the law. It has to be true that no one is in full compliance. Even on paper an accountant couldn't comply with four thousand rules. Is your supply closet neatly organized so that everything is "stable and secure," as required by Section 1910.176(b)? Have you checked recently? One observer has noted that it is common knowledge in the meat-packing industry, "denied only by USDA spokesmen, that if all meat-inspecting regulations were enforced to the letter, no meat-processor in America would be open for business." - THE DEATH OF COMMON SENSE: HOW LAW IS SUFFOCATING AMERICA (New York: Random House 1994).

Howard, Philip K. - The ratio of funding or special education programs to gifted programs is about eleven dollars to one cent. I doubt many legislators or officials think this balance makes sense. But Congress took away everyone's power to balance the competing needs. - THE DEATH OF COMMON SENSE: HOW LAW IS SUFFOCATING AMERICA (New York: Random House 1994).

Howard, Philip K. (New York attorney) - Coercion by government, the main fear of our founding fathers, is now its most common attribute. - THE DEATH OF COMMON SENSE: HOW LAW IS SUFFOCATING AMERICA (New York: Random House 1994).

Howard, Senator Jacob Meritt (MI) - [The first clause of the Amendment prevents the states from] abridging the personal rights guaranteed and secured by the first eight amendments of the constitution; such as the freedom of speech and of the press; the right of the people peaceably to assemble and petition the Government for a redress of grievances, a right appertaining to each and all the people; the right to keep and bear arms; the right to be exempted from the quartering of soldiers in a house without the consent of the owner; the right to be exempt from unreasonable searches and seizures; [etc.] ... The great object of the first section of this amendment is, therefore, to restrain the power of the States and compel them at all times to respect these great fundamental guarantees. - 1866, commenting on the purpose of the proposed 14th Amendment to the U.S. Constitution, CONG. GLOBE 39th Congress, 1st Session 2765; there was no dissent from this description of the clause.

Howard, Senator Jacob Merritt - To these privileges and immunities, whatever they may be "for they are not and cannot be fully defined in their entire extent and precise nature" to these should be added the personal rights guaranteed and secured by the first eight amendments of the Constitution ... [including] the right to keep and bear arms ... The great object of the first section of this amendment is, therefore, to restrain the power of the States and compel them at all times to respect these great fundamental guarantees. - commenting on section one of the Fourteenth Amendment, 14 CONG. GLOBE, 39th CONG. 2765-66 (1866).

Huddleson, Representative George (D-AL) - That is reserved expressly to the States and is not granted to the Federal Government by our national charter. The Federal Government has nothing to do under the Constitution with the preservation of public order. To pass this bill is to pass a bill for an unconstitutional purpose, under the guise of regulating interstate commerce. - 1930 House Firearms Hearing, supra note 45, at 15.

Hugh, Jack - Historically, much of the motivation for public schooling has been to stifle variety and institute social control.

Hull, Don - [G]overnment theft of private money and redistribution by a government elite is communism not democracy. . . . Communism has already been tried for over 70 years, and it doesn't work because people work to support themselves, not their neighbors. When the rewards are confiscated and redistributed to others, people produce less or stop producing altogether. The quantity of "goods in common" declines until the system finally collapses and everybody is hungry, not just "the poor." Then totalitarianism steps in to force people to produce (ask the Russians, the Poles, the Estonians). - THE UNREPORTED NEWS, August 27, 1995.

Humphrey, Senator Hubert - If [anyone] can find in Title VII ... any language which provides that an employer will have to hire on the basis of percentage or quota related to color, race, religion, or national origin, I will start eating the pages one after another, because it is not in there. - during the debates over the Civil Rights Act of 1964.

Humphrey, Vice President Hubert H. (1911-1978) - Certainly one of the chief guarantees of freedom under any government, no matter how popular and respected, is the right of citizens to keep and bear arms. This is not to say that firearms should not be very carefully used and that definite safety rules of precaution should not be taught and enforced. But the right of citizens to bear arms is just one more guarantee against arbitrary government, and one more safeguard against tyranny which now appears remote in America, but which historically has proved to be always possible. - *Know Your Lawmakers*, GUNS, February 1960, at 4, quoted in David Hardy, *The Second Amendment AS a Restraint on State and Federal Firearms Restrictions*, in RESTRICTING HANDGUNS: THE LIBERAL SKEPTICS SPEAK OUT 184-85 (Don B. Kates, Jr., ed., 1979).

Huxley, Aldous (1894-1963) - A really efficient totalitarian state would be one in which the all-powerful executive of political bosses and their army of managers control a population of slaves who do not have to be coerced, because they love their servitude. To make them love it is the task assigned, in present-day totalitarian states, to ministries of propaganda, newspaper editors and schoolteachers. - forward to Brave New World 1932

I may die a beggar, but with the Grace of God, I will not die a slave.

I will not be filed, stamped, briefed, debriefed, or numbered... My life is my own. - From the television show *The Prisoner*.

I would rather make the gravest of mistakes than surrender my right to choose.

IDAHO CONSTITUTION - The people have the right to keep and bear arms, which right shall not be abridged; but this provision shall not prevent the passage of laws to govern the carrying of weapons concealed on the person nor prevent the passage of any legislation providing penalties for the possession of firearms by a convicted felon, nor prevent the passage of any legislation punishing the use of a firearm. No law shall impose licensure, registration or special taxation on the ownership or possession of firearms or ammunition. Nor shall any law permit the confiscation of firearms, except those actually used in the commission of a felony. - article I, section 11.

Idaho Supreme Court - The second amendment to the federal constitution is in the following language: "A well-regulated militia being necessary to the security of a free state, the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed." Section 11, article 1, of the Idaho constitution reads: "The people have the right to bear arms for their security and defense, but the legislature shall regulate the exercise of this right by law." Under these constitutional provisions, the legislature has no power to prohibit a citizen from bearing arms in any portion of the state of Idaho, whether within or without the corporate limits of cities, towns, and villages. The legislature may, as expressly provided in our state constitution, regulate the exercise of this right, but may not prohibit. - *In re Brickey*, 70 P. 609 (1902).

If a juror accepts as the law that which the judge states then that juror has accepted the exercise of absolute authority of a government employee and has surrendered a power and right that once was the citizen's safeguard of liberty,—For the saddest epitaph which can be carved in the memory of a vanished liberty is that it was lost because its possessors failed to stretch forth a saving hand while yet there was time. - 2 ELLIOT'S DEBATES, 94 BANCROFT, HISTORY OF THE CONSTITUTION, 267, 1788.

If at first you don't secede, ...

If guns are outlawed only the outlaws and the government will have guns.

If guns cause crime, why do we arm the cops?

If I cut myself, you are not going to bleed.

If liberals really believed their own economic rhetoric on the minimum wage, then why not raise the minimum wage to \$1000.00 an hour. That way, we can all be rich.

If the government cannot stop people from using drugs in the prisons over which it has total control, why should Americans forfeit any of their traditional civil rights in the hope of reducing the drug problem? - Inmate in the federal correction institution, El Reno, Oklahoma, TIME MAGAZINE, October 16, 1989.

If the government cannot trust the people, then the people cannot trust the government.

If you are not prepared to learn the principles and responsibilities of liberty, then be prepared to learn the principles of slavery

If you are thinking a year ahead, sow seed. If you are thinking ten years ahead, plant a tree. If you are thinking one hundred years ahead, educate the people. - Chinese proverb.

If you want something, go out and achieve it. If you deserve something, prove it and make it happen. If you need something, earn it and claim it as your own.

If you want to live in a "liberal" utopian society—a nation with free medical care, guaranteed employment for life, and first-rate gun control—then I'd suggest moving to Cuba.

If you work for a living trying to make a humble existence, and make an accounting error, they will send the IRS, BATF, and FBI to confiscate your property, to give it to others, *to buy votes and power* !

Illegal acts of government are not legitimized through repetition.

ILLINOIS CONSTITUTION - Subject only to the police power, the right of the individual citizens to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed. - article I, section 22.

INDIANA CONSTITUTION - The people shall have a right to bear arms, for the defense of themselves and the State. - article I, section 32.

INDIANA CONSTITUTION Article I, Section 19 - In all criminal cases whatsoever, the jury shall have the right to determine the law and the facts.

It doesn't matter which road you take if you don't know where you are going.

It is better to own a gun and never need it, than to not own a gun when you need it.

It is better to regret that which you've done, than that which you haven't.

It is not my job to not offend you or to try protect you from ever being offended.

It is the lazy, slothful and selfish who love taxes.

It was guns that allowed Americans to win their freedom from a despotic King and repressive British Parliament. It was guns that enabled us to defeat the genocidal Adolf Hitler. It is a gun that protects the innocent and thwarts the criminal. By contrast, it was the lack of guns that permitted the extermination of 13 million "undesirables" in Germany, the execution of 1.5 million Armenians by the Turks, the systematic slaughter of 300,000 Ugandan citizens by Idi Amin Dada, the murder of millions (1/7th of the population) of Cambodians by the Khmer Rouge, the slaying of 20 million Jewish and Russian citizens by the Stalin regime, the slaughter of millions Chinese citizens by the Japanese and then 20 million more Chinese at the hands of their own government, the extermination by machete of the Tutsis by the Rwandan Hutus, the killing of 100,000 Mayan Indians by the government of Guatemala, and the multitude of other mass murders of unarmed citizens by their governments including Pol Pot, Sudan, Iraq, Haiti, former Yugoslavia, and the list goes on and on. It is the lack of a gun that makes the innocent defenseless and subject to the assaults and desires of the criminal. Guns save lives, and gun control kills.

It's easy to be generous with other people's money.

Jackson, James J. - Liberals are blatantly inconsistent in deciding which issues will raise their collective ire. The Democrats and their friends in the media pine for kinder and gentler rhetoric whenever conservatives disagree with Clinton Administration policies. Dissenting views are labeled "hate speech," while liberals are allowed to lie about their opponents with little fear of exposure. - *Let's call it "selective indignation"*, THE UNREPORTED NEWS, p. 11, January 31, 1996.

Jackson, Pres. Andre - The bold effort that present [central] bank had made to control government, the distress it had wantonly produced ... are but premonitions of the fate that awaits the American people should they be deluded into a perpetuation of this institution or establishment of another like it.

Jackson, Pres. Andrew - It is apparent from the whole context of the Constitution as well as the history of the times which gave birth to it, that it was the purpose of the Convention to establish a currency consisting of the precious metals. These were adopted by a permanent rule excluding the use of a perishable medium of exchange, such as certain agricultural commodities recognized by the statutes of some States as tender for debts, or the still more pernicious expedient of paper currency. - 8th Annual Message to Congress, December 5, 1836.

Jackson, President Andrew - There are no necessary evils in government. Its evils exist only in its abuses. If it would confide itself to equal protection, and, as Heaven does its rains, shower its favors alike on the high and the low, the rich and the poor, it would be an unqualified blessing. - July 10, 1832, Veto of the Bank Bill

Jackson, Robert (Supreme Court Justice, American Prosecutor, Attorney General to Pres. Franklin D. Roosevelt) - If the prosecutor is obliged to choose his case, it follows that he can choose his defendants. Therein is the most dangerous power of the prosecutor: that he will pick people he thinks he should get, rather than cases that need to be prosecuted. With the law books filled with a great assortment of crimes, a prosecutor stands a fair chance of finding at least a technical violation of some act on the part of almost anyone. In such a case, it is not a question of discovering the

commission of a crime and then looking for the man who has committed it, it is a question of picking the man and then searching the law books, or putting investigators to work, to pin some offense on him. It is in this realm—in which the prosecutor picks some person whom he dislikes or desires to embarrass, or selects some group of unpopular persons and then looks for an offense, that the greatest danger of abuse of prosecuting power lies. It is here that law enforcement becomes personal, and the real crime becomes that of being unpopular with the predominant or governing group, being attached to the wrong political views, or being personally obnoxious to or in the way of the prosecutor himself.

Jackson, Robert H - There is no such thing as an achieved liberty; like electricity, there can be no substantial storage and it must be generated as it is enjoyed, or the lights go out. - 1953.

Jacob's Law Dictionary definition of juries - ... twelve men [who] attend courts to try matters of fact in civil causes, and to decide both the law and the fact in criminal prosecutions. - 1782.

James, Dresden - When a well-packaged web of lies has been sold gradually to the masses over generations, the truth will seem utterly preposterous and its speaker a raving lunatic.

Jefferson, Thomas - ... a wise and frugal government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another, shall leave them otherwise free to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from the mouth of labor the bread that it has earned. This is the sum of a good government. - First Inaugural Address; March 4, 1801

Jefferson, Thomas - [A] single and consolidated government would become the most corrupt government on earth.

Jefferson, Thomas - [H]e who knows nothing is nearer to the truth than he whose mind is filled with falsehoods and errors.

Jefferson, Thomas - [I]n questions of power ... let no more be heard of confidence in man, but bind him down from mischief by the chains of the constitution.

Jefferson, Thomas - [W]hensoever the general government assumes undelegated powers, its acts are unauthoritative, void, and of no force. - *Kentucky Resolves*.

Jefferson, Thomas - [W]here annual election ends, tyranny begins. - February 26, 1800, in a letter to Samuel Adams, as reprinted in *THE LIFE & SELECTED WRITINGS OF THOMAS JEFFERSON* pg 510

Jefferson, Thomas - A little rebellion now and then is a good thing.

Jefferson, Thomas - A morsel of genuine history is a rare thing, so rare as to be always valuable.

Jefferson, Thomas - A strong body makes the mind strong. As to the species of exercises, I advise the gun. While this gives moderate exercise to the body, it gives boldness, enterprise and independence to the mind. Games played with the ball and others of that nature, are too violent for the body and stamp no character on the mind. Let your gun therefore be the constant companion of your walks. - advice to his fifteen year old nephew, Peter Carr, *ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THOMAS JEFFERSON* 318 (Foley ed. 1967); *8 PAPERS OF THOMAS JEFFERSON* 407 (J. Boyd ed. 1953).

Jefferson, Thomas - Above all I hope that the education of the common people will be attended to so they won't forget the basic principles of freedom.

Jefferson, Thomas - An elective despotism was not the government we fought for. - *THE WRITINGS OF THOMAS JEFFERSON* at 245.

Jefferson, Thomas - As government grows, freedom yields.

Jefferson, Thomas - At home, fellow citizens, you best know whether we have done well or ill. The suppression of unnecessary offices, of useless establishments and expenses, enabled us to discontinue our internal taxes. These covering our land with officers, and opening our doors to their intrusions, had already begun that process of domiciliary vexation which, once entered, is scarcely to be restrained from reaching successively every article of produce and property. - Second Inaugural Address.

Jefferson, Thomas - Congress has not unlimited powers to provide for the general welfare but only those specifically enumerated. - 1798.

Jefferson, Thomas - Does the government fear us? Or do we fear the government? When the people fear the government, tyranny has found victory. The federal government is our servant, not our master

Jefferson, Thomas - Error of opinion may be tolerated where reason is left free to admit it.

Jefferson, Thomas - Experience hath shewn, that even under the best forms [of government] those entrusted with power have, in time, and by slow operations, perverted it into tyranny. - *Bill for the More General diffusion of Knowledge* (1778).

Jefferson, Thomas - False is the idea of utility that sacrifices a thousand real advantages for one imaginary or trifling inconvenience; that would take fire from men because it burns, and water because one may drown in it; that has no remedy for evils, except destruction. The laws that forbid the carrying of arms are laws of such a nature. They disarm only those who are neither inclined nor determined to commit crimes. Can it be supposed that those who have the courage to violate the most sacred laws of humanity, the most important of the code, will respect the less important and arbitrary ones, which can be violated with ease and impunity, and which, if strictly obeyed, would put an end to personal liberty—so dear to men, so dear to the enlightened legislator—and subject innocent persons to all the vexations that the quality alone ought to suffer? Such laws make things worse for the assaulted and better for the assailants; they act rather to encourage than to prevent homicides, for an unarmed man may be attacked with greater confidence than an armed man. They ought to be designated as laws not preventative but fearful of crimes, produced by the tumultuous impression of a few isolated facts, and not by thoughtful consideration of the inconveniences and advantages of a universal decree. - quoting 18th century criminologist Cesare Beccaria in *ON CRIMES AND PUNISHMENT*, 1764.

Jefferson, Thomas - Government's natural course is to take power.

Jefferson, Thomas - Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed. That whenever any form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or abolish it. - *DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE*.

Jefferson, Thomas - He has erected a multitude of New Offices and sent hither swarms of Officers to harass our people, and eat out their substance. - *Declaration of Independence*, listing the reasons for declaring independence from England.

Jefferson, Thomas - I consider the foundation of the Constitution as laid on this ground: That "all powers not delegated to the United States, by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States are reserved to the States or to the people. - 1791.

Jefferson, Thomas - I deny the power of the general government to making paper money, or anything else a legal tender.

Jefferson, Thomas - I have sworn upon the altar of God, eternal hostility against every form of tyranny over the mind of man.

Jefferson, Thomas - I hold that a little rebellion, now and then, is a good thing and as necessary in the political world as storms in the physical . . . It is a medicine necessary for the sound health of government.

Jefferson, Thomas - I know of no safe depository of the ultimate powers of the society but the people themselves; and if we think them not enlightened enough to exercise their control with a wholesome discretion, the remedy is not to take it from them, but to inform their discretion by education.

Jefferson, Thomas - I place economy among the first and most important virtues and public debt as the greatest dangers to be feared ... We must not let our rulers load us with perpetual debt. We must make our choice between economy and liberty or profusion and servitude ... The same prudence which in private life would forbid our paying money for unexplained projects, forbids it in the disposition of public money. We are endeavoring to reduce the government to the practice of rigid economy to avoid burdening the people ...

Jefferson, Thomas - I prefer dangerous freedom over peaceful slavery.

Jefferson, Thomas - I sincerely believe with you, that banking institutions are more dangerous than standing armies...The issuing power should be taken from the banks and restored to the people to whom it properly belongs. - letter to John Adams, 1818

Jefferson, Thomas - If a nation expects to be ignorant and free, in a state of civilization, it expects what never was and never will be. - letter to Colonel Charles Yancey.

Jefferson, Thomas - If the American people ever allow the banks to control issuance of their currency, first by inflation and then by deflation, the banks and corporations that grow up around them will deprive the people of all property until their children will wake up homeless on the continent their fathers occupied.

Jefferson, Thomas - If we can prevent the government from wasting the labors of the people under the pretense of caring for them, they will be happy.

Jefferson, Thomas - If we run into such debts, as that we must be taxed in our meat and in our drink, in our necessities and our comforts, in our labors and our amusements, for our callings and our creeds, as the people of England are, our people, like them, must come to labor sixteen hours in the twenty-four, give the earnings of fifteen of these to the government for their debts and daily expenses; and the sixteenth being insufficient to afford us bread, we must live, as they now do, on oatmeal and potatoes; have no time to think, no means of calling the mismanages to account; but be glad to obtain subsistence by hiring ourselves to rivet their chains on the necks of our fellow sufferers.

Jefferson, Thomas - If we were directed from Washington when to sow and when to reap, we would soon want bread.

Jefferson, Thomas - In every country and in every age, the priest has been hostile to liberty. He is always in alliance with the despot, abetting his abuses in return for protection to his own. - 1814.

Jefferson, Thomas - It does me no injury for my neighbor to say there are twenty gods or no god. It neither picks my pocket nor breaks my leg.

Jefferson, Thomas - It is error alone which needs the support of government. Truth can stand by itself. - NOTES ON VIRGINIA.

Jefferson, Thomas - Laws are made for men of ordinary understanding, and should, therefore, be construed by the ordinary rules of common sense. Their meaning is not to be sought for in metaphysical subtleties, which may make anything mean everything or nothing at pleasure.

Jefferson, Thomas - Laws provide against injury from others; but not from ourselves.

Jefferson, Thomas - My reason for fixing them in office for a term of years, rather than for life, was that they might have in idea that they were at a certain period to return into the mass of the people and become the governed instead of the governors which might still keep alive the regard to the public good that otherwise they might perhaps be induced by their independence to forget. - letter to Edmund Pendleton, August 26, 1776.

Jefferson, Thomas - No free man shall ever be debarred the use of arms. The strongest reason for the people to retain the right to keep and bear arms is, as a last resort, to protect themselves against tyranny in government. - June, 1776, *Proposed Virginia Constitution*, 1 JEFFERSON PAPERS 344 (Julian P. Boyd Ed., 1950).

Jefferson, Thomas - No Freeman shall be debarred the use of arms in his own lands or tenements. - proposed Virginia Constitution, Third Draft, 1 T. JEFFERSON PAPERS 334 (C. J. Boyd ed. 1950).

Jefferson, Thomas - No man has a natural right to commit aggression on the equal rights of another, and this is all from which the laws ought to restrain him. - letter to Francis Gilmer, 1816.

Jefferson, Thomas - On every question of construction [of the Constitution] let us carry ourselves back to the time when the Constitution was adopted, recollect the spirit manifested in the debates, and instead of trying what meaning may be squeezed out of the text, or invented against it, conform to the probable one in which it was passed. - Letter to William Johnson, June 12, 1823, *THE COMPLETE JEFFERSON*, 322.

Jefferson, Thomas - One precedent in favor of power is stronger than an hundred against it

Jefferson, Thomas - Peace, commerce and honest friendship with all nations, entangling alliances with none.

Jefferson, Thomas - Question with boldness even the existence of God; because if there be one, He must approve the homage of Reason rather than that of blindfolded Fear.

Jefferson, Thomas - Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God.

Jefferson, Thomas - Rightfully, liberty is unobstructed action according to our own will within the limits drawn around us by equal rights of others. I do not add "within the limits of the law" because law is often but the tyrant's will, and always so when it violates the rights of the individual.

Jefferson, Thomas - Single acts of tyranny may be ascribed to the accidental opinion of a day; but a series of oppressions, begun at a distinguished period, and pursued unalterably through every change of ministers, too plainly prove a deliberate systematical plan of reducing us to slavery.

Jefferson, Thomas - Sometimes it is said that man cannot be trusted with the government of himself. Can he, then, be trusted with the government of others?

Jefferson, Thomas - Taxes should be continued by annual or biennial reenactments, because a constant hold, by the nation, of the strings of the public purse is a salutary restraint from which an honest government ought not wish, nor a corrupt one to be permitted, to be free.

Jefferson, Thomas - The First Amendment has erected a wall of separation between church and state, but that wall is a one directional wall; it keeps the government from running the church, but it makes sure that Christian principles will always stay in government. - address to the Danbury Baptists, January 1, 1802.

Jefferson, Thomas - The germ of dissolution of our federal government is in ... the federal judiciary; an irresponsible body (for impeachment is scarcely a scare-crow), working like gravity by night and by day, gaining a little today and a little tomorrow, and advancing its noiseless step like a thief, over the field of jurisdiction, until all shall be usurped from the States, and the government of all be consolidated into one. ...when all government... in little as in great things, shall be drawn to Washington as the centre of all power, it will render powerless the checks provided of one government on another and will become as venal and oppressive as the government from which we separated. - 1821.

Jefferson, Thomas - The Greeks by their laws, and the Romans by the spirit of their people, took care to put into the hands of their rulers no such engine of oppression as a standing army. Their system was to make every man a soldier, and oblige him to repair to the standard of his country when ever that was reared. This made them invincible; and the same remedy will make us so. - letter to Thomas Cooper, 1814.

Jefferson, Thomas - The legitimate powers of government extend to such acts only as they are injurious to others. - *Notes on the State of Virginia*.

Jefferson, Thomas - The majority oppressing an individual, is guilty of a crime, abuses its strength, and by acting on the law of the strongest breaks up the foundations of society. - to P. Dupont, 1816.

Jefferson, Thomas - The natural progress of things is for liberty to yield and government to gain ground. Men fight for freedom; then they begin to accumulate laws to take it away from themselves.

Jefferson, Thomas - The policy of American government is to leave its citizens free, neither restraining them nor aiding them in their pursuits.

Jefferson, Thomas - The strongest reason for the people to retain the right to keep and bear arms is, as a last resort, to protect themselves from the tyranny of government.

Jefferson, Thomas - To compel a man to furnish contributions of money for the propagation of opinions which he disbelieves and abhors is sinful and tyrannical. - 1779, *A Bill for Establishing Religious Freedom*, reprinted in *JEFFERSON: MAGNIFICENT POPULIST*, p. 319 (Edited by Martin Larson; Greenwich, Conn.: Devin-Adair, 1981).

Jefferson, Thomas - To take from one because it is thought that his own industry and that of his father's has acquired too much, in order to spare to others, who, or whose fathers have not exercised equal industry and skill, is to violate arbitrarily the first principle of association—the guarantee to every one of a free exercise of his industry and the fruits acquired by it. - Note in Tracy's *Political Economy*, 1816.

Jefferson, Thomas - We are not afraid to follow truth wherever it may lead, nor to tolerate any error so long as reason is left free to combat it. - letter to William Roscoe, December 27, 1820

Jefferson, Thomas - We have more machinery of government than is necessary, too many parasites living on the labor of the industrious. - 1824.

Jefferson, Thomas - WE hold these Truths to be self-evident, that all Men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty, and the Pursuit of Happiness - That to secure these Rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just Powers from the Consent of the Governed, that whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive to these Ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its Foundation on such Principles, and organizing its Powers in such Form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate that Governments long established should not be changed for light and transient Causes; and accordingly all Experience hath shewn, that Mankind are more disposed to suffer, while Evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the Forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long Train of Abuses and Usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object, evinces a Design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their Right, it is their Duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future Security. - *Declaration of Independence*.

Jefferson, Thomas - When government fears the people, there is liberty. When people fear the government, there is tyranny.

Jefferson, Thomas - With respect to our State and federal governments, I do not think their relations are correctly understood by foreigners. They generally suppose the former subordinate to the latter. But this is not the case. They are co-ordinate departments of one simple and integral whole. To the State governments are reserved all legislative and administration, in affairs which concern their own citizens only, and to the federal government is given whatever concerns foreigners, or the citizens of the other States; these functions alone being made federal. The one is domestic, the other the foreign branch of the same government; neither having control over the other, but within its own department. - *WRITINGS OF THOMAS JEFFERSON* quote number VII 355-61, from correspondence to Major John Cartwright, June 5, 1824 (Taylor & Maury, Washington DC, 1854).

Jefferson, Thomas - You seem...to consider the judges as the ultimate arbiters of all constitutional questions; a very dangerous doctrine indeed, and one which would place us under the despotism of an oligarchy.... The Constitution has erected no such single tribunal. - 1820.

Jefferson, Thomas (1743-1826) - God forbid we should ever be twenty years without such a rebellion. The people cannot be all, and always, well informed. The part which is wrong will be discontented, in proportion to the importance of the facts they misconceive. If they remain quiet under such misconceptions, it is lethargy, the forerunner of death to the public liberty. ... And what country can preserve its liberties, if its rulers are not warned from time to time, that the people preserve the spirit of resistance? Let them take arms. The remedy is to set them right as to the facts, pardon and pacify them. What signify a few lives lost in a century or two? The tree of liberty must be refreshed from time to time, with the blood of patriots and tyrants. It is its natural manure. - letter to William Stephens Smith (Nov. 13, 1787) Reprinted in THOMAS JEFFERSON, A BIOGRAPHY IN HIS OWN WORDS (Newsweek Books) also reprinted in 12 THE PAPERS OF THOMAS JEFFERSON 356 (J. Boyd ed., 1955).

Jefferson, Thomas (April 13, 1743-July 4, 1826; President U.S.) - I consider trial by jury as the only anchor yet devised by man, by which a government can be held accountable to the principles of its constitution. - letter to Thomas Paine (1789).

Jefferson, Thomas -[R]ightful liberty is unobstructed action according to our will within limits drawn around us by the equal rights of others. - to Isaac H. Tiffany, 1819.

Jefferson, Thomas -The capital and leading object of the Constitution was to leave with the States all authorities which respected their citizens only, and to transfer to the United States those which respected citizens of foreign or other States, to make us several as to ourselves, but one as to all others" - Letter to Judge William Johnson, June 12, 1823

Jillette, Penn (of the magical comedy team Penn & Teller, libertarian) – The First Amendment says nothing about your getting paid for saying anything. It just says you can say it. - interview in REASON magazine.

Johnson, Helen - Unified Civil Disobedience, applied to unconstitutional law, is an effective deterrent of attempted tyranny. - June, 1995.

Johnson, Nicholas J. - [T]he ruthless exercises of collective power, particularly against political minorities, that have all too frequently characterized our “civilized society,” are the very reasons I want a gun and hope that other good people will have them too. - *Essay: Shot’s Across No Man’s Land: A Response to Handgun Control, Inc.’s Richard Aborn*, 22 FORDHAM URB. L.J. 441, 445 (1995).

Johnson, Nicholas J. - Even a successful nationwide ban on legitimate manufacturing would likely create an instant and lucrative black market for replacements that are simple to manufacture and assemble—a market that would cater to criminals and by its very nature would exclude many decent people. - *Essay: Shot’s Across No Man’s Land: A Response to Handgun Control, Inc.’s Richard Aborn*, 22 FORDHAM URB. L.J. 441, 445 (1995).

Johnson, Nicholas J. - For years the Israelis and Palestinians could not talk to one another. It is after all rather senseless to compromise on small things with one who aims ultimately to drive you into the sea. The bad gun formula, the vital issues it submerges and the trivialization of the Second Amendment make it reasonable for gun owners to attribute similar motives to the anti-gun lobby. Mr. Aborn’s essay suggests no real changes on the horizon. We seem doomed to exchanging shots across no-man’s land. - *Essay: Shot’s Across No Man’s Land: A Response to Handgun Control, Inc.’s Richard Aborn*, 22 Fordham Urb. L.J. 441, 451 (1995).

Johnson, Nicholas J. (associate professor of law, Fordham University of Law; B.S.B.A., 1981, West Virginia University, Magna Cum Laude; J.D., 1984, Harvard Law School) - Why should we believe that a new round of strong words in the U.S. Code will suddenly control people who already ignore the prohibitions against murder, robbery and rape? - commenting on gun control, *Essay: Shot’s Across No Man’s Land: A Response to Handgun Control, Inc.’s Richard Aborn*, 22 FORDHAM URB. L.J. 441, 444 (1995).

Johnson, Paul - The state was the great gainer of the twentieth century; and the central failure. . . . But whereas, at the time of the Versailles Treaty, most intelligent people believed that an enlarged state could increase the sum total of human happiness, by the 1980s that view was held by no one outside a small, diminishing and dispirited band of zealots. The experiment had been tried innumerable ways, and had failed in nearly all of them. The state had proven itself an insatiable spender, an unrivaled waster. Indeed, in the twentieth century it has also proved itself the great killer of all time. . . . To . . . the new class . . . politics—by which they meant the engineering of society for lofty purposes—was the one legitimate form of moral activity, the only sure means of improving humanity. . . . By the 1980s, the new ruling class was still, by and large, in charge, but no longer so confident. . . . Was it possible to hope that the “age of politics” was now drawing to a close? - MODERN TIMES.

Johnson, Pres. Lyndon - You do not examine legislation in the light of the benefits it will convey if properly administered, but in the light of the wrongs it would do and the harms it would cause if improperly administered. - quoted in GUN CONTROL by Robert J. Kukla, p. 130 (edited by Harlon Carter, 1973, Stackpole Books, ISBN 0-8117-1190-0.)

Johnson, Pres. Lyndon Baines - If there is one word that describes our form of society in America, it may be the word “voluntary.”

Johnston, Zachariah (1742-1800) - [T]he people are not to be disarmed of their weapons. They are left in full possession of them.... The government will depend on the assistance of the people in the day of distress. - 3 DEBATES ON THE ADOPTION OF THE FEDERAL CONSTITUTION at 646 (J. Elliot ed., 1836).

John-Wyatt, Rebecca (founder of SWARM—Safety for Women and Responsible Motherhood, Dept. GA, 3440 Youngfield #204, Wheat Ridge, Colorado 80033) - Women are physically disadvantaged to men and are most often attacked by men. When citizens are told that they can’t carry guns, it logically follows that it is women who are hurt most. - quoted in THE PROPONENT, published by The People’s Rights Organization.

Jones, Joseph - [The proposed Bill of rights] is “calculated to secure the personal rights of the people so far as declarations on paper can effect the purpose. - 12 THE PAPERS OF JAMES MADISON 258-59 (Rutland & Hobson eds., 1977).

Just say no to government.

Just Say NO to Taxes.

Juvenal - A society of sheep must in time beget a government of wolves.

Juvenal - Vitam impendere vero. (Give life to truth)

Juvenal (Roman satirist; A.D. 60?-140?) - Who will stand guard to the guards themselves?

KANSAS CONSTITUTION - The people have a right to bear arms for the defense of themselves and the State. - article I, section 32.

Kates, Don B., Jr. - Far from proving invincible, in the vast majority of cases in this century in which they have confronted popular insurgencies, modern armies have been unable to suppress the insurgents. This is why the British no longer rule in Israel and Ireland, the French in Indo-china, Algeria, and Madagascar, the Portuguese in Angola, the whites in Rhodesia, or General Somoza, General Battista, or the Shah in Nicaragua, Cuba, and Iran respectively—not to mention the examples of the United States in Vietnam and the Soviet Union in Afghanistan. - *Handgun Prohibition and the Original Meaning of the Second Amendment*, 82 MICH. L. REV. 204, 270 (1983).

Kates, Don B., Jr. - The right of arms is one of the first to be taken away by tyrants, not only for the physical security despotism gains in monopolizing armed power in the hands of the state, but also for its moral effects. The tyrant disarms his citizens in order to degrade them; he knows that being unarmed “palsies the hand and brutalizes the mind: an habitual disuse of physical forces totally destroys the moral; and men lose at once the power of protecting themselves, and of discerning the cause of their oppression.” Thus, when Machiavelli said that “to be disarmed is to be contemptible,” he meant not simply to be held in contempt, but to deserve it; by disarming men tyrants render them at once brutish and pusillanimous.

- *The Second Amendment and the Ideology of Self-Protection*, 9 CONST. COMMENTARY 87, 90-91

Kates, Don B., Jr. (constitutional lawyer, criminologist, author,) - Ironically, the only gun control in 19th century England was the policy forbidding police to have arms while on duty. - quoted in *THE PROPONENT*, February, 1996.

Kates, Don B., Jr. and Daniel D. Polsby - [G]enocide has cost the lives of more innocents this century than all the soldiers killed on all sides in all the world’s wars in the same period... [Genocide] has overtaken countries both rich and poor, urban and agrarian. Most of the people who were murdered by their own governments in this century would undoubtedly have said, before the fact, that their becoming the victims of any such wholesale mass-atrocities was a simply unthinkable eventuality. - *Of Genocide and Disarmament*, 86 J. CRIM. L. & CRIMINOLOGY 247, 255, 250 (1995).

Kates, Don B., Jr. and Glenn H. Reynolds - [T]he compelling interest must not be of a kind, or pursued in a manner, that is fundamentally inconsistent with the right. - *The Second Amendment and States’ Rights: A Thought Experiment*, 36 WM. & MARY L. REV. 1737, 1740 n. 8 (1995).

Keating, Raymond J. - Monetary policy today is guided by little more than government fiat—by the calculations, often mistaken economic theories, and whims of central bankers or, even worse, politicians. Under such a regime, inflation of three or four percent annually has come to be viewed as a stellar monetary performance. However, under a more sound monetary system—i.e., a gold standard—such increases in the general price level would be seen as wildly inflationary. - BOOK REVIEW: *THE ANATOMY OF AN INTERNATIONAL MONETARY REGIME: THE CLASSICAL GOLD STANDARD 1880-1914*, *THE FREEMAN*, p. 645, September, 1996.

Kelck, Dr. Gary & Marc Gertz - [M]easures that effectively reduce gun availability among the noncriminal majority also would reduce DGUs [defensive gun uses] that otherwise would have saved lives, prevented injuries, thwarted rape attempts, driven off burglars, and helped victims retain their property. - *Armed Resistance to Crime: The Prevalence and Nature of Self-Defense with a Gun*, 86 J. Crim. L. & Criminology 150, 180 (1995).

Kelley, David (executive director Institute for Objectivist Studies, Ph.D.) - To say “I have to” is to speak the language of compulsion, duty, authority—the language of injunctions imposed on us from without. Objectivism is not a duty ethic, but an ethic of values, the ultimate value being one’s own life and happiness. The language of values is “I want” and “I will”: I want this, and I will do what it takes to get it. - *I Don’t Have To*, *IOS JOURNAL*, Volume 6, Number 1, April 1996.

Kennedy, James Ronald and Walter Donald Kennedy - Big Governments make for small citizens. - *WHY NOT FREEDOM! AMERICA’S REVOLT AGAINST BIG GOVERNMENT*, p. 239 (Pelican Publishing 1995).

Kennedy, President John F. - A tax cut means higher family income and higher business profits and a balanced federal budget... As the national income grows, the federal government will ultimately end up with more revenues. Prosperity is the real way to balance our budget. By lowering tax rates, by increasing jobs and income, we can expand tax revenues and finally bring our budget into balance. - September 18, 1963.

Kennedy, President John F. - The tax on capital gains directly affects investment decisions, the mobility and flow of risk capital ... the ease or difficulty experienced by new ventures in obtaining capital, and thereby the strength and potential for growth in the economy. - 1963.

Kennedy, President John F. - Those who make peaceful revolution impossible, will make violent revolution inevitable.

Kennedy, President John F. - Today, we need a nation of Minute Men, citizens who are not only prepared to take arms, but citizens who regard their basic preservation of freedom as the basic purpose of their daily life and who are willing to consciously work and sacrifice for that freedom. - 1961, in a speech given to Americans for Democratic Action.

Kennedy, President John F. (1917-1963; Senator Massachusetts; U.S. President 1961-1963; assassinated; Life member of the National rifle Association) - By calling attention to the well-regulated militia for the security of the Nation, and the right of each citizen to keep and bear arms, our founding Fathers recognized the essentially civilian nature of our economy. Although it is extremely unlikely that the fears of governmental tyranny, which gave rise to the second amendment, will ever be a major danger to our Nation, the amendment still remains an important declaration of our basic military-civilian relationships, in which every citizen must be ready to participate in the defense of his country. For that reason I believe the second amendment will always be important. - 1960.

KENTUCKY CONSTITUTION - All men are, by nature, free and equal, and have certain inherent and inalienable rights, among which may be reckoned: ... Seventh: The right to keep and bear arms in defense of themselves and of the State, subject to the power of the General Assembly to enact laws to prevent persons from carrying concealed weapons. - *KY Bill of Rights* 1,7.

Kentucky Supreme Court - But to be in conflict with the constitution, it is not essential that the act should contain a prohibition against bearing arms in every possible form—it is the *right* to bear arms in defence of the citizens and the state, that is secured by the constitution, and whatever restrains the full and complete exercise of that right, though not an entire destruction of it, is forbidden by the explicit language of the constitution.

If, therefore, the act in question imposes any restraint on the right, immaterial what appellation may be given to the act, whether it be an act regulating the manner of bearing arms or any other, the consequence, in reference to the constitution, is precisely the same, and its collision with that

instrument equally obvious. . . . The right existed at the adoption of the constitution; it had then no limits short of the moral power of the citizens to exercise it, and it in fact consisted in nothing else but in the liberty of the citizens to bear arms. Diminish that liberty, therefore, and you necessarily restrain the right; . . . For, in principle, there is no difference between a law prohibiting the wearing [of] concealed arms, and a law forbidding the wearing such as are exposed; and if the former is unconstitutional, the latter must be so likewise. - *Bliss v. Commonwealth*, 12 KY. (2 LITT.) 90 (Kentucky 1822) reprinted in THE FOUNDERS' CONSTITUTION, Volume Five (Amendments I-XII) p. 212-213 (Univ. of Chicago Press).

Kilday, Representative Paul (D-TX) - I go further than that and say if they do not intend to require the registration of all firearms they would not object to this provision being in the bill. Judge Patterson said they had already made their plans to require registration.... Remember that registration of firearms is only the first step. It will be followed by other infringements of the right to keep and bear arms until finally the right is gone. It is no shallow pretext. The right to keep and bear arms is a substantial and valuable right to a free people, and it should be preserved. - 87 Cong. Rec. 7101 (1941).

King, David (of Ohio-West Virginia YMCA) - The national service movement and the National Corporation are not about encouraging volunteering or community service. The national service movement is about institutionalizing federal funding for national and community service. It is about changing the language and understanding of service to eliminate the words "volunteer" and "community service" and in their place implant the idea that service is something paid for by the government.

King, Martin Luther, Jr. - One has not only a legal but a moral responsibility to obey just laws. Conversely, one has a moral responsibility to disobey unjust laws.

King, Martin Luther, Jr. - One who breaks an unjust law that conscience tells him is unjust . . . is in reality expressing the highest respect for law . . . We will not obey your evil laws.

King, Martin Luther, Jr. - There are some things so dear, some things so precious, some things so eternally true, that they're worth dying for.

Kinsley, Michael - Gun nuts are unconvincing (at least to me) in their attempts to argue that the individual right to bear arms is still as vital to freedom as it was in 1792. But the right is still there. - WASHINGTON POST, February 8, 1990.

Kinsley, Michael (lawyer-activist, co-host on CNN's *Crossfire*) - The purpose of the First Amendment's free-speech guarantee was pretty clearly to protect political discourse. But liberals reject the notion that free speech is therefore limited to political topics, even broadly defined. True, that purpose is not inscribed in the amendment itself. But why leap to the conclusion that the broadly worded constitutional freedom ("the right of the people to keep and bear arms") is narrowly limited by its stated purpose, unless you're trying to explain it away? My *New Republic* colleague Mickey Kaus says that if liberals interpreted the Second Amendment the way they interpret the rest of the Bill of Rights, there would be law professors arguing that gun ownership is mandatory. - WASHINGTON POST, January 8, 1990.

Kleck, Dr. Gary - Personal defense with firearms in America occurs more than 2,000 times per day. . . . there are 645,000 defensive uses of handguns against criminals per year (excluding police and military uses). . . . civilian ownership and use of guns has a deterrent and social control effect on violent crimes and burglary. - *Social Problems*, February, 1988 issue.

Kleck, Dr. Gary (criminologist, professor, Florida State University) - They must believe in the existence of a substantial number of persons who are willing and able to break serious laws such as those prohibiting murder, assault, and robbery, yet who are not willing or able to break gun control laws. - POINT BLANK: GUNS AND VIOLENCE IN AMERICA.

Knapp, Judge Whitman (U.S. Dist. Ct., South. Dist. of N.Y.) - [A]fter 20 years on the bench, I have concluded that Federal drug laws are a disaster. It is time to get the Government out of drug enforcement. . . . If the possession or distribution of drugs were no longer a Federal crime, other levels of government would face the choice of enforcement or . . . decriminalizing. . . . The variety, complexity and importance of these questions make it exceedingly clear that the Federal Government has no business being involved in any of them. What might be a hopeful solution in New York, could be a disaster in Idaho, and only State legislatures and city governments, not Congress, can pass laws tailored to local needs. . . . It [Congress] should repeal all Federal laws that prohibit or regulate their distribution . . . - May 9, 1993, letter to editor, NEW YORK TIMES.

Knox, Neal - Certainly there are examples of countries where the people remain relatively free after the people have been disarmed, but there are no examples of a totalitarian state being created or existing where the people have personal arms. - quoted by Jeff Cooper in *Jeff Cooper's Commentaries*, Vol. 4, No. 7.

Kolko, Gabriel - The entire banking reform movement, at all crucial stages, was centralized in the hands of a few men who for years were linked ideologically and personally, with one another. - THE TRIUMPH OF CONSERVATISM.

Kopel, David - In St. Louis, gun ownership permits have routinely been denied to homosexuals, nonvoters, and wives who lack their husbands permission. Although New Jersey law requires authorities to act on gun license applications within 30 days, delays of 90 days are routine, some applications are delayed for years, for no valid reason. - *Trust the People: The Case Against Gun Control*, Cato Institute, POLICY ANALYSIS NO. 109, July 11, 1988.

Kopel, David B. - The military history of the twentieth century shows rather clearly that if guerrillas are willing to wage a prolonged war, they can be quite successful. . . . guerrillas need not overthrow a government in order to accomplish their purposes. During World War II, Yugoslav partisans did not directly overthrow the occupying Nazi government, but they did tie down a large fraction of the German army.... A popular guerrilla resistance can also deprive an occupying government of much or all of the economic benefit that would normally be gained by occupation. . . . an armed populace can ensure that any efforts to kill people or to send them to prisons and concentration camps carry a price that must be paid by the government. - *Book Review: LETHAL LAWS*. by Jay Simpkin, Aaron Zelman, & Alan M. Rice, *Jews for The Preservation of Firearms Ownership, Inc.*, 2872 South Wentworth Avenue, Milwaukee, WI 53207, (414) 769-0760, 15 N.Y.L. SCH. J. INT'L & COMP. L. 355, 375-376 (1995).

Kopel, David B. - [E]ven in cases where resistance saves not a single victim's life, resistance is better than submission. - *Book Review: LETHAL LAWS*. by Jay Simpkin, Aaron Zelman, & Alan M. Rice, *Jews for The Preservation of Firearms Ownership, Inc.*, 2872 South Wentworth Avenue, Milwaukee, WI 53207, (414) 769-0760, 15 N.Y.L. SCH. J. INT'L & COMP. L. 355, 376 (1995).

Kopel, David B. - [T]he drug prohibition laws have led to wholesale destruction of civil liberties. The War on Drugs has now become a War on the Constitution, and the American people have become, in the eyes of their government, a society of suspects. - *Crime and Punishment Symposium: A System in Collapse: Peril or Protection? The Risks and Benefits of Handgun Prohibition*, 12 ST. LOUIS U. PUB. L. REV. 285, 319 (1993).

Kopel, David B. - [T]he most important benefit of defensive arms is their deterrent power. As long as a potential dictator (or a potential genocidal dictator) must take into account very serious risks involved with taking action against the American people, then the prospect for such actions being taken becomes markedly smaller. - commenting on the feasibility of Americans resisting a tyrannical or genocidal government in *Book Review: LETHAL LAWS*. by Jay Simpkin, Aaron Zelman, & Alan M. Rice, Jews for The Preservation of Firearms Ownership, Inc., 2872 South Wentworth Avenue, Milwaukee, WI 53207, (414) 769-0760, 15 N.Y.L. SCH. J. INT'L & COMP. L. 355, 374-375 (1995).

Kopel, David B. - [T]he police and military combined (assuming that every soldier and every police officer would assist a genocidal government) comprise only about one percent of the U.S. population. - commenting on the feasibility of Americans resisting a tyrannical or genocidal government in *Book Review: LETHAL LAWS*. by Jay Simpkin, Aaron Zelman, & Alan M. Rice, Jews for The Preservation of Firearms Ownership, Inc., 2872 South Wentworth Avenue, Milwaukee, WI 53207, (414) 769-0760, 15 N.Y.L. SCH. J. INT'L & COMP. L. 355, 378 (1995).

Kopel, David B. - [There are] three key preconditions of genocide: hatred, government, and gun control. Without any of these three elements, genocide is not possible. - *Book Review: LETHAL LAWS*. by Jay Simpkin, Aaron Zelman, & Alan M. Rice, Jews for The Preservation of Firearms Ownership, Inc., 2872 South Wentworth Avenue, Milwaukee, WI 53207, (414) 769-0760, 15 N.Y.L. SCH. J. INT'L & COMP. L. 355, 381-382 (1995).

Kopel, David B. - Although the American federal government is the best-armed and wealthiest in the world, so is the American populace. Approximately half of all American households possess a gun. In the United States, there is more than one gun for every adult American. Hundreds of thousands (or millions) of Americans practice “reloading”—the home manufacture of ammunition—as a hobby. As of the fall of 1994, commercial American ammunition makers were producing well over a million rounds of ammunition per day and yet cannot keep up with the immense consumer demand. In response to the gun control laws being enacted and proposed in 1993 and 1994, the American gun-owning public has begun stockpiling weapon and ammunition in quantities that may be without historical precedent. Now that *Guns and Ammo*, a magazine with a circulation of half a million, has begun publishing tips about how to bury guns for long-term storage, it is safe to assume that a rather large number of gun owners are putting away a great deal of provisions for a rainy day. - commenting on the feasibility of Americans resisting a tyrannical or genocidal government in *Book Review: LETHAL LAWS*. by Jay Simpkin, Aaron Zelman, & Alan M. Rice, Jews for The Preservation of Firearms Ownership, Inc., 2872 South Wentworth Avenue, Milwaukee, WI 53207, (414) 769-0760, 15 N.Y.L. SCH. J. INT'L & COMP. L. 355, 374-375 (1995).

Kopel, David B. - American gun owners—even more than their counterparts in other countries—will massively resist any form of gun control . . . Registration laws for semiautomatic firearms in Denver and Boston have achieved a 1 percent compliance rate. It is evident that New York City’s near-prohibition is not voluntarily obeyed; estimates of the number of illegal guns in the city range from seven hundred thousand to three million. The New York state commissioner of prisons testified that if 1 percent of illegal handgun owners in New York City were caught, tried, and sent to prison for a year, the state prison system would collapse. - THE SAMURAI, THE MOUNTIE, AND THE COWBOY.

Kopel, David B. - Genocide is a human rights violation that dwarves all other crimes. If we are to be serious—and not merely sanctimonious—about human rights, then we must be serious about eradicating genocide. Jay Simpkin, Aaron Zelman, and Alan M. Rice have shown that a well-armed population which is prepared to resist is much less likely to be murdered by its government than is a disarmed population. If the people of the world were better armed, many fewer people would be the victims of genocide. - *Book Review: LETHAL LAWS*. by Jay Simpkin, Aaron Zelman, & Alan M. Rice, Jews for The Preservation of Firearms Ownership, Inc., 2872 South Wentworth Avenue, Milwaukee, WI 53207, (414) 769-0760, 15 N.Y.L. SCH. J. INT'L & COMP. L. 355, 397-398 (1995)

Kopel, David B. - Hitler, Stalin, and Mao [Tse Tung] all enforced rigorous gun control policies.... - *Crime and Punishment Symposium: A System in Collapse: Peril or Protection? The Risks and Benefits of Handgun Prohibition*, 12 ST. LOUIS U. PUB. L. REV. 285, 353 note 263 (1993).

Kopel, David B. - In the twentieth century, the United States government forced 100,000 United States citizens into concentration camps. In 1941, American citizens of Japanese descent were herded into concentration camps run by the United States government. Like the victims of other mass deportations, these Americans were allowed to retain only the property they could carry with them. Everything else—including family businesses built up over generations—had to be sold immediately at fire-sale prices or abandoned. The camps were “ringed with barbed wire fences and guard towers.” During the war, the federal government pushed Central and South American governments to round up persons of Japanese ancestry in those nations and have them shipped to the U.S. concentration camps. ... the incarceration of Japanese-Americans continued long after any plausible national security justification had vanished. ... what if the war had gone differently? What if a frustrated, angry America, continuing to lose a war in the Pacific, had been tempted to take revenge on the “enemy” that was, in the concentration camps, a safe target. Would killing all the Japanese be a potential policy option? In 1944, by which time America’s eventual victory in the war seemed assured, the Gallup Poll asked Americans, “What do you think we should do with Japan, as a country, after the war?” Thirteen percent of Americans chose the response “Kill all Japanese people.” - commenting on whether a tyrannical or genocidal government could occur in America in *Book Review: LETHAL LAWS*. by Jay Simpkin, Aaron Zelman, & Alan M. Rice, Jews for The Preservation of Firearms Ownership, Inc., 2872 South Wentworth Avenue, Milwaukee, WI 53207, (414) 769-0760, 15 N.Y.L. SCH. J. INT'L & COMP. L. 355, 381-382 (1995) *citing* Gallup Poll released Dec. 20, 1944, question 2, in 1 THE GALLUP POLL: PUBLIC OPINION 1935-1971, at 477 (1972).

Kopel, David B. - Persons who fit “drug courier profiles” may be detained and harassed by the police, although such profiles include getting off the plane early, late, or in the middle as an element of the profile. Infrared sensors spy into people’s homes, with no probable cause. Except in the home, the Fourth Amendment’s probable cause requirement has been mostly abolished by a “law and order” Supreme Court. Under forfeiture laws, billions of dollars of private property have been seized from persons who have never been charged, let alone convicted of any crime. Pre-trial detention, a gross contradiction of the presumption of innocence, has become routine. Citizens traveling on busses, on trains, or in private cars are liable to be pulled over and searched by police and drug-sniffed by police dogs for no reason at all. Urinalysis has become a routine condition of initial or continued employment, and the medical privacy of many persons taking lawful prescription medication has been compromised as a result. Stalinesque “Drug Abuse Resistance Education” programs in the schools encourage children to turn in their parents for illegal drug possession. Attractive young police officers pretend to be high school students, and pester socially awkward teenagers into selling them drugs. Punishment for crime has become grotesquely disproportionate to the offense, as teenagers in possession of \$1,500 worth of LSD are sent to prison for longer terms than kidnappers and arsonists. America has a higher imprisonment rate than any other nation in the world, and yet violent criminals serve less and less time in prison as America’s rapidly expanding prison industry takes in more and more young people convicted of drug offenses. The United States Army is con-

ducting domestic law enforcement operations in California and Oregon; the National Guard has been turned into a militarized drug police. Wiretapping has never been more common. Financial privacy has vanished as banks must report currency transactions; car dealers must report customers who buy with cash. - *Crime and Punishment Symposium: A System in Collapse: Peril or Protection? The Risks and Benefits of Handgun Prohibition*, 12 ST. LOUIS U. PUB. L. REV. 285, 320-21 (1993).

Kopel, David B. - Population groups which are highest in handgun ownership rates—namely wealthier people, Protestants, whites, and rural populations—all have lower homicide rates than other groups. - *Crime and Punishment Symposium: A System in Collapse: Peril or Protection? The Risks and Benefits of Handgun Prohibition*, 12 ST. LOUIS U. PUB. L. REV. 285, 300 (1993).

Kopel, David B. - The most common argument against an armed population as an antidote to genocide is that, in the late twentieth century, the balance of power between governments and the people has tipped decisively towards the government side. How can a rag-tag collection of citizens with rifles, pistols, and shotguns hope to resist a modern standing army with artillery, helicopters, tanks, jets, and nuclear weapon? Such a question is most frequently posed by persons who have neither personal nor intellectual familiarity with the military or with guerrilla warfare. If we try to answer the question, rather than presuming the government will win, then the case for the uselessness of citizen resistance becomes weak indeed. First the purpose of civilian small arms in any kind of resistance scenario is not to defeat the federal army in a pitched battle, and then triumphantly march into Washington, D.C. Citizen militias and other popular forces, such as guerrilla cadres, have rarely been strong enough to defeat a professional army head-on in battle. Guerrilla warfare aims to conduct quick surprise raids on the enemy, at a time and place of the guerrillas' choosing. Almost as soon as the first casualties have been inflicted, the guerrillas flee, before the army can bring its superior firepower to bear. In the early years of a guerrilla war, Mao Tse-Tung explained, before guerrillas are strong enough to attack a professional army head on, heavy weapons are a detriment, impeding the guerrillas mobility. As a war progresses, the guerrillas use ordinary firearms to capture better small arms and eventually heavy equipment. - *Book Review: LETHAL LAWS. by Jay Simpink, Aaron Zelman, & Alan M. Rice*, Jews for The Preservation of Firearms Ownership, Inc., 2872 South Wentworth Avenue, Milwaukee, WI 53207, (414) 769-0760, 15 N.Y.L. SCH. J. INT'L & COMP. L. 355, 374-375 (1995).

Kopel, David B. - To assert that constitutional protections only extend to the technologies in existence in 1791 ... would be to claim that the First Amendment only protects the right to write with quill pens and not with computers, and that the fourth Amendment only protects the right to freedom from unreasonable searches in log cabins and not in homes made from high-tech synthetics. Does "freedom of the press" in the Constitution's First Amendment, and its state counterparts, apply only to printing presses "of the sort" in use in 1789? Are printing technologies that rely on lead type protected, while xerographic processes are not? Is a pamphlet distributed on floppy diskette or through electronic mail unprotected? Should the Supreme court hold that presses capable of printing thousands of pages of libels per hour are not protected? The Constitution does not protect particular physical objects, such as quill pens, muskets, or log cabins. Instead, the Constitution defines a relationship between individuals and the government that applies to every new technology. - *Article: A Tale of Three Cities: The Right to Bear Arms in State Supreme Courts*, 68 Temple L. Rev. 1177 (Fall 1995).

Kopel, David B. (lawyer, Research director-Independence Institute, Golden Colorado; Associate Policy Analyst - Cato Institute, Washington, D.C.; B.A. 1982, Brown University; J.D. 1985, Univ. of Michigan, author) - The creeping, sometimes galloping, statism in twentieth-century Great Britain that has reduced the right to arms to a small fragment of its former self has had a similarly destructive effect on other traditional British rights, including the right to jury trial and the right to grand jury indictment. To a lesser degree, freedom of speech, freedom of assembly, freedom of the press, and freedom from warrantless search and seizure have also suffered. - *Courts and Constitutions: It isn't about Duck Hunting: The British Origins of the Right to Arms*, 93 MICH. L. REV. 1333, 1352 footnote 68 (1995).

Kopel, David B. -[I]f society acknowledges that handguns have significant defensive value and can help save the lives of police officers and security guards, how can society deny that handguns can also help save the lives of other people? - *Crime and Punishment Symposium: A System in Collapse: Peril or Protection? The Risks and Benefits of Handgun Prohibition*, 12 ST. LOUIS U. PUB. L. REV. 285, 287 (1993).

Kopel, David -Imagine that the year is 1900. You are told that within fifty years, a nation in the world will kill over six million members of a religious minority. Which nation would you pick? If you were well-informed about world affairs, it is very unlikely that you would pick Germany. In 1900, Germany was a democratic, progressive nation. Jews living there enjoyed fuller acceptance in society than they did in Britain, France or the United States. - commenting on whether a tyrannical or genocidal government could occur in America in *Book Review: LETHAL LAWS. by Jay Simpink, Aaron Zelman, & Alan M. Rice*, Jews for The Preservation of Firearms Ownership, Inc., 2872 South Wentworth Avenue, Milwaukee, WI 53207, (414) 769-0760, 15 N.Y.L. SCH. J. INT'L & COMP. L. 355, 383 (1995).

Korroch, Lieutenant Commander Robert E., and Major Michael J. Davidson - The legal tradition of the jury as the protector of the rights of the accused in a criminal trial is deeply rooted in common law and predates the arrival of the first English colonists to America's shores. ... Jury nullification was common during the early nineteenth century in prosecutions for seditious statements. In particular, it proved to be an important tool for abolitionists in antebellum America, who often were charged with violating the fugitive slave laws. Acquittals in these cases proceeded from the belief that, because the laws themselves were wrong, jurors could refuse to enforce them. Until the end of the nineteenth century, juries were told frequently that they had the power to reject the judge's view of the law. From 1776 through 1800, only one judge in the United States was known to have denied the members of a jury the right to decide law in criminal cases, according to their own judgments and consciences. That judge, thereafter, was impeached and removed from the bench. - *Jury Nullification: A Call for Justice or an Invitation to Anarchy?*, 139 MIL. L. REV. 131, 133, 134-135 (1993).

Korroch, Lieutenant Commander Robert E., and Major Michael J. Davidson - The failure to instruct jurors on their power to nullify also raises constitutional concerns. The right to a jury actually exists as part of a constitutional framework designed to protect defendants from potential government abuse. The Sixth Amendment states, "In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a ... public trial by an impartial jury. ..." The Sixth Amendment right to a jury trial is "fundamental to the American scheme of justice," acting as a safeguard against the government. This constitutional safeguard is achieved through the "participation of the community in determinations of guilt and by the application of the common sense of laymen who, as jurors, consider the case." - *Jury Nullification: A Call for Justice or an Invitation to Anarchy?*, 139 MIL. L. REV. 131, 142 (1993) citing *Ballew v. Georgia*, 435 U.S. 223, 229 (1977) citing *Williams v. Florida*, 399 U.S. 78, 100 (1970).

Korroch, Lieutenant Commander Robert E., and Major Michael J. Davidson (LTC Korroch serves with the U.S. Coast Guard; B.S., U.S. Coast Guard Academy (1981); J.D., Marshall-Wythe School of Law, College of William and Mary 1988) (Maj. Davidson serves with the U.S. Army Judge Advocate General Corps, Litigation Division) - The jury possesses a general veto power and may acquit when it has no sympathy for the Government's case, no matter how overwhelming the evidence of guilt. A jury acquittal is final and unreviewable; a judge may not direct a jury to convict or

vacate an acquittal, nor may a prosecutor appeal an acquittal on grounds of judicial error or erroneous jury determination. - *Jury Nullification: A Call for Justice or an Invitation to Anarchy?*, 139 MIL. L. REV. 131 (1993).

Kouri, Police Chief James J. (First Vice President National Association of Chiefs of Police) - Some police chiefs for years have warned that we are “militarizing” our nation’s police. “Smart bombs” are used to enter drug dens. Officers are clad in paramilitary garb including battle helmets. Armored “urban” assault vehicles are tactically utilized on city streets. Cops are trained in military tactics. You cannot train officers in such a manner and then expect them to behave like “Officer Friendly” The FBI is an investigatory agency. Originally, they weren’t even armed. Why are lawyers and accountants being transformed into G.I. Joes? When such occurs we come dangerously close to establishing a National Police Force, something *not* intended by the framers of the U.S. Constitution. - letter to THE AMERICAN SPECTATOR, April, 1996

Kpzinski, Alex (Judge 9th Cir. U.S. Ct. of Appeals) – The Second Amendment embodies the right to defend oneself and one’s home against physical attack. - *United States v. Gomez*, 92 F.3d 770, 774 n. 7 (9th Cir. 1996).

Kraus, Michael I and Robert A. Levy (Michael Kraus is professor of law at George Mason University in Arlington, VA, and Robert A. Levy is a senior fellow of constitutional studies at the Cato Institute) – When governments use the judiciary to recover “damage,” the courts intrude on the regulatory and revenue responsibilities of legislatures. And when lawsuits based on tenuous legal theories impose high costs on defendants, due process gives way to a form of extortion, with public officials serving as bagmen for private contingency fee lawyers. - *So Sue Them, Sue Them*, CATO COMMENTARY, June 7, 1999.

Krauthammer, Charles (syndicated columnist) - Passing a law like the assault weapons ban is a symbolic—purely symbolic—move ... Its only real justification is not to reduce crime but to desensitize the public to the regulation of weapons in preparation for their ultimate confiscation. - THE WASHINGTON POST. April 5, 1996.

Ku, Raymond - The central premise of constitutional governance is that “We the people” have the power and the right to alter or abolish the form of government under which we live. - *Article: Consensus of the Governed: The Legitimacy of Constitutional Change*, 64 Fordham L. Rev. 535, 537 (1995).

Kukla Robert J. - Those who have sought the most in gun control have sought the least in the punishment of criminals. - GUN CONTROL

Kyl, John (Congressman, R-AZ) – Having more gun-control laws would not prevent criminals from obtaining guns, nor would it deter them from committing crimes with guns. - September 21, 1999, letter to Christopher Kalabus.

Laissez-nous faire, laissez-nous passer. Le monde va de lui meme. (Let us do, leave us alone. The world runs by itself.)

Laney, General (founder of the National Black Sportsman’s Association) – Gun control is really race control. People who embrace gun control are really racists in nature. All gun laws have been enacted to control certain classes of people, mainly black people, but the same laws used to control blacks are being used to disarm white people as well.

Lao-tsu – I let go of all desire for the common good, and the good becomes as common as the grass. - TAO TE CHING.

Lao-tsu – If you want to be a great leader, you must learn to follow the Tao. Stop trying to control. Let go of fixed plans and concepts and the world will govern itself. - TAO TE CHING (Circa 6th Century B.C.).

Lao-tsu – The more prohibitions you have, the less virtuous people will be. - LAO TE CHING.

Lao-tsu – Try to make people moral, and you lay the groundwork for vice. - LAO TE CHING.

Lao-tsu – When taxes are too high, people go hungry. - TAO TE CHING.

Lao-Tzu – The more laws and restrictions there are, the poorer people become. - TAO TE CHING

Lao-Tzu – The more rules and regulations, The more thieves and robbers there will be. - TAO TE CHING.

Lao-Tzu (Chinese philosopher during sixth century, wrote TAO TE CHING) – Without law or compulsion, men would dwell in harmony. - TAO TE CHING.

LaPierre, Wayne – In a 1984 referendum campaign on “handgun management” in Broward County, Florida, two of the TV network affiliates refused to take the National Rifle Association’s TV spots, and the third agreed to take them at “double the price” in order to allow the station to provide free time to the gun control proponents. - GUNS, CRIME AND FREEDOM, p. 204-5 (Harper Collins 1995).

LaPierre, Wayne – No victim of crime should be required to surrender his life, health, safety, personal dignity, or property to a criminal, nor should a victim be required to retreat in the face of an attack. - GUNS, CRIME AND FREEDOM, p. 106 (Harper Collins 1995).

LaPierre, Wayne – Nothing erodes the spirit of the American people more than the constant fear that at any moment their home may be invaded or that they may be attacked or killed. The best schools are of little value to the child who walks to school in fear of juvenile gangs in his or her neighborhood. The resources of the best hospitals and health care system are squandered on the repair of the damage inflicted by chronic offenders who daily stalk new victims. The best transportation systems become rivers of death when car-jackers or drive-by shooters can roam our streets with virtual impunity. The best neighborhoods and the most vibrant local businesses deteriorate and are ruined when crime drives neighbors and customers behind locked doors. Yet this sorry picture describes the situation in community after community across our country. - GUNS, CRIME AND FREEDOM, p. 115.

LaPierre, Wayne (CEO of NRA) – The twentieth century provides *no example* of a determined populace with access to small arms having been defeated by a modern army. The Russians lost in Afghanistan, The United States lost in Vietnam, and the French lost in Indo-China. In each case it was a poorly armed populace that beat the “modern” army. - GUNS CRIME AND FREEDOM, p. 20 (Regnery Publishing 1994).

LaPierre, Wayne (CEO of NRA) – Ultimately registration will let the government know who owns guns and what guns they own. History provides the outcome: confiscation. And a people disarmed is a people in danger. In Germany, firearm registration helped lead to the holocaust. Each year we solemnly remember in sorrow the survivors and those lost in the holocaust, but the part gun registration played in the horror is seldom men-

tioned. The German police state tactics left its citizens, especially Jews, defenseless against tyranny and the wanton slaughter of a whole segment of its population. - GUNS, CRIME AND FREEDOM, p. 86-87 (Harper Collins 1995).

Lappe, Frances Moore – [O]ur greatest contributions to the cause of freedom and development overseas is not what we do over there, but what we do right here at home. - BETRAYING THE NATIONAL INTEREST.

LaRosa, Benedict D. – Let’s face it, the only reason for gun registration is eventual gun confiscation. And the only reason behind gun confiscation is eventual tyranny. - *Gun control: A Historical Perspective*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 53 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

LaRosa, Benedict D. (historian, author) – Since independence in the fourteenth century, the Swiss have been required to keep and bear arms, and since 1515, have had a policy of armed neutrality. Its form of government is similar to the one set up by our Founders—a weak central government exercising few, defined powers having to do mostly with external affairs and limited authority over internal matters at the canton (state) and local levels. - *Gun control: A Historical Perspective*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 49 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Laski, Harold J. – [C]ivilization means, above all, an unwillingness to inflict unnecessary pain ... those of us who heedlessly accept the commands of authority cannot yet claim to be civilized men. - THE DANGERS OF OBEDIENCE.

Law Enforcement Alliance of America - The Law Enforcement Alliance of America (LEAA) ... actively works to promote the right of responsible citizens to purchase, own, carry and use firearms for personal protection. LEAA believes every community’s safety and welfare depends upon a relationship of trust and co-operation between law enforcement and responsible citizens. ... LEAA believes firearms in the hands of responsible citizens threaten only criminals. - (LEAA, (703) 847-COPS, (800) 766-8578, 7700 Leesburg Pike, Suite 421, Falls Church, VA 22043).

Laxault, Senator Paul - The high-handed bureaucratic excesses of the IRS are a national disgrace ... riding roughshod over the taxpayers and making a joke out of our rule of laws.

Lee, Arthur (VA) - The right of property is the guardian of every other right, and to deprive the people of this, is in fact to deprive them of their liberty.

Lee, Richard Henry - [If Parliament] may take from me one shilling in the pound, what security have I for the other nineteen?

Lee, Richard Henry - A militia when properly formed are in fact the people themselves, and render regular troops in a great measure unnecessary ... [T]he Constitution ought to secure a genuine [militia], and guard against a select militia. ... and include all men capable of bearing arms. ... to preserve liberty it is essential that the whole body of people always possess arms, and be taught alike, especially when young, how to use them. - ADDITIONAL LETTERS FROM THE FEDERAL FARMER 53, at 169, 170 (1788) (Philadelphia, 1787-1788).

Lee, Richard Henry - Whenever, therefore, the profession of arms becomes a distinct order in the state ... the end of the social compact is defeated... No free government was ever founded, or ever preserved its liberty without uniting the characters of the citizen and soldier in those destined for the defense of the state... Such are a well regulated militia, composed of the freeholders, citizen and husbandman, who take up arms to preserve their property, as individuals, and their rights as freemen.

Lee, Richard Henry (1732-1794, Virginia delegate to the Continental Congress, initiator of the Declaration of Independence, member of the first Senate which passed the Bill of Rights) - It is true, the yeomanry of the country possess the lands, the weight of property, possess arms, and are too strong a body of men to be openly offended—and, therefore, it is urged, they will take care of themselves, that men who shall govern will not dare pay any disrespect to their opinions. It is easily perceived, that if they have not their proper negative upon passing laws in congress, or on the passage of laws relative to taxes and armies, they may in twenty or thirty years be by means imperceptible to them, totally deprived of that boasted weight and strength: This may be done in great measure by congress; - LETTERS FROM THE FEDERAL FARMER (1787).

Lee, Robert W. - According to the Washington based Tax Foundation, the average American worked until May 7th of this year to earn enough money to pay local, state, and federal taxes for 1996. By comparison, Tax Freedom Day fell on January 31st in 1902; February 13th in 1930; March 8th in 1940; April 10th in 1952; April 16th in 1960; April 28th in 1972; May 1st in 1980; and May 6th last year. - *Tracking the Budget Beast*, THE NEW AMERICAN, p. 21, May 27, 1996

Lee, Robert W. - It is becoming increasingly apparent that many—arguably most—of the problems that plague our nation have been aggravated rather than alleviated by federal intervention. In one area after another, massive infusions of tax dollars have been squandered on false solutions which, when they fail to achieve their stated objectives, are cited to justify even more spending on other futile schemes that result in bigger government. Examples include programs and laws supposedly intended to reduce racial animosity which have instead heightened race-related tensions; welfare schemes that, rather than reducing poverty, have enticed millions of Americans to become dependent on Washington for their daily bread; federal funding (and control) of education, which has spawned a monumental education crisis; a “war” on drugs which has done little to curb drug traffic, but which has eroded many personal liberties; a health-care finance system that has deteriorated as government meddling and regulation have increased; and a masochistic immigration policy larded with false “solutions” that, while failing to stop the inflow of illegal aliens, have paved the way for further government intrusion into the lives of nearly all Americans. - *Danger of Government Intrusion*, THE NEW AMERICAN, February 19, 1996, p. 53.

Lee, Robert W. - The federal tax code now contains 555 million words, including 4,000 changes made in the last decade. There are some 480 different tax forms, and another 280 forms that tell us how to fill out the 480 forms. Between 1913 (when the 16th Amendment authorizing an income tax was ratified) and 1994, federal spending (even when adjusted for inflation) increased by a staggering 13,592 percent. - *Tracking the Budget Beast*, THE NEW AMERICAN, p. 22, May 27, 1996

Lee, Robert W. - The statist objective, always, is to make as many persons as possible, as dependent as possible, on a government as big as possible. - *Tracking the Budget Beast*, THE NEW AMERICAN, p. 21, May 27, 1996.

Lemieux, Pierre – [R]evenues drive expenditures, not the inverse. ... tax evasion represents a net benefit to everybody ... A statue should be erected to the unknown tax evader. - *In Praise of the Unknown Tax Evader*, NATIONAL POST, February 27, 2002.

Lenin, V. I. (Soviet leader) - We can and must write in a language which sows among the masses hate, revulsion, and scorn toward those who disagree with us.

Lenzen, John C. - My concern is that past motivations for disarming blacks are really not so different from the motivations behind disarming law-abiding citizens today. In the last century, the rhetoric in support of such laws was that “they” (i.e. blacks) were too violent and too untrustworthy to be allowed weapons. Today, the same elitist rhetoric regards law-abiding Americans the same way, as children in need of guidance from the government. - *NOTE: Liberalizing The Concealed Carry Of Handguns By Qualified Civilians: The Case For “Carry Reform”*, 47 RUTGERS L. REV. 1503, 1511 n. 22 (Summer 1995).

Lenzen, John C. (B.A. 1992 Rutgers College; J.D. 1995 Rutgers Univ. School of Law) - In a world in which violent criminals are frequently armed with various deadly weapons, a public policy limiting the amount of force that may be exerted by an innocent victim in response to life-threatening aggression is puzzling. It is a curious law indeed which posits a society in which only criminals possess the means to kill. Where a violent criminal possesses a firearm, any attempt by his victim to defend himself or herself by inducing “temporary discomfort” in the criminal would likely result in serious injury to the victim or others, no matter what the extent of the defensive opportunity. One is not generally prevented from pulling the trigger of a gun because one is temporarily uncomfortable. This is especially so if the criminal is intent on hurting people. In such a situation, the only viable response by the victim entails the use of deadly force. ... It is perfectly rational for a victim who realizes that a criminal is going to attempt to kill him or her to resist that attempt with any amount of force available. It is, however, often safer, more effective, and perfectly legal to use deadly force instead. - *NOTE: Liberalizing The Concealed Carry Of Handguns By Qualified Civilians: The Case For “Carry Reform”*, 47 RUTGERS L. REV. 1503, 1508 n. 17 (Summer 1995).

Levinson, Sanford - I cannot help but suspect that the best explanation for the absence of the Second Amendment from the legal consciousness of the elite bar, including that component found in the legal academy, is derived from a mixture of sheer perhaps subconscious fear that altogether plausible, perhaps even “winning” interpretations of the Second Amendment would present real hurdles to those of us supporting prohibitory regulations. - *The Embarrassing Second Amendment*, 99 YALE L.J. 637, 642 (1989).

Levinson, Sanford - If one does accept the plausibility of any of the arguments on behalf of a strong reading of the Second Amendment, but nevertheless, rejects them in the name of social prudence and the present-day consequences produced by finicky adherence to earlier understandings, why do we not apply such consequentialist criteria to each and every other part of the Bill of Rights? As Ronald Dworkin has argued, what it means to take rights seriously is that one will honor them even when there is significant social cost in doing so. If protecting freedom of speech, the rights of criminal defendants, or any other part of the Bill of Rights were always (or even most of the time) costless to the society as a whole, it would truly be impossible to understand why they would be as controversial as they are. The very fact that there are often significant costs—criminals going free, oppressed groups having to hear viciously racist speech, and so on—helps to account for the observed fact that those who view themselves as defenders of the Bill of Rights are generally antagonistic to prudential arguments. Most often, one finds them embracing versions of textual, historical, or doctrinal argument that dismiss as almost crass and vulgar any insistence that times might have changed and made too “expensive” the continued adherence to a given view. - *The Embarrassing Second Amendment*, 99 YALE L.J. 637, 657-58 (1989)

Levinson, Sanford - It is simply silly to respond [to the value of an armed citizenry] that small arms are irrelevant against nuclear-armed states: Witness contemporary Northern Ireland and the territories occupied by Israel, where the sophisticated weaponry of Great Britain and Israel have proved almost totally beside the point. The fact that these may not be pleasant examples does not affect the principal point, that a state facing a totally disarmed population is in a far better position, for good or ill, to suppress popular demonstrations and uprisings than one that must calculate the possibilities of its soldiers and officials being injured or killed. - *The Embarrassing Second Amendment*, 99 YALE L.J. 637, 657 (1989).

Levinson, Sanford - It seems foolhardy to assume that the armed state will necessarily be benevolent. The American political tradition is, for good or ill, based in large measure on a healthy mistrust of the state. - *The Embarrassing Second Amendment*, 99 YALE L.J. 637, 656 (1989).

Levinson, Sanford (University of Texas law professor) - [I]f all the Chinese citizens kept arms, their rulers would hardly have dared to massacre the [Tiananmen Square] demonstrators.... - *The Embarrassing Second Amendment*, 99 YALE L.J. 637, 657 (1989).

Lewis, Sinclair - Fasism will come wrapped in a flag and carrying a bible. - 1935

Lewis, Clive Staples (1898-1963, British writer and critic) - Of all tyrannies, a tyranny sincerely exercised for the good of its victims may be the most oppressive.

Liberty Pole, The - [T]he next time you read or hear about a murder victim, a rape victim or an assault victim, I want you to preface it with the word “unarmed” so that murder victims become “unarmed murder victims”; this is especially true in rape. How many times have you read, “An unidentified woman, heavily armed with a semi-automatic weapon was raped by a man wielding a knife.” No answer is necessary, right? - *A Letter to L. A. Times Advertiser Big 5.*, October, 1997.

Liberty Pole, The - Question 1: How many Jews with guns walked into Nazi ovens? Answer: None Question 2: How long would Slavery have lasted if Blacks had been able to buy as many guns as they wanted? No answer needed, right? - *A Letter to L. A. Times Advertiser Big 5.*, October, 1997.

Lincoln, Abraham - Any people anywhere being inclined and having the power have the right to rise up and shake off the existing government, and force a new one that suits them better. This is a most valuable, a most sacred right—a right which we hope and believe is to liberate the world. Nor is this a right confined to cases in which the whole people of an existing government, may choose to exercise it. Any portion of such people that can, may revolutionize, and make their own, of so much territory as they inhabit. - 1848.

Lincoln, Abraham - Kings had always been involving and impoverishing their people in wars, pretending generally, if not always, that the good of the people was the object. This, our Convention understood to be the most oppressive of all Kingly oppressions; and they resolved to so frame the Constitution that *no one man* should hold the power of bringing this oppression on us. - February 15, 1848, letter to William Herndon.

Lincoln, Abraham - Prohibition will work great injury to the cause of temperance. It is a species of intemperance within itself, for it goes beyond the bounds of reason in that it attempts to control a man's appetite by legislation, and makes a crime out of things that are not crimes. A Prohibition law strikes a blow at the very principles upon which our government was founded. - Speech, 18 Dec. 1840, to Illinois House of Representatives.

Lincoln, Abraham - The people are the masters of both Congress and the courts, not to overthrow the Constitution, but to overthrow the men who would pervert it!

Lincoln, Abraham - The principles of Jefferson are the definitions and axioms of free society. - letter from Abraham Lincoln to H.L. Pierce and others (April 6, 1859), *reprinted in* ABRAHAM LINCOLN: SPEECHES AND WRITINGS 1859-1865 at 18, 19.

Lincoln, Abraham - This country, with its institutions, belongs to the people who inhabit it. Whenever they shall grow weary of the existing government, they can exercise their constitutional right of amending it, or their revolutionary right to dismember it or overthrow it. - First Inaugural Address, March 4, 1861.

Lincoln, Abraham - You cannot help the poor by destroying the rich. You cannot lift the wage earner by pulling down the wage payer.

Lincoln, Pres. Abraham - At what point shall we expect the approach of danger? By what means shall we fortify against it? Shall we expect some trans-Atlantic military giant to step across the ocean and crush us with a blow? Never! All the armies of Europe, Asia and Africa combined with a Bonaparte at their head and disposing of all the treasure of the earth, our own excepted, could not by force make a track on the Blue Ridge or take a drink from the Ohio in a trial of a thousand years. At what point then is the approach of danger to be expected? I answer, if it is ever to reach us it must spring up from amongst us. It cannot come from abroad. If destruction be our lot, we ourselves must be its author and finisher. As a nation of free men, we must live through all times, or die by suicide. - 1838.

Lindbergh, Charles A. - When the President signs this bill, the invisible government of Monetary Power will be legalized. - 1913, referring to the Federal Reserve Act.

Listen my children and you shall hear of the midnight ride of Paul Revere "To arms, to arms, to spades and hoes: bury all your guns before the king knows!" Imagine the redcoats filled with delight: Not one armed colonist stood ready to fight! Lexington and Concord were burned to the ground, crackling flames the only heard sound. Higher taxes were levied, more rights were denied For lack of arms many patriots died. So listen my children and you shall hear, No country was born, only suffering and fear. If tyranny you want then bury and pray, for the speedy arrival of the "Brighter day." But if liberty you love, and you yearn to be free, than live by this motto: "DON'T TREAD ON ME!"

Locke, John - [E]very Man has a *Property* in his own *Person*. This no Body has any Right to but himself. The *Labour* of his Body, and the *Work* of his Hands, we may say, are properly his. The great and *chief end* therefore, of Mens uniting into Commonwealths, and putting themselves under Government, *is the Preservation of their Property*. - 1690

Locke, John - [H]e that thinks absolute power purifies men's blood, and corrects the baseness of human nature, need read the history of this, or any other age, to be convinced to the contrary.

Locke, John - [I]t being reasonable and just, I should have a right to destroy that which threatens me with destruction: for by the fundamental law of nature, man being to be preserved as much as possible, when all cannot be preserved, the safety of the innocent is to be preferred: and one may destroy a man who makes war upon him, or has discovered an enmity to his being, for the same reason that he may kill a Wolf or a lion.... - SECOND TREATISE ON GOVERNMENT § 16 (C.B. Macpherson ed., Hackett Publishing Co. 1980) (1690).

Locke, John - [Individuals] have a right to defend themselves and recover by force what by unlawful force is taken from them. - SECOND TREATISE ON CIVIL GOVERNMENT 174 (Chicago 1955).

Locke, John - [Individuals] have a right to defend themselves and recover by force what by unlawful force is taken from them. - OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT 174 (1955).

Locke, John - [W]hensoever the *Legislators endeavor to take away, and destroy the Property of the People*, or to reduce them to Slavery under Arbitrary Power, they put themselves into a state of War with the People, who are thereupon absolved from any farther Obedience, and are left to the common Refuge, which God hath provided for all Men, against Force and Violence. Whensoever therefore the *Legislative* shall transgress this fundamental Rule of Society; and either by Ambition, Fear, Folly or Corruption, *endeavor to grasp themselves, or put into the hands of any other an Absolute Power* over the Lives, Liberties, and Estates of the People; By this breach of Trust they *forfeit the Power*, the People had put into their hands, for quite contrary ends, and it devolves to the people, who have a Right to resume their original Liberty.

Locke, John - Being all equal and independent, no one ought to harm another in his life, health, liberty, or possessions.

Locke, John - I have no reason to suppose that he, who would take away my Liberty, would not when he had me in his Power, take away everything else.

Locke, John - If a Roman Catholick believe that to be really the Body of Christ, which another man calls Bread, he does no injury thereby to his Neighbour. If a Jew does not believe the New Testament to be the Word of God, he does not thereby alter things in men's Civil Rights. If a Heathen doubt both Testaments, he is not therefore to be punished as a pernicious Citizen. - *Epistola de Tolerantia* published in Latin in Gouda Holland in May 1689, and again in English in October 1689 as *A Letter Concerning Toleration*.

Locke, John - Self defence is a part of the law of nature; nor can it be denied the community, even against the king himself - SECOND TREATISE ON CIVIL GOVERNMENT 174 (Chicago 1955).

Locke, John - The body of People may with Respect resist intolerable Tyranny. - SECOND TREATISE ON CIVIL GOVERNMENT 288 (Chicago 1955).

Locke, John - The great and chief end therefore, of men's uniting into commonwealths, and putting themselves under government, is the preservation of property. - SECOND TREATISE OF GOVERNMENT, p. 75 (Richard H. Cox ed.).

Locke, John - The people cannot delegate to government the power to do anything which would be unlawful for them to do themselves." ... whenever the Legislators endeavor to take away, and destroy the Property of the People, or to reduce them to Slavery under Arbitrary Power, they put themselves into a state of War with the People, who are thereupon absolved from any farther Obedience, and are left to the common Refuge, which God hath provided for all Men, against Force and Violence. Whensoever therefore the Legislative shall transgress this fundamental Rule of Society, and either by Ambition, Fear, Folly or *Corruption*, endeavor to grasp themselves, or put into the hands of any other an Absolute Power over the Lives, Liberties, and Estates of the People; By this breach of Trust they forfeit the Power the People had put into their hands, for quite contrary ends, and it devolves to the People, who have a Right to resume their original Liberty. - SECOND TREATISE ON CIVIL GOVERNMENT

Locke, John - 'Tis a Mistake to think this Fault [tyranny] is proper only to Monarchies; other Forms of Government are liable to it, as well as that. For where-ever the Power that is put in any hands for the Government of the People, and the Preservation of their Properties, is applied to other ends, and made use of to impoverish, harass, or subdue them to the Arbitrary and Irregular Commands of those that have it: There it presently becomes *Tyranny*, whether those that thus use it are one or many.

Locke, John (1632-1704, English philosopher) - Whoever uses force without Right ... puts himself into a state of War with those, against whom he uses it, and in that state all former Ties are canceled, all other Rights cease, and every one has a Right to defend himself, and to resist the Aggressor.
- SECOND TREATISE ON CIVIL GOVERNMENT 153-54 (Chicago 1955).

Lodge, Henry Cabot (1850-1924, U.S. statesman, author, senator) - I would rather see the United States respected than loved by other nations.

Long, Senator Edward V. - The IRS has become morally corrupted by the enormous power which we in Congress have unwisely entrusted to it. Too often it acts like a Gestapo preying upon defenseless citizens.

Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth - Listen, my children, and you shall hear of the midnight ride of Paul Revere, On the eighteenth of April, in Seventy-five; Hardly a man is now alive Who remembers that famous day and year. He said to his friend, "If the British march by land or sea from the town tonight, Hang a lantern aloft in the belfry arch of the North Church tower as a signal light—One, if by land, and two, if by sea; And I on the opposite shore will be, Ready to ride and spread the alarm through every Middlesex village and farm, For the country folk to be up and to arm.

Then he said, "Good night!" and with muffled oar silently rowed to the Charleston shore, Just as the moon rose over the bay, where swinging wide at her moorings lay The Somerset, British man-of-war; A phantom ship, with each mast and spar Across the moon like a prison bar and a huge black hulk, That was magnified by its own reflection in the tide. You know the rest. In the books you have read, how the British Regulars fired and fled—How the farmers gave them ball for ball, from behind each fence and farmyard wall, Chasing the redcoats down the lane, then crossing the fields to emerge again Under the trees at the turn of the road, and only pausing to fire and load. So through the night rode Paul Revere; And so through the night went his cry of alarm to every Middlesex village and farm—A cry of defiance, and not of fear, a voice in the darkness, a knock at the door, And a word that shall echo forevermore! For, borne on the night wind of the Past, through all history, to the last, In the hour of darkness and peril and need, the people will waken and listen to hear The hurrying hoofbeats of that steed, and the midnight message of Paul Revere.
- *Paul Revere's Midnight Ride*.

LOUISIANA CONSTITUTION - The right of each citizen to keep and bear arms shall not be abridged, but this provision shall not prevent the passage of laws to prohibit the carrying of weapons concealed on the person. - article I, section 11.

Lowell, Sir James Russell - The ultimate result of protecting fools from their folly is to fill the planet full of fools.

Lukas, Aaron - Free trade has been good for both workers and the environment. By promoting economic growth, it enables less-developed countries to afford higher environmental standards and helps create an educated middle class to support them. [It's] a similar story with wages and labor conditions, all of which are improving in those places where globalization has taken hold. Hurling oneself against a police barricade in protest of free trade is great fun. But it's hardly a brave act for spoiled children of affluence to blindly rail against the instruments of their own prosperity. Doubtless many of the Quebec marchers are genuinely concerned for the welfare of the world's poor. Yet through their opposition to open markets, they make themselves the enemies of the poor. - Quoted by UPI News, April 19, 2001.

Lund, Nelson - [A]n armed populace can and does continue to create some deterrent against the threat of oppressive government. - *The Past and Future of the Individual's Right to Bear Arms*, 31 GA LAW REV. 1, 26-27 (1996).

Lund, Nelson - [I]n eighteenth century military usage, "well regulated" meant "properly disciplined," not "government controlled." - *The Second Amendment, Political Liberty and the right to Self-Preservation*, 39 Ala L. Rev. 103, 107 (1987).

Lund, Nelson - [L]eaving legislatures free to engage in whimsical infringements on fundamental rights prepares the way for more serious assaults on individual liberty. - *The Past and Future of the Individual's Right to Bear Arms*, 31 GA LAW REV. 1, 71 (1996).

Lund, Nelson - [T]he operative language of the Second Amendment unambiguously establishes an individual right to keep and bear arms. - *The Past and Future of the Individual's Right to Bear Arms*, 31 GA LAW REV. 1, 26 (1996).

Lund, Nelson - [T]he police do not and cannot protect law-abiding citizens from criminal violence. ... This thought may not occur to wealthy people who can shelter themselves in low-crime enclaves and who care not at all about their less fortunate neighbors. But no one knows it better than the police, who scrupulously preserve their own right to carry firearms on and off duty (and often after they retire as well) even while some of them advocate disarming those whom the police cannot protect. - *The Past and Future of the Individual's Right to Bear Arms*, 31 GA LAW REV. 1, 61-63 (1996).

Lund, Nelson - The Second Amendment unambiguously and irrefutably establishes an individual right to keep and bear arms. - *The Past and Future of the Individual's Right to Bear Arms*, 31 GA LAW REV. 1, 76 (1996).

Lund, Nelson - The states' right interpretation implies that the right to keep and bear arms applies only to those members of the militia who are organized into military units by their state governments. Apart from the fact that there is no reason to suppose that the word "militia" was used in this narrow sense by those who framed the Second Amendment, the states' right interpretation would seem to imply that the word "people" actually refers to the "militia," so that the text should read: "A well regulated militia being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the militia to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed." But why would the draftsmen have used two different words, within the space of one short sentence, to refer to the same entity? If this bald rewriting of the text is rejected, as it obviously must be, the states' right interpretation can only be saved by interpreting "the people" to mean "The state governments." This is equally absurd, however, because governments cannot bear arms. While a government might be thought capable of keeping arms, only an individual can bear them. And if this were not proof enough, the states' right interpretation's assumption that the Second Amendment protects state military organizations from federal interference is flatly inconsistent with Article I's prohibition against the states keeping troops without the consent of Congress. Can anyone honestly believe that this provision of the original Constitution was repealed by the Second Amendment? - *The Past and Future of the Individual's Right to Bear Arms*, 31 GA LAW REV. 1, 26-27 (1996).

Lund, Nelson - Thus, no matter which way one turns the argument, the states' right interpretation dissolves into nonsense when one tries to square it with the constitutional language. In addition to the manifest irreconcilability of the states' right interpretation with the language of the Constitution, the purpose attributed to the Second Amendment by the states' right interpretation has implications that are so radical that they simply could not have

gone unnoticed or unremarked upon during the process of framing and ratifying the Amendment. That purpose, we are apparently expected to believe, was to prevent the federal government, through hostility or apathy, from eliminating the state military organizations that served as a counterweight to the power of federal standing armies. But this must imply that the Second Amendment silently repealed or amended the provision of Article I of the Constitution that gives the federal government plenary authority to organize, arm, and discipline the militia, subject only to the states' rights to appoint the militia's officers and to train the militia according to the congressionally prescribed discipline. This provision of Article I has allowed the federal government to virtually eliminate the state militias as independent military forces by turning them into adjuncts of the federal army through the National Guard system. This transformation, which is not forbidden by the language of either Article I or the Second Amendment, is manifestly inconsistent with the purpose attributed to the Second Amendment by the states' right theory. Thus, that theory implies that our modern National Guard system must be unconstitutional. Similarly, the states' right interpretation would seem to imply that state gun regulations preempt those of the federal government. Thus, for example, if a state decided to regulate its militia by requiring or authorizing all of its adult citizens to arm themselves with fully automatic battle carbines, such legislation would have to override the current federal restrictions on such weapons. Indeed, if one truly took the purpose attributed to the Second Amendment by the states' right theory seriously, it might well follow that all federal gun control regulations are invalid because control over the private possession of arms lies exclusively in the state governments. - *The Past and Future of the Individual's Right to Bear Arms*, 31 GA LAW REV. 1, 57-58 (1996).

Lund, Nelson (Professor of Law, George Mason University School of Law; Ph.D. 1981 Harvard University; J.D. 1985 University of Chicago) – A well regulated stock market being necessary to the prosperity of a free state, the right of the people to set the prices at which they buy and sell securities shall not be infringed. - *The Past and Future of the Individual's Right to Bear Arms*, 31 GA LAW REV. 1, 25 (1996).

Lyon, Christopher, M.D. – Nationalized health is synonymous with delays, waiting lists, rationing, and high taxes.

MacArthur, General Douglas - Our government has kept us in a perpetual state of fear—kept us in a continuous stampede of patriotic fervor—the cry of grave national emergency... Always there has been some terrible evil to gobble us up if we did not blindly rally behind it by furnishing the exorbitant sums demanded. Yet, in retrospect, these disasters seem never to have happened, seem never to have been quite real. - 1957.

MacArthur, General Douglas (1880 – 1964) - There is no security on this earth. There is only opportunity.

Macauley, Thomas Babbington (1800-1859; British historian) – [The right to be armed] is the security without which every other is insufficient. - *Critical and Historical Essays, Contributed to the Edinburgh Review* 162 (1850).

Machan, Tibor – If welfare and equality are to be primary aims of law, some people must necessarily possess a greater power of coercion in order to force redistribution of material goods. Political power alone should be equal among human beings; yet striving for other kinds of equality absolutely requires political inequality. - PRIVATE RIGHTS AND PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS.

Machiavelli, Niccolo - [A]mong other ills which ensue from being disarmed is contempt. ... There can be no proper relation between one who is armed and one who is not; nor is it reasonable to expect that one who is armed will voluntarily obey one who is not, or that the latter will feel secure among servants who are armed. - commenting on the relationship between an unarmed people (the master) and an armed government (the servant) - THE PRINCE 54 (Daniel Donno ed. & trans., Bantam Books 1966).

Machiavelli, Niccolo – The Swiss are well armed and enjoy great freedom. - THE PRINCE (1513).

Machiavelli, Niccolo di Bernardo (1469-1527, Italian statesman, philosopher, author) - For the great majority of mankind are satisfied with *appearances* as though they were *realities*. . . . and are often more influenced by the things that *seem*, than by those that *are*.

Machiavelli, Niccolo di Bernardob – To be disarmed is to be contemptible.

Madison, James - ... If it be asked what is to be the consequence, in case the Congress shall misconstrue this part of the Constitution, and exercise powers not warranted by its true meaning, I answer, the same as if they should misconstrue or enlarge any other power vested in them; as if the general power had been reduced to particulars, and any one of these were to be violated; the same, in short, as if the State legislatures should violate their respective constitutional authorities. In the first instance, the success of the usurpation will depend on the executive and judiciary departments, which are to expound and give effect to the legislative acts; and in the last resort a remedy must be obtained from the people who can, by the election of more faithful representatives, annul the acts of the usurpers. - THE FEDERALIST No. 44.

Madison, James – [T]he accumulation of all powers, legislative, executive, and judiciary, in the same hands, whether of one, a few, or many, and whether hereditary, self-appointed, or elective, may justly be pronounced the very definition of tyranny.

Madison, James – [T]he power to declare war is fully and exclusively vested in the legislature. - 1793

Madison, James – [T]he powers granted by the proposed Constitution are the gift of the people, and may be resumed by them when perverted to their oppression, and every power not granted thereby remains with the people.

Madison, James - [The Constitution preserves] the advantage of being armed which the Americans possess over the people of almost every other nation...(where) the governments are afraid to trust the people with arms. - THE FEDERALIST No. 46.

Madison, James - [The] amendments [Bill of rights] may be employed to quiet the fears of many by supplying those further guards for private rights. - letter of October 20, 1788 to Edmund Pendleton; reprinted in 12 The Papers of James Madison 307 (Rutland & Honson eds., 1977).

Madison, James - A government resting on the minority is an aristocracy, not a republic, and could not be safe with a numerical and physical force against it, without a standing army, an enslaved press and a disarmed populace. - THE FEDERALIST No. 46.

Madison, James – All men in power ought to be distrusted. History has informed us that bodies of men are susceptible to the spirit of tyranny.

Madison, James - Americans have a right and advantage of being armed—unlike the citizens of other countries whose governments are afraid to trust the people with arms. - THE FEDERALIST No. 46.

Madison, James – Crisis is the rallying cry of the tyrant.

Madison, James - Do not separate text from historical background. If you do, you will have perverted and subverted the Constitution, which can only end in a distorted, bastardized form of illegitimate government.

Madison, James - Enlightened statesmen will not always be at the helm. - THE FEDERALIST No. 10.

Madison, James - Extravagant as the supposition is, let it however, be made. Let a regular army, fully equal to the resources of the country be formed; and let it be entirely at the devotion of the federal government: still it would not be going too far to say that the State governments with the people on their side would be able to repel the danger. The highest number to which, according to the best computation, a standing army can be carried in any country does not exceed one hundredth part of the whole number of souls; or one twenty-fifth part of the number able to bear arms. This proportion would not yield, in the United States, an army of more than twenty-five or thirty thousand men. To this would be opposed a militia amounting to near half a million of citizens with arms in their hands, officered by men chosen from among themselves, fighting for their common liberties and united and conducted by governments possessing their affections and confidence. It may well be doubted whether a militia thus circumstanced could ever be conquered by such a proportion of regular troops.... Besides the advantage of being armed, which the Americans possess over the people of almost every other nation, the existence of subordinate governments, to which the people are attached and by which the militia officers are appointed, forms a barrier against the enterprises of ambition, more insurmountable than any which a simple government of any form can admit of. Notwithstanding the military establishments in the several kingdoms of Europe, which are carried as far as the public resources will bear, the governments are afraid to trust the people with arms. - THE FEDERALIST No. 46 at 321-22; also published in a newspaper article January 29, 1788 under the penname Publius (after Publius Cornelius Tacitus 55 A.D.? – 120 A.D.?, the great Roman public official who authored ANNALS and HISTORIES).

Madison, James - Government is instituted to protect property of every sort. ... This being the end of government, that alone is a just government, which impartially secures to every man, whatever is his own. - Essay entitled *Property*, published March 27, 1792 in the NATIONAL GAZETTE, and reprinted in THE PAPERS OF JAMES MADISON, Vol. 14, p. 266 (University of Virginia Press 1982).

Madison, James - Hence it is that such democracies have ever been spectacles of turbulence and contention; have ever been found incompatible with personal security or the rights of property; and have in general been as short in their lives as they have been violent in their deaths. - THE FEDERALIST No. 10.

Madison, James - I cannot undertake to lay my finger on that article of the constitution which granted a right to Congress of expending, on objects of benevolence, the money of their constituents. - 1794, writing in opposition to a \$15,000 appropriation for French refugees.

Madison, James - If a faction consists of less than a majority, relief is supplied by the republican principle, which enables the majority to defeat its sinister views by regular vote: It may clog the administration, it may convulse the society; but it will be unable to execute and mask its violence under the forms of the Constitution. When a majority is included in a faction, the form of popular government on the other hand enables it to sacrifice to its ruling passion or interest, both the public good and the rights of other citizens. To secure the public good, and private rights, against the danger of such a faction, and at the same time to preserve the spirit and the form of popular government, is then the great object to which our enquiries are directed. - THE FEDERALIST No. 10, at 45 (Buccaneer Books 1992).

Madison, James - If Congress can employ money indefinitely to the general welfare, and are the sole and supreme judges of the general welfare, they may take the care of religion into their own hands; they may appoint teachers in every State, county and parish and pay them out of their public treasury; they may take into their own hands the education of children, establishing in like manner schools throughout the Union; they may assume the provision of the poor; they may undertake the regulation of all roads other than post-roads; in short, every thing, from the highest object of state legislation down to the most minute object of police, would be thrown under the power of Congress. ... Were the power of Congress to be established in the latitude contended for, it would subvert the very foundations, and transmute the very nature of the limited Government established by the people of America.

Madison, James - If there be a principle that ought not to be questioned within the United States, it is that every man has a right to abolish an old government and establish a new one. This principle is not only recorded in every public archive, written in every American heart, and sealed with the blood of American martyrs, but is the only lawful tenure by which the United States hold their existence as a nation.

Madison, James - If this spirit shall ever be so far debased as to tolerate a law not obligatory on the legislature, as well as on the people, the people will be prepared to tolerate anything but liberty. - THE FEDERALIST No. 57.

Madison, James - If tyranny and oppression come to this land, it will be in the guise of fighting a foreign enemy.

Madison, James - It will be of little avail to the people, that the laws are made by men of their own choice, if the laws be so voluminous that they cannot be read, or so incoherent that they cannot be understood; if they be repealed or revised before they are promulgated, or undergo such incessant changes that no man, who knows what the law is today, can guess what it will be tomorrow. Law is defined to be a rule of action; but how can that be a rule, which is little known, and less fixed? - THE FEDERALIST No. 62.

Madison, James - Of all the enemies to public liberty, war is, perhaps, the most to be dreaded, because it comprises and develops the germ of every other. War is the parent of armies; from these proceed debts and taxes; and armies, and debts, and taxes are the known instruments for bringing the many under the domination of the few.... No nation could preserve its freedom in the midst of continual warfare.

Madison, James - Read the amendments—They relate 1st to private rights. - 1 annals of Congress 64 (J. Gales ed., 1789).

Madison, James - Resistance to tyranny is service to God.

Madison, James - Since the general civilization of mankind, I believe there are more instances of the abridgment of the rights of the people by the gradual and silent encroachments of those in power than by violent and sudden usurpations. - Virginia Conv. 1788.

Madison, James - The adversaries of the Constitution seem to have lost sight of the people altogether in their reasonings on this subject; ... These gentlemen must here be reminded of their error. They must be told that the ultimate authority, wherever the derivative may be found, resides in the people alone, and that it will not depend merely on the comparative ambition or address of the different governments, whether either, or which of them, will be able to enlarge its sphere of jurisdiction at the expense of the other. - THE FEDERALIST No. 46.

Madison, James - The Constitution supposes, what the history of all governments demonstrates, that the executive is the branch of government most interested in war, and most prone to it. It has accordingly with studied care, vested the question of war in the legislature. - in an April 2, 1798 letter to Thomas Jefferson.

Madison, James - The invasion of private rights is chiefly [sic] to be apprehended, not from acts of Government contrary to the sense of its constituents, but from acts in which the Government is the mere instrument of the major number of the constituents. - letter to Thomas Jefferson (Oct. 17, 1788), 11 THE PAPERS OF JAMES MADISON 295, 298 (R. Rutland & C. Hobson ed., 1977).

Madison, James - The people are the only legitimate fountain of power. - THE FEDERALIST No. 49, at 255 (Buccaneer Books 1992).

Madison, James - The powers delegated by the proposed Constitution to the federal government are few and defined. Those which are to remain in the State governments are numerous and indefinite. - THE FEDERALIST No. 45.

Madison, James - The right of the people to keep and bear... arms shall not be infringed. A well regulated militia, composed of the body of the people, trained to arms, is the best and most natural defense of a free country... - I ANNALS OF CONGRESS 434, 8 June 1789.

Madison, James - The sober people of America are weary of the fluctuating policy which has directed the public councils. They have seen with regret and indignation that sudden changes and legislative interferences, in cases affecting personal rights, become jobs in the hands of enterprising and influential speculators, and snares to the more-industrious and less informed part of the community. They have seen, too, that one legislative interference is but the first link of a long chain of repetitions, every subsequent interference being naturally produced by the effects of the preceding. - THE FEDERALIST No. 44.

Madison, James - To trace the mischievous effects of a mutable government would fill a volume. I will hint a few only, each of which will be perceived to be a source of innumerable others. - THE FEDERALIST No. 62.

Madison, James - Wherever the real power in a Government lies, there is the danger of oppression. In our Governments the real power lies in the majority of the Community, and the invasion of private rights is chiefly to be apprehended, not from acts of government contrary to the sense of its constituents, but from acts in which the government is the mere instrument of the major number of the constituents. - letter to Thomas Jefferson (Oct. 17, 1788), THE PAPERS OF THOMAS JEFFERSON 19 (Julian P. Boyd ed., 1958).

Madison, James (1751-1836) - [In the case of] dangerous exercise of other powers, not granted by the said compact, the states, who are parties thereto, have the right, and are duty bound, to interpose for arresting the progress of the evil. - *Virginia Resolves*.

MAINE CONSTITUTION - Every citizen has a right to keep and bear arms; and this right shall never be questioned. - article I, section 16.

Malcolm, Dr. Joyce Lee (Prof. of political history at Bentley College in Massachusetts) - Blackstone was the most cited English writer.... Blackstone was firmly convinced that subjects needed to be armed to defend themselves and to avoid dependence on professional armies, but he also expanded the role of the armed citizenry beyond the individual's own preservation to the preservation of the entire constitutional structure. He dubbed the right of the people to be armed an "auxiliary" right of the subject that served "to protect and maintain inviolate the three great and primary rights, of personal security, personal liberty, and private property." - TO KEEP AND BEAR ARMS: THE ORIGINS OF AN ANGLO-AMERICAN RIGHT (1994) citing Blackstone's *Commentaries on the Laws of England*.

Malcolm, Dr. Joyce Lee (Prof. of political history at Bentley College in Massachusetts) - The Second Amendment was meant to accomplish two distinct goals, each perceived as crucial to the maintenance of liberty. First, it was meant to guarantee the individual's right to have arms for self-defense and self-preservation.... These privately owned arms were meant to serve a larger purpose as well.... The second and related objective concerned the militia, and it is the coupling of these two objectives that has caused the most confusion. The customary American militia necessitated an armed public and Madison's original version of the amendment, as well as those suggested by the states, described the militia as either being "composed of" or "including" the body of the people. A select militia was regarded little better than a standing army. The argument that today's National Guardsmen, members of a select militia, would constitute the *only* persons entitled to keep and bear arms has no historical foundation. - TO KEEP AND BEAR ARMS 162-63 (1994).

Man is an end in himself—which means each individual must live by his own mind and for his own sake, neither sacrificing himself to others nor others to himself.

Manion, Clarence - The Declaration of Independence is the all-time masterpiece of ideological simplification. There in a single sentence of self-evident truth, the founding Fathers put into clear, easily understandable focus, the broad basis of man's relationship to God, to government, and to his fellow man. - (1956)

Manley, Marisa - Although everyone needs housing—and politicians bemoan the lack of affordable housing—land use restrictions discourage entrepreneurs from trying to build it. - *Why Laws Backfire*, THE FREEMAN, p. 545, August 1996.

Manley, Marisa - Banking laws backfire, too. The savings and loan crises developed because in the early 1980s Washington increased deposit insurance to \$100,000 at no cost to individual savers. This encouraged them to put their money wherever it would earn the highest interest, regardless of how unsound a bank's lending policies might be. The result, of course, was the debacle whose costs soared into the hundreds of billions of dollars. Such costs should have been borne by those who chose to take the risks. Instead they were imposed on innocent taxpayers who never put any money in an S&L. - *Why Laws Backfire*, THE FREEMAN, p. 546, August 1996

Manley, Marisa - Consider compulsory school-attendance laws, for instance. They fill government schools with children who don't want to be there. Some students are violent, attacking—and even killing—teachers and other students. Teachers must lock their classrooms to keep hoodlums at bay in the hallways. Thus, compulsory attendance laws, alleged to promote education, can make it almost impossible. - *Why Laws Backfire*, THE FREEMAN, p. 545, August 1996

Manley, Marisa - In ancient Babylon, Sumeria, Egypt, China, Greece, and Rome, for instance, price controls promoted not fairness but famine. During the twentieth century, central banks were supposed to help safeguard economies, but they brought on the worst inflations and depressions. Alcohol and drug prohibition, intended to enforce moral behavior, contributed to escalating violence. - *Why Laws Backfire*, THE FREEMAN, p. 545, August 1996.

Manley, Marisa - In the United States, affirmative action laws are encouraging an ever-increasing number of officially recognized minorities to escalate their demands for preferential treatment. But displaced groups resent being victims of these laws. Anecdotal evidence suggests that racial hostility is increasing. - *Why Laws Backfire*, THE FREEMAN, p. 547, August 1996.

Manley, Marisa - Since time immemorial, governments have claimed moral superiority. Yet they use laws to loot the productive wealth of working people and build palaces, pyramids, religious monuments, military forces, and other symbols of their power. - *Why Laws Backfire*, THE FREEMAN, p. 546, August 1996

Many a person seems to think it isn't enough for the government to guarantee him the pursuit of happiness. He insists it also run interference for him.

Mariotti, Steve (founder and president of National Foundation for Teaching Entrepreneurship) – Even more misguided than our national welfare strategy is our 7.5 million-word tax code. Even the most respected tax experts can't claim to understand fully this maze of vague and often contradictory rules that runs no less than 38,000 pages. How can we expect young people who have never even seen a W-2 form to make sense out of the thousands of tax regulations that apply to starting and running a business? The U.S. tax code has been a terrible burden for the business community, but for low-income youths it has been absolutely devastating. - *IMPRIMUS, Solving the Problem of Poverty*, November 19998.

Marley, Bob - Emancipate yourselves from mental slavery. None but ourselves can free our minds. - *Redemption Song*, LEGEND (Island Records, Inc.).

Martinovich, Steven – Thanks to the war on drugs, nearly 700,000 people were arrested in the United States for possession of marijuana in 1997, while 400,000 currently sit in prison for drug crimes—more than the entire prison population of Britain, Germany and Belgium—for what is a consensual act. Nearly \$35 billion a year is spent on arresting, prosecuting and jailing drug criminals in the US--\$400 million in Canada—to hammer at a crime which essentially harms no one but the drug user. - *The Tainted Truth*, REALMENSCH April 30, 1999.

MARYLAND CONSTITUTION, Article XV, Section 5 - In the trial of all criminal cases, the Jury shall be the Judges of Law, as well as of fact, except that the Court may pass upon the sufficiency of the evidence to sustain a conviction.

Mason, George – A well-regulated Militia, composed of the Gentlemen, Freeholders, and other Freemen was necessary to protect our ancient laws and liberty from the standing army ... And we do each of us, for ourselves respectively, promise and engage to keep a good Fire-lock in proper Order & to furnish Ourselves as soon as possible with, & always keep by us, one Pound of Gunpowder, four Pounds of Lead, one Dozen Gun Flints, and a pair of Bullet Moulds, with a Cartouch Box, or powder horn, and Bag for Balls. - Stephen P. Halbrook, *That Every Man Be Armed* (Albuquerque, N.Mex., Univ. of New Mexico Press 1984) p. 61.

Mason, George – Considering the natural lust for power so inherent in man, I fear the thirst of power will prevail to oppress the people. - THE PAPERS OF GEORGE MASON 1052 (Robert A. Rutland ed., 1970).

Mason, George - I ask, sir, what is the militia? It is the whole people. ... [F]orty years ago, when the resolution of enslaving America was formed in Great Britain, the British Parliament was advised by an artful man [Sir William Keith], who was the governor of Pennsylvania, to disarm the people; that it was the best and most effectual way to enslave them; but that they should not do it openly, but weaken them, and let them sink gradually, ... - 3 Jonathan Elliot, *DEBATES IN THE SEVERAL STATE CONVENTIONS ON THE ADOPTION OF THE FEDERAL CONSTITUTION* 380 (2d Ed. 1836) p. 425-426.

Mason, George (1725-1792) - Who are the militia? They consist now of the whole people, except a few public officers. - (June 14, 1788) during Virginia's ratification convention, 3 J. Elliot, *DEBATES IN THE SEVERAL STATE CONVENTIONS ON THE ADOPTION OF THE FEDERAL CONSTITUTION* 425 (2d Ed. 1836); reprinted in Levinson, *The Embarrassing Second Amendment*, 99 Yale L. Rev. 637, 647 (1989).

MASSACHUSETTS CONSTITUTION - The people have a right to keep and bear arms for the common defense. And as, in times of peace, armies are dangerous to liberty, they ought not to be maintained without the consent of the Legislature; and the military power shall always be held in an exact subordination to the Civil authority, and be governed by it. - Part of the First, article xvii.

Mathews, J. B. (Former chief investigator for the House Committee on Un-American Activities) - I challenge the illusion that the U.N. is an instrument of peace. It could not be less of a cruel hoax if it had been organized in Hell for the sole purpose of aiding and abetting the destruction of the United States.

Maugham, William Sommerset (1874-1965, English novelist, dramatist, short story writer) - If a nation or an individual values anything more than freedom, it will lose its freedom; and the irony is that if it is comfort or money it values more, it will lose that too.

McAlvaney, Donald S. - In every declining civilization there is a small "remnant" of people who adhere to the right against the wrong; who recognize the difference between good and evil and who will take an active stand for the former and against the latter; who can still think and discern and who will courageously take a stand against the political, social, moral, and spiritual rot or decay of their day. - *TOWARD A NEW WORLD ORDER*, 360 (2nd ed. 1992).

McAlvaney, Donald S. - Switzerland, on the other hand, insists that every male of military age must keep a powerful, *fully* automatic assault rifle in his home. Every home must be armed—by law—and some even keep mortars. Yet Switzerland has one of the most law-abiding citizenry, the lowest crime rate, and least violence of any country in the free world. And it has remained free for over a thousand years. Compare it to New York and Washington where handguns are completely banned. In fact, in Washington, Chief of Police Maurice Turner recently said that the District of Columbia gun ban law had completely failed, and he has called for armed citizen's police auxiliary to help restore order. - *TOWARD A NEW WORLD ORDER*, 56 (2nd ed. 1992).

McAlvaney, Donald S. - Thus perhaps the most dangerous of all socialist attacks on America in the 1990s is the onslaught to register and confiscate America's firearms. America cannot be subjugated to communism or a socialist dictatorship until Americans are first disarmed. Poland has strict gun control; so does Cambodia, Russia, and Red China. Over 100 million people were brutally slaughtered in those countries, but first they were disarmed. The danger to people when they can't own guns is far greater than any danger gun ownership can ever create. - *TOWARD A NEW WORLD ORDER*, 57 (2nd ed. 1992).

McClurg, Andrew Jay – [T]he extreme views of many gun control supporters make the slippery slope argument understandable. ... Many Brady Bill supporters want to prohibit private possession altogether. This is what differentiates the Second Amendment slippery slope arguments from most other arguments. – *The Rhetoric of Gun Control*, 42 Am. U. L. Rev. 53, 89 (1992).

McFadden, Congressman Lewis T. (Chairman of the Banking and Currency Committee) - Every effort has been made by the Fed [Federal Reserve] to conceal its power, but the truth is the Fed has usurped the government and it controls everything here (in Congress) and it controls all of our foreign relations. It makes and breaks governments at will. – 1933

McKenna, Reginald (Secretary of the Exchequer, Midland Bank of England) - Those who create and issue money and credit direct the policies of government and hold in the hollow of their hands the destiny of the people. – 1920.

McManus, John F. - Left has come to represent increasing government control. The extreme leftist typically seeks total government. Working their way toward total government power are the Communists, socialists, fascists, and modern liberals who advocate government solutions for every real or imagined problem. – *Defining "Right" and "Left,"* THE NEW AMERICAN, p. 44, December 11, 1995.

McManus, John F. - Search the Constitution and you will find no power granted to the legislative branch to make laws governing agriculture, housing, medicine, energy, private ownership or weapons, and a great deal more. – *Ignoring the Obvious,* THE NEW AMERICAN p. 44, April 1, 1996.

Mead, Margaret (1901-1978, American anthropologist) - Never doubt that a small group of thoughtful, committed citizens can change the world. Indeed, it's the only thing that ever has.

Mencken, H. L. - And what is a good citizen? Simply one who never says, does or thinks anything that is unusual. Schools are maintained in order to bring this uniformity up to the highest possible point. A school is a hopper into which children are heaved while they are still young and tender; therein they are pressed into certain standard shapes and covered from head to heels with official rubber-stamps.

Mencken, H. L. - Democracy is a form of religion, it is the worship of jackals by jack asses.

Mencken, H. L. - Every normal man must be tempted at times to spit on his hands, hoist the black flag, and begin slitting throats.

Mencken, H. L. - Government, in its very essence, is opposed to all increase in knowledge. Its tendency is always towards permanence and against change...[T]he progress of humanity, far from being the result of government, has been made entirely without its aid and in the face of its constant and bitter opposition.

Mencken, H. L. - It is the fundamental theory of all the more recent American law...that the average citizen is half-witted, and hence not to be trusted to either his own devices or his own thoughts.

Mencken, H. L. – It is the invariable habit of bureaucracies, at all times and everywhere, to assume...that every citizen is a criminal. Their one apparent purpose, pursued with a relentless and furious diligence, is to convert the assumption into a fact. They hunt endlessly for proofs, and, when proofs are lacking, for mere suspicions. The moment they become aware of a definite citizen, John Doe, seeking what is his right under the law, they begin searching feverishly for an excuse for withholding it from him.

Mencken, H. L. - Liberty ... was a two-headed boon. There was first, the liberty of the people as a whole to determine the forms of their own government, to levy their own taxes, and to make their own laws.... There was second, the liberty of the individual man to live his own life, within the limits of decency and decorum, as he pleased—freedom from the despotism of the majority. – 1926.

Mencken, H. L. - The aim of public education is not to spread enlightenment at all; it is simply to reduce as many individuals as possible to the same safe level, to breed and train a standardized citizenry, to down dissent and originality. That is its aim in the United States, whatever the pretensions of politicians, pedagogues, and other such mountebanks, and that is its aim everywhere else... Their purpose, in brief, is to make docile and patriotic citizens, to pile up majorities, and to make John Doe and Richard Doe as nearly alike, in their everyday reactions and ways of thinking, as possible.

Mencken, H. L. - The common notion that free speech prevails in the United States always makes me laugh.

Mencken, H. L. - The government consists of a gang of men exactly like you and me. They have, taking one with another, no special talent for the business of government; they have only a talent for getting and holding office. Their principal device to that end is to search out groups who pant and pine for something they can't get and to promise to give it to them. Nine times out of ten that promise is worth nothing. The tenth time is made good by looting A to satisfy B. In other words, government is a broker in pillage, and every election is sort of an advance auction sale of stolen goods.

Mencken, H. L. - The notion that a radical is one who hates his country is naive and usually idiotic. He is, more likely, one who likes his country more than the rest of us, and is thus more disturbed than the rest of us when he sees it debauched. He is not a bad citizen turning to crime; he is a good citizen driven to despair.

Mencken, H. L. - The only good bureaucrat is one with a pistol at his head. Put it in his hand and it's good-bye to the Bill of Rights.

Mencken, H. L. - The only kind of freedom that the mob can imagine is freedom to annoy and oppress its betters, and that is precisely the kind that we mainly have.

Mencken, H. L. - The saddest life is that of a political aspirant under democracy. His failure is ignominious and his success is disgraceful.

Mencken, H. L. - The urge to save humanity is almost always a false front for the urge to rule.

Mencken, H. L. - The whole aim of practical politics is to keep the populace alarmed (and hence clamorous to be led to safety) by menacing it with an endless series of hobgoblins, all of them imaginary.

Mencken, H. L. – What chiefly distinguishes the daily press is its incurable fear of ideas, its constant effort to evade the discussion of fundamentals by translating all issues into a few elemental fears, its incessant reduction of all reflection to mere emotion.

Mencken, H.L. - The most dangerous man, to any government, is the man who is able to think things out for himself, without regard to the prevailing superstitions and taboos. Almost invariably he comes to the conclusion that the government he lives under is dishonest, insane and intolerable, and so, if he is romantic, he tries to change it. And if he is not romantic personally, he is apt to spread discontent among those who are.

Mencken, Henry Louis (1880-1956, U.S. author, editor, critic) - It doesn't take a majority to make a rebellion; it takes only a few determined leaders and a sound cause.

Mermeister, Reuven (Rabbi) – We must take the good with the bad in the arena of free expression of ideas. - *The Militia Movement and The Anti-Defamation League*, THE FIREARMS SENTINEL 12, Fall 1998.

Metaksa, Tanya K. - In the Second Amendment, we see preserved the greatest human right. In this amendment, we see enshrined the ultimate civil liberty—the right to defend one's own life—without which there are no rights. - *SELF-DEFENSE, A Primary Civil Right*, AMERICAN RIFLEMAN, p. 41, November 1995.

MICHIGAN CONSTITUTION, Article I, Section 6 - Every person has a right to keep and bear arms for the defense of himself and the state.

Michigan Supreme Court - [Legislation] cannot constitutionally result in the prohibition of the possession of those arms which, by the common opinion and usage of law-abiding people, are proper and legitimate to be kept upon private premises for the protection of person and property. - *People v. Brown*, 235 N.W. 245, 246-47 (1931).

Michigan Supreme Court - While the legislature has power, in the most comprehensive manner, to regulate the carrying and use of firearms, it has no power to constitute it a crime for a person, alien or citizen, to possess a revolver for the legitimate defense of himself and his property, said right being expressly granted by section 5, art. 2, of the State Constitution, to every person. - *People v. Zerillo*, 219 Mich. 635, 189 N.W. 927, 24 A.L.R. 1115 at headnote 1 (1922).

Mike and the Mechanics (music group) – Don't believe the church and state and everything they tell you ... There's a gun and ammunition Just inside the doorway. Use it only in emergency. ... Swear allegiance to the flag, whatever flag they offer. Never hint at what you really feel. Teach the children quietly. For some day sons and daughters Will rise up and fight while we stood still - *Silent Running*.

Mill, John Stuart - A general State education is a mere contrivance for molding people to be exactly like one another; and as the mold in which it casts them is that which pleases the dominant power in the government, whether this be a monarch, an aristocracy, or a majority of the existing generation; in proportion as it is efficient and successful, it establishes a despotism over the mind, leading by a natural tendency to one over the body.

Mill, John Stuart – Over himself, over his own mind and body, the individual is sovereign. - *On Liberty*, 1859.

Mill, John Stuart - The only freedom which deserves the name, is that of pursuing our own good in our own way, so long as we do not attempt to deprive others of theirs, or impede their efforts to obtain it. - 1859

Mill, John Stuart - The only purpose for which power can rightfully be exercised over any member of a civilized community, against his will, is to prevent harm to others. ... Over himself, over his own body and mind, the individual is sovereign. - *On Liberty* (1859).

Mill, John Stuart - Trade barriers are chiefly injurious to the countries imposing them.

Mill, John Stuart - War is an ugly thing but not the ugliest of things; the decayed and degraded state of moral and patriotic feelings which thinks that nothing is worth fighting for is much worse. A man who has nothing for which he is willing to fight, nothing he cares about more than his personal safety, is a miserable creature who has no chance of being free unless made and kept so by the exertions of better men than himself.

Mill, John Stuart (1806-1873, English philosopher and economist) - If all mankind minus one were of one opinion, and only one person were of the contrary opinion, mankind would be no more justified in silencing that one person, than he, if he had the power, would be justified in silencing mankind. ... The peculiar evil of silencing the expression of an opinion is, that it is robbing the human race; posterity as well as the existing generation; those who dissent from the opinion, still more than those who hold it. If the opinion is right, they are deprived of the opportunity of exchanging error for truth; if wrong, they lose, what is almost as great a benefit, the clearer perception and livelier impression of truth, produced by its collision with error. - Essay *On Liberty*.

Miller, Joel (Editor REAL MENSCH) – Laws do not curb the lawless. After all, that's why we call them “lawless.” - MENSCH NOTES, April 21, 1999.

Miller, Vincent and James Elwood – [A]ccording to the U.S. Department of Labor's own statistics, “protectionism” destroys eight jobs in the general economy for every one saved in a protected economy. - *Free Trade vs. Protectionism*.

Mises, Ludwig von – Depression and mass unemployment are not caused by the free market, but by government interference in the economy. - THE THEORY OF MONEY AND CREDIT.

Mises, Ludwig von – Economic control is not merely control of a sector of human life that can be separated from the rest; it is the control of the means for all our ends. - HUMAN ACTION.

Mises, Ludwig Von - Those who call themselves "liberals" today are asking for policies which are precisely the opposite of those policies which the liberals of the nineteenth century advocated in their liberal programs. The so-called liberals of today have the very popular idea that freedom of speech, of thought of the press, freedom of religion, freedom from imprisonment without trial—that all these freedoms can be preserved in the absence of what is called economic freedom. They do not realize that, in a system where there is no market, where the government directs everything, all those other freedoms are illusory, even if they are made into laws and written up in constitutions.

Mises, Professor Ludwig von - The struggle for freedom ... is not the struggle of the many against the few, but of minorities—sometimes of a minority of but one man—against the majority. - THEORY AND HISTORY: AN INTERPRETATION OF SOCIAL AND ECONOMIC EVOLUTION (Auburn, Ala.: The Ludwig von Mises Institute, 1985) pp. 66-67.

Mises, Professor Ludwig von - What generates war is the economic philosophy of nationalism: embargoes, trade and foreign exchange controls, monetary devaluation, etc. The philosophy of protectionism is a philosophy of war.

Mises, Professor Ludwig von (1881-1973, escaped from NAZI Germany, economist, libertarian) - The market is not a place, a thing, or a collective entity. It is a process.

MISSISSIPPI CONSTITUTION - The right of every citizen to keep and bear arms for the defense of his home, person, or property, or in aid of the civil power when thereto legally summoned, shall not be called in question, but the legislature may regulate or forbid carrying concealed weapons. - article III, section 12.

MISSOURI CONSTITUTION - That the right of every citizen to keep and bear arms in defense of his home, person and property, or when lawfully summoned in aid of the civil power, shall not be questioned; but this shall not justify the wearing of concealed weapons. - article I, section 23.

Mistrust the people and they become untrustworthy. - *I Ching*.

Mitchell, Daniel (Economist) – Compare this [U.S. taxation] to the plight of medieval serfs. They only had to give the lord of the manor a third of their output and they were considered slaves. So what does that make us.

MONTANA CONSTITUTION - The right of any person to keep or bear arms in defense of his own home, person, and property, or in aid of the civil power when thereto legally summoned, shall not be called in question, but nothing herein contained shall be held to permit the carrying of concealed weapons. - article II, section 12.

Montesquieu, Baron de – There is no crueler tyranny than that which is perpetrated under the shield of law and in the name of justice.

Montesquieu, Charles Louis de Secondat (1689-1755; Baron de la Brede et de Montesquieu, French jurist, philosopher) – It is unreasonable ... to oblige a man not to attempt the defense of his own life. - THE SPIRIT OF LAWS 64.

Montezuma (pen name for Antifederalist) – WE have taken pains to leave the legislatures of each free and independent state, as they now call themselves, in such a situation that they will eventually be absorbed by our grand continental vortex, or dwindle into petty corporations, and have power over little else than yoking logs, of determining the width of cartwheels. - THE ANTIFEDERALISTS 63 (Cecelia M. Kenyon ed., 1966).

Moore, Marvin M. (Law professor at the University of Akron School of Law) - In a free society it is the curtailment of liberty that must be justified, not the existence of liberty. - *Premarital Agreements*, 10 OHIO N. U. L. REV. 11, 19 (1983).

Moore, Stephen (Director of Fiscal Policies, The CATO Institute) - [T]he income tax is incompatible with a free society. The IRS routinely intrudes on our basic civil liberties and privacy rights—and its intrusions are getting worse all the time. I want an America where it is no longer the government's business how much money you make and what you do with it. - testimony before the U.S. House of Representatives Ways and Means Committee.

Moore, Stephen and John Silvia - Ultimately, the most pro-growth and fairest tax treatment of capital gains would be to abolish the tax entirely (and end the deductibility of interest). To the extent that a zero capital gains tax paradigm promotes economic growth, the policy change would benefit Americans from all income classes, not just the wealthy. - *The ABCs of the Capital Gains Tax*, CATO INSTITUTE POLICY ANALYSIS No. 242, p. 55, October 4, 1995.

Moore, Stephen and John Silvia (Stephen Moore is director of fiscal policy studies at Cato Institute. John Silvia is chief economist at Kemper Financial Services in Chicago, Illinois) - It is our conclusion from reviewing the historical evidence and more than 50 studies that the ... [capital gains] tax reduction plan ... would increase taxes collected from the rich; increase the rates of capital formation, economic growth, job creation, and real wages over the next decade; and unlock hundreds of billions of dollars of unrealized capital gains, thus promoting a more efficient capital market.

An even more economically compelling reform would be to eliminate the capital gains tax entirely. Abolishing the capital gains tax would promote entrepreneurship, business creation, U.S. competitiveness, and higher wages for American workers—especially for the most economically disadvantaged among us. - *The ABCs of the Capital Gains Tax*, CATO INSTITUTE POLICY ANALYSIS No. 242, p. 3, October 4, 1995.

Morgan, Eric C. - Foes of the right to bear arms have exhibited an elitist willingness to misinform and disinform. They exploit ignorance according to one of their reports: “The weapons’ menacing looks, coupled with the public’s confusion over fully automatic machine guns versus semi-automatic assault weapons—anything that looks like a machine gun is assumed to be a machine gun—can only increase the chance of public support for restrictions on these weapons.” - *Note, Assault Rifle Legislation: Unwise and Unconstitutional*, 17 AM. J. CRIM. L. 143 (1990).

Morgenstern, George - [N]o amount of excuses will palliate the conduct of President [Franklin] Roosevelt and his advisers. The offense of which they stand convicted is not failure to discharge their responsibilities, but calculated refusal to do so. They failed—with calculation—to keep the United States out of war and to avoid a clash with Japan. They reckoned with cold detachment the risk of manipulating a delegated enemy into firing the first shot, and they forced 3,000 unsuspecting men at Pearl Harbor to accept that risk. The “warnings” they sent to Hawaii failed—and were so phrased—and so handled as to insure failure. - PEARL HARBOR: THE STORY OF THE SECRET WAR (1947).

Moriarty, Michael – National Health? Socialized pension funds? State-controlled television? Search and seizure laws? Forfeiture laws? If we’re not living in the Soviet Union of the United States we certainly have returned to 1776 and “taxation without representation.”

Moriarty, Michael (actor) – We’ve been asleep for about 50 years. Ever since the end of World War II we just steadily handed our future and our bank accounts and now our children, handed them all over to the federal government...

Morison, Samuel Eliot (1887-1976, U.S. historian) - If the American Revolution had produced nothing but the Declaration of Independence, it would have been worthwhile.... The beauty and cogency of the preamble, reaching back to remotest antiquity and forward to an infinite future, having lifted the hearts of millions of men and will continue to do.... These words are more revolutionary than anything written by Robespierre, Marx, or Lenin, more explosive than the atom, a continual challenge to ourselves as well as an inspiration to the oppressed of all the world. - 1965.

Moynihan, Senator Daniel Patrick (D-NY) - Liberalism faltered when it turned out it could not cope with truth. Even the tentative truths of social science. - 1995, in a profile written for the NEW YORK TIMES about James S. Coleman who died in 1995; quoted by Suzanne Fields, *Conservatives must confront social realities*, THE WASHINGTON TIMES National Weekly Edition, Volume 3, No. 3, January 15-21, 1996.

Moynihan, Senator Daniel Patrick (D-NY, liberal) - With a 10,000% tax we could tax them [guns] out of existence. - WASHINGTON POST, November 4, 1993.

Murphy, Laura (ACLU chief lobbyist) - The civil liberties of people of all ideologies are threatened by a government determined to appear tough on terrorism. The government is going to be given broad new powers to investigate people for political activities - activities on both sides of the political spectrum.

Murray, Charles - To stop trying is to lose self-respect.

Murray, Charles (libertarian) - The practice of virtue has the characteristics of a habit and of a skill. People may be born with the capacity of being generous, but become generous only by practicing generosity. People have the capacity for honesty, but become honest only by practicing honesty. . . .
People tend not to do a chore when someone else will do it for them. At the micro-level, the dialogue between the government and the citizen goes roughly like this: “Do you want to go out and feed the hungry or are you going to sit here and watch television?” “I’m tired. What’ll happen if I don’t go?” “Well, if you don’t go I guess I’ll just have to do it myself.” “In that case, you go.”

Myhr, Lyle - When they took the 4th Amendment, I was quiet because I didn't deal drugs. When they took the 6th Amendment, I was quiet because I was innocent. When they took the 2nd Amendment, I was quiet because I didn't own a gun. Now they have taken the 1st Amendment, and I can only be quiet.

National Police Officers' Association of America - We feel that an American citizen of voting age and good character should have the right to purchase without restriction a handgun, pistol, revolver, rifle, shotgun, or like item without interference by a government body.

National Sheriffs Association - There's no valid evidence whatsoever to indicate that depriving law-abiding American citizens of the right to own firearms would in any way lesson crime or criminal activity. . . . The National Sheriffs Association unequivocally opposes any legislation that has as its intent the confiscation of firearms . . . or the taking away from law-abiding American citizens their right to purchase, own, and keep arms.

National Socialist Party of Germany (NAZI) - We ask that government undertake the obligation above all of providing citizens with adequate opportunity for employment and earning a living. The activities of the individual must not be allowed to clash with the interests of the community, but must take place within the confines and be for the good of all. Therefore, we demand: . . . an end to the power of financial interest. We demand profit sharing in big business. We demand a broad extension of care for the aged. We demand . . . the greatest possible consideration of small business in the purchases of the national, state, and municipal governments. In order to make possible to every capable and industrious [citizen] the attainment of higher education and thus the achievement of a post of leadership, the government must provide an all-around enlargement of our system of public education.... We demand the education at government expense of gifted children of poor parents.... The government must undertake the improvement of public health—by protecting mother and child, by prohibiting child labor—by the greatest possible support for all groups concerned with the physical education of youth. [W]e combat the . . . materialistic spirit within and without us, and are convinced that a permanent recovery of our people can only proceed from within on the foundation of *The Common Good Before the Individual Good*. - planks of the National Socialist Party of Germany (NAZI), adopted in Munich on February 24, 1920.

NEBRASKA CONSTITUTION - All persons are by nature free and independent, and have certain inherent and unalienable rights; among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness and the right to keep and bear arms for security or defense of self, family, home and others, and for lawful common defense, hunting, recreational use, and all other lawful purposes, and such rights shall not be denied or infringed by the state or any subdivision thereof. - article I, section 1.

NEVADA CONSTITUTION - Every citizen has the right to keep and bear arms for security and defense, for lawful hunting and recreational use and for other lawful purposes. - article I, section 11(1).

NEW AMERICAN, THE - [N]one are so emboldened as thugs who, in spite of the law are armed, in confrontations with law-abiding citizens who, because of the law, are disarmed. - p. 42, February 5, 1996.

NEW AMERICAN, THE - The very fact that the Constitution additionally reserves to Congress the power to declare war ought to be sufficient evidence that the Founders believed the power of the purse to be an insufficient security against an arbitrary warfare by the executive branch. They knew the purse is a power after the fact, weakened by the natural reluctance of politicians to turn down support for troops already in the field and in the line of fire. Once troops are in the field, it is too late; failing to support the troops in the field amounts to failing to provide for one's own. And legislators who fail to support an executive war effort can expect to be labeled by the executive and his warlike colleagues as traitors. - October 16, 1995.

NEW HAMPSHIRE CONSTITUTION - All persons have the right to keep and bear arms in defense of themselves, their families, their property and the state. - Part First, article 2-a.

NEW HAMPSHIRE CONSTITUTION - The doctrine of non-resistance against arbitrary power and oppression, is absurd, slavish, and destructive of the good and happiness of mankind. - Article 10

New Hampshire Trial Court (instructing jurors in a criminal trial) - You are entitled to act upon your own conscientious feeling about what is a fair result in this case. - *State v. Weitzman*, 427 A.2d 3, 7 (1981).

New Jersey painting contractor - You're looking at a poor man who thinks the capital gains tax [cut] is the best thing that could happen to this country, because that's when the work will come back. People say capital gains are for the rich, but I've never been hired by a poor man.

NEW MEXICO CONSTITUTION - No law shall abridge the right of the citizen to keep and bear arms for security and defense of themselves, their families, their property and the state. - article II, section 6.

New Mexico Court of Appeals - It is our opinion that an ordinance may not deny the people the constitutionally guaranteed right to bear arms, and to that extent the ordinance under consideration is void. *City of Las Vegas v. Moberg*, 82 N.M. 626, 627, 485 P.2d 737, 738 (1971).

NEW YORK EVENING POST - [T]he mischiefs for which the Civil Rights bill seeks to provide a remedy . . .—that there will be no obstruction to the acquirement of real estate by colored men, no attempts to prevent their holding public assemblies, freely discussing the question of their own disabilities, keeping firearms . . . - commenting on the 1866 Civil Rights Act (passed by two-thirds of Senate over Pres. Johnson's veto on April 6, 1866), *The Civil Rights Bill in the Senate*, NEW YORK EVENING POST, April 7, 1866, at 2, col. 1.

NEW YORK TIMES - [The Income Tax is] a vicious, inequitable, unpopular, impolitic and socialist act. - 1894

NEW YORK TIMES - When men get in the habit of helping themselves to the property of others, they cannot be easily cured of it. - 1909, commenting on the proposed 16th Amendment to the U.S. Constitution.

New, Michael G. (U.S. Army Specialist) - I have a problem with that because I am not UN. I explained this to my lieutenant and told him, "Sir, I don't think I should have to wear a UN arm band or a UN beret. I'm enlisted in the U.S. Army; I am not a UN soldier. I have taken no vow to the UN; I have taken an oath to defend the Constitution of the United States of America from enemies foreign and domestic. I regard the UN as a separate power. . . . Where does my oath say that I have to wear UN insignia? . . . If they kick me out of the Army, if they send me to jail, I want to know, in my mind, after all this is over, I did what I thought was right in the eyes of God. So if I'm in jail, I'll be there knowing that I did what's right. - explaining his refusal to wear United Nations insignia on his uniform, and his refusal to serve under a United Nations commander in Macedonia; quoted in *THE NEW AMERICAN, I Am Not a UN Soldier*, October 2, 1995.

Nicholas, William (Governor of Virginia, and delegate to the Virginia convention that ratified the Constitution) - [Members of] Congress have power to define and punish piracies and felonies committed on the high seas, and offenses against the laws of nations; but they cannot define or prescribe the punishment of any other crime whatsoever without violating the Constitution.

Niemoller, Martin (Lutheran Reverend, arrested by the Gestapo in 1937) - In Germany they came first ... for the Jews, and I didn't speak up because I wasn't a Jew. Then they came for the trade unionists, and I didn't speak up because I wasn't a trade unionist. Then they came for the Catholics, and I didn't speak up because I was a Protestant. Then they came for me, and by that time no one was left to speak up.

Nietzsche, Frederick - The governments of the great States have two instruments for keeping the people dependent, in fear and obedience: a coarser, the army; and a more refined, the school. - 7 *THE COMPLETE WORKS OF FREDERICK NIETZSCHE* 152 (O. Levy ed. 1974)

Nietzsche, Frederick - Everything the State says is a lie, and everything it has it has stolen. - *THUS SPOKE ZARATHUSTRA*

No one escapes when freedom fails. The best men rot in filthy jails, and those who cried, "Appease, appease!" are hanged by those they tried to please.

No single raindrop believes it is to blame for the flood.

Nock, Albert Jay - The primary reason for a tariff is that it enables the exploitation of the domestic consumer by a process indistinguishable from sheer robbery.

Norquist, Grover G. - Home schoolers do not wish to force other parents to home school. Gun owners do not insist that others buy guns, or that hunting be promoted as an alternative lifestyle. It is not the National Rifle Association out lobbying to have government schools read books entitled *Heather Has Two Hunters* to preschoolers. It is, in fact, the Left that now strives to use state power to impose its morality by forcing all taxpayers to pay for abortions and public "art" that mocks people of faith. It is the Left that forces parents to pay for government schools where they do not wish to send their children. - *The New Majority: The "Leave Us Alone" Coalition*, IMPRIMUS, May, 1996.

Norquist, Grover G. - Under the current system, all power derives from the length of the member's term—it's not *freshman* who have powerful staff, or long-standing friendships with powerful lobbyists. - on Term Limits, *A Limited Future*, *THE AMERICAN SPECTATOR*, August, 1995.

Norquist, Grover G. (President of Americans for Tax Reform, columnist for the *AMERICAN SPECTATOR*, co-host of *Ways and Means* TV show on National Empowerment Television, economist, author, B.A. and M.B.A. from Harvard University) - The Democratic Party might be called the Takings Coalition, made up of groups that want the government to take from American citizens—usually cash—and keep it for itself. - *Take It or Leave It*, *AMERICAN SPECTATOR*, p. 65, November, 1995.

NORTH CAROLINA CONSTITUTION - A well regulated militia being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed; and as standing armies in time of peace are dangerous to liberty, they shall not be maintained, and the military shall be kept under strict subordination to, and governed by, the civil power. Nothing herein shall justify the practice of carrying concealed weapons, or prevent the General Assembly from enacting penal statutes against that practice. - article I, section 30.

North Carolina Supreme Court - [the right to keep and bear arms is] a sacred right, based upon the experience of the ages in order that the people may be accustomed to bear arms and ready to use them for protection of their liberties or their country when the occasion serves. - *State v. Kerner*, 107 S.E. 222, 223 (1921).

North Carolina Supreme Court - To him [the citizen] the rifle, the musket, the shotgun, and the pistol are about the only arms which he could be expected to "bear," and his right to do this is that which is guaranteed by the Constitution. To deprive him of bearing any of these arms is to infringe upon the right guaranteed to him by the Constitution. It would be a mockery to say that the Constitution intended to guarantee him the right to practice dropping bombs from a flying machine, to operate a cannon throwing missiles perhaps for a hundred miles or more, or to practice in the use of deadly gases The intention was to embrace the "arms," an acquaintance with whose use was necessary for their protection against the usurpation of illegal power—such as rifles, muskets, shotguns, swords, and pistols. - *State v. Kerner*, 107 S.E. 222, 224 (1921).

NORTH DAKOTA CONSTITUTION - All individuals are by nature equally free and independent and have certain inalienable rights, among which are those of enjoying and defending life and liberty; acquiring, possessing and protecting property and reputation; pursuing and obtaining safety and happiness; and to keep and bear arms for the defense of their person, family, property, and for lawful hunting, recreational, and other lawful purposes, which shall not be infringed. - article I, section 1.

Nozick, Robert (Harvard Philosopher) - Taxation of earnings from labor is on a par with forced labor. Seizing the results of someone's labor is equivalent to seizing hours from him and directing him to carry on various activities.

Nugent, Ted (singer, musician) - To my mind it is wholly irresponsible to go into the world incapable of preventing violence, injury, crime, and death. How feeble is the mindset to accept defenselessness. How unnatural. How cheap. How cowardly. How pathetic.

Nutting, General Wallace - We today do not have a single soldier, airman, or sailor solely dedicated to the security mission within the U.S. - quoted by Doug Bandow in *Needed: Real Military Cuts*, *INVESTOR'S BUSINESS DAILY*, April 17, 1996.

Nye, Senator James W. (NV) - As citizens of the United States they have equal right to protection, and to keep and bear arms for self-defense. They have long cherished the idea of liberty ... - February 28, 1866, Congressional Globe, 39th Cong., 1st Session 1073.

O'Connor, Justice Sandra Day (U.S. Supreme Court) – One can fairly dispute whether our federal system has been quite as successful in checking government abuse as Hamilton promised, but there is no doubt about the design. If this “double security” is to be effective, there must be a proper balance between the States and the Federal Government. These twin powers will act as mutual restraints only if both are credible. ... In the tension between federal and state power lies the promise of liberty. - *Gregory v. Ashcroft*, 501 U.S. 452, 459 (1991).

O'Rourke, P.J. – [G]overnment should be against the law. - *The Liberty Manifesto*, delivered May 6, 1993 at the gala dinner celebrating the opening of the Cato Institute's new headquarters in Washington.

O'Rourke, P.J. – Bill [Clinton] hates them [refugees] and fears them, especially the Cubans. Bill knows the Cubans are crazy. Only crazy people would flee from a country with free medical care, guaranteed employment for life, and first-rate gun control. The president and his sanctimonious twit of a wife have worked for decades to build a society like this, and here people are taking their lives in their hands to get away from it. ... Let's face facts about our disgusting political opponents. We've been nice to the liberals for too long. They're thugs. The liberal dream is to control people, to oppress and exploit them for some “higher” goal. And how are the liberals ever going to be able to control people brave enough to sail to Florida in a rum carton? ... A civilized society should no more tolerate the presence of a liberal than the presence of a member of the Ku Klux Klan. Indeed, it may be argued that liberalism is worse than the KKK, insofar as Klansmen only hate some people while liberals hate them all. - AGE AND GUILTY BEAT YOUTH, INNOCENCE, AND A BAD HAIRCUT (Atlantic Monthly Press 1995) p. 284-85.

O'Rourke, P.J. - Distracting a politician from governing is like distracting a bear from eating your baby. - AGE AND GUILTY BEAT YOUTH, INNOCENCE AND A BAD HAIRCUT (Atlantic Monthly Press 1995) p. 268.

O'Rourke, P.J. - Freedom is not empowerment. Empowerment is what the Serbs have in Bosnia. Anybody can grab a gun and be empowered. It's not entitlement. An entitlement is what people on welfare get, and how free are they? It's not an endlessly expanding list of rights—the “right” to education, the “right” to health care, the “right” to food and housing. That's not freedom, that's dependency. Those aren't rights, those are rations of slavery—hay and a barn for human cattle. There's only one basic human right, the right to do as you damn well please. And with it comes the only basic human duty, the duty to take the consequences. - AGE AND GUILTY BEAT YOUTH, INNOCENCE, AND A BAD HAIRCUT (Atlantic Monthly Press 1995).

O'Rourke, P.J. - Giving money and power to government is like giving whiskey and car keys to teenage boys.

O'Rourke, P.J. - Government is a health hazard. Governments have killed many more people than cigarettes or unbuckled seat belts ever have. - AGE AND GUILTY BEAT YOUTH, INNOCENCE, AND A BAD HAIRCUT.

O'Rourke, P.J. – I don't know what's good for you. You don't know what's good for me. We don't know what's good for mankind. - *The Liberty Manifesto*, delivered May 6, 1993 at the gala dinner celebrating the opening of the Cato Institute's new headquarters in Washington.

O'Rourke, P.J. - When buying and selling are controlled by legislation, the first things bought and sold are legislators.

Offensive speech is the only speech in need of first amendment protection.

OHIO CONSTITUTION, Article I § 4 - The people have the right to keep and bear arms for their defense and security; but standing armies, in time of peace, are dangerous to liberty, and shall not be kept up; and the military shall be in strict subordination to the civil power.

Ohio Supreme Court - The constitutional right to bear arms is intended to guaranty to the people, in support of just government, such right, and to afford the citizen means for defense of self and property. While this secures to him a right of which he cannot be deprived, it enjoins a duty in execution of which, that right is to be exercised. If he employs those arms which he ought to wield for the safety and protection of his country, his person, and his property, to the annoyance and terror and danger of its citizens, his acts find no violation in the bill of rights.... A man may carry a gun for any lawful purpose, for business or amusement, but he cannot go about with that or any other dangerous weapon to terrify and alarm a peaceful people. - *State v. Hogan*, 58 N.E. 572, 575 (1900).

OKLAHOMA CONSTITUTION - The right of a citizen to keep and bear arms in defense of his home, person, or property, or in aid of the civil power, when thereunto legally summoned, shall never be prohibited; but nothing herein contained shall prevent the Legislature from regulating the carrying of weapons. - article II, section 26.

Olsen, Walter (senior fellow of the Manhattan Institute, editor of *New Directions in Liability Law* (1988), author of *THE LITIGATION EXPLOSION: WHAT HAPPENED WHEN AMERICA UNLEASHED THE LAWSUIT* (1991)) - The paternalist project for our civil courts runs something as follows. After the revolution—which perhaps has already taken place—the average citizen will enjoy a vast array of wonderful new rights to sue other people. You will be empowered to haul your neighbors and fellow citizens to court if you feel they have fallen short of good faith and fair play. You will be entitled to sue them for unlimited damages, punitive as well as compensatory, even over behavior that had previously been thought not subject to liability at all. Everyone will be under a vague but stringent obligation to look out for your safety and welfare, enforceable by legal action. You will enjoy a cornucopia of contention opportunities, a smorgasbord of suing options, a Lotus-land of litigability. - *Tortification of Contract Law: Displacing Consent and Agreement*, 77 CORNELL LAW REVIEW 1043, 1043 (1992).

Opitz, Reverend Edmund - If we can revolutionize opinion about social organization so that we can rid ourselves of arbitrary political interventions in economic and social life, we won't need a world police force; if we can't change opinion in this area in favor of a strictly limited government, a world police force would either be helpless to prevent war or would be the worst tyranny history has known.

OREGON CONSTITUTION - In all criminal cases whatever, the jury shall have the right to determine the law, and the facts under the direction of the Court as to the law, and the right of new trials as in civil cases. - Article I, Section 16

OREGON CONSTITUTION - The people shall have the right to bear arms in defense of themselves and the State, but the Military shall be kept in strict subordination to the civil power. - article I, section 27.

OREGON CONSTITUTION - We declare that all men, when they form a social compact are equal in right: that all power is inherent in the people, and all free governments are founded on their authority, and instituted for their peace, safety, and happiness; and they have at all times a right to alter, reform, or abolish the government in such manner as they may think proper. - article 1, section 1.

Oregon Supreme Court - The nearer the power to enact laws and control public servants lies with the great body of the people, the more nearly does a government take unto itself the form of a republic—not in name alone, but in fact. - *Kiernan v. Portland*, 112 P. 402, 405 (1910).

Orwell, George - Every line of serious work that I have written since 1936 has been written, directly or indirectly, against totalitarianism...*Animal Farm* was the first book in which I tried, with full consciousness of what I was doing, to fuse political purpose and artistic purpose into one whole.
- *Why I Write*.

Orwell, George - Almost unconsciously he traced with his finger in the dust on the table: 2+2 = 5.... it was all right, everything was all right, the struggle was finished. He had won the victory over himself. He loved Big Brother. - 1984.

Orwell, George - The nationalist not only does not disapprove of atrocities committed by his own side, he has a remarkable capacity for not even hearing about them.

Orwell, George - Political language is designed to make lies sound truthful and murder respectable, and to give the appearance of solidarity to pure wind.

Orwell, George - In times of Universal Deceit, telling the Truth is a Revolutionary Act. - 1984

Orwell, George (1903-1950, penname for Eric Arthur Blair) - Though I have no doubt exceptions can be brought forward, I think the following rule would be found to be generally true: that in ages in which the dominant weapon is cheap and simple, the common people will have a chance... - *Essays*, Volume IV.

Ouida (1839-1908, author, real name Marie Louise de la Ramée) - Petty laws breed great crimes.

Our representatives claim not only the right of making the laws, but of braking the very laws they have made.

Ours is a living Constitution so long as the courts do not attempt to amend it by judicial decree through creative interpretations. Once that happens, our Constitution is of no value, and dead.

Out of dependence grows bondage.

Paine, Judge James (U.S. District Court) - Alcohol didn't cause the high crime rates of the '20s and '30s, Prohibition did. And drugs do not cause today's alarming crime rates, but drug prohibition does.... Trying to wage war on 23 million Americans who are obviously very committed to certain recreational activities is not going to be any more successful than Prohibition was. - address to the Florida Bar Association in Miami, November, 1991.

Paine, Thomas - [An observer of British government would conclude] that taxes were not raised to carry on wars, but that wars were raised to carry on taxes.

Paine, Thomas - ... the greedy hand of government, thrusting itself into every corner and crevice of industry.

Paine, Thomas - Danger and deliverance make their advances together; and it is only in the last push that one or the other takes the lead. - *The American Crises*, December 23, 1776.

Paine, Thomas - Government even in its best state is but a necessary evil, and in its worst state an intolerable one. - COMMON SENSE.

Paine, Thomas - He that would make his own liberty secure, must guard even his enemy from oppression; for if he violates this duty, he establishes a precedent that will reach to himself.

Paine, Thomas - Moderation in temper is always a virtue; but moderation in principle is always a vice. - COMMON SENSE.

Paine, Thomas - The most formidable weapon against errors of every kind is reason. - THE AGE OF REASON.

Paine, Thomas - The peaceable part of mankind will be continually overrun by the vile and abandoned while they neglect the means of self-defense. The supposed quietude of a good man allures the ruffian; while on the other hand, arms, like laws discourage and keep the invader and plunderer in awe and preserve order in the world as well as property. The balance of power is the scale of peace. The same balance would be preserved were all the world destitute of arms, for all would be alike; but since some will not, others dare not lay them aside... Horrid mischief would ensue were (the good) deprived of the use of them ... the weak will become a prey to the strong. - 1 WRITINGS OF THOMAS PAINE 56 (M. Conway ed. 1894); 1776, *Thoughts on a Defensive War*.

Paine, Thomas - The strength and power of despotism consists wholly in the fear of resistance.

Paine, Thomas - There are two distinct classes of men in the nation, those who pay taxes, and those who receive and live upon the taxes.

Paine, Thomas - There never did, there never will, and there never can exist a parliament, or any description of men, or any generation of men, in any country, possessed of the right or the power of binding and controlling posterity to the 'end of time,' or of commanding for ever how the world shall be governed, or who shall govern it. ... Every age and generation must be as free to act for itself, in all cases, as the ages and generations which preceded it.

Paine, Thomas (1737-1809, U.S. patriot and writer) - These are the times that try men's souls. The summer soldier and the sunshine patriot will, in this crisis, shrink from the service of their country; but he that stands it *now*, deserves the love and thanks of man and woman. Tyranny, like hell, is not easily conquered; yet we have this consolation with us, that the harder the conflict, the more glorious the triumph. What we obtain too cheap, we esteem too lightly; 'tis dearness only that gives everything its value. Heaven knows how to put a proper price upon goods; and it would be strange indeed, if so celestial an article as *Freedom* should not be rated highly. - 1776.

Palmer, Cecil - Socialism is workable only in Heaven where it isn't needed, and in Hell where they've got it.

Palmer, Tom G. - [L]et me point out that libertarians defend a tradition of liberty that is the fruit of thousands of years of human history. - *Myths of Individualism*, Volume XVIII Number 5 CATO Policy Report p. 12 (September/October 1996).

Palmer, Tom G. - If an individual is born with the obligation to obey, who is born with the right to command? - *Myths of Individualism*, Volume XVIII Number 5 CATO Policy Report p. 12 (September/October 1996).

Palmieri, Mario - Fascist ethics begin ... with the acknowledgment that it is not the individual who confers a meaning upon society, but it is, instead, the existence of a human society which determines the human character of the individual. According to Fascism, a true, a great spiritual life cannot take place unless the State has risen to a position of pre-eminence in the world of man. The curtailment of liberty thus becomes justified at once, and this need of rising the State to its rightful position. - *THE PHILOSOPHY OF FASCISM*, 1936

Parsons, Justice Theophilus - If a juror accepts as the law that which the judge states, then the juror has accepted the exercise of absolute authority of a government employee and has surrendered a power and right that once was the citizen's safeguard of liberty. - 1788

Parsons, Theophilus - But, sir, the people themselves have it in their power effectually to resist usurpation, without being driven to an appeal of arms. An act of usurpation is not obligatory; it is not law; and any man may be justified in his resistance. Let him be considered as a criminal by the general government, yet only his fellow-citizens can convict him; they are his jury, and if they pronounce him innocent, not all the powers of Congress can hurt him; and innocent they certainly will pronounce him, if the supposed law he resisted was an act of usurpation. - in the Massachusetts Convention on the ratification of the U.S. Constitution [Jonathan Elliot, ed., *The Debates of the Several State Conventions on the Adoption of the Federal Constitution*, (New York, Burt Franklin: 1888), 2:94; (also 2 Elliot's Debates, 94; Bancroft, *History of the Constitution*, 267.)

Paterson, James (1823-1894; English jurist, historian) - In all countries where personal freedom is valued, however much each person may rely on legal redress, the right of each to carry arms—and these the best and sharpest—for his own protection in case of extremity, is a right of nature indelible and irrepressible, and the more it is sought to be repressed the more it will recur. - 1 COMMENTARIES ON THE LIBERTY OF THE SUBJECT AND THE LAWS OF ENGLAND RELATING TO THE SECURITY OF THE PERSON 441 (1877).

Patman, Congressman John William Wright (1893-1976; D-TX, Chairman, House Banking Committee) - The people have a right to bear arms. The people have a right to keep arms; therefore, if we should have some Executive who attempted to set himself up as dictator or king, the people can organize themselves together and, with the arms and ammunition they have, they can properly protect themselves.... - 87 Cong. Rec. 7102 (1941).

Paul, Congressman Ron - The government loves vague laws. They are essential to tyranny and executive discretion.

Paul, Congressman Ron - The new federal felony of money laundering is the crime of using your own cash, honestly earned and voraciously taxed, without filling out a government form. The money laundering law says nothing about drug profits. Their real purpose is to stamp out the use of cash for reasons of government control and taxation.

Paul, Congressman Ron - There is absolutely no constitutional basis for the NEA, it is simply a function which the federal government has no business funding. How can we justify this spending? A \$100 million a year is what this organization has been costing us: a \$100 million every year would have either meant a serious tax cut for Americans, or, at the very least, could have been used to slow the bankruptcy of the Social Security trust fund. Even if you can get past the fact that the NEA's existence is unconstitutional, we cannot afford it. I have a hard time with Congress telling our nation's veterans that we have to play games with their benefits to save money, while at the same time we spend money on these kinds of programs. How does one publicly fund the arts? What gives the NEA the absolute authority to dictate what is and is not art? What we have seen the NEA call art is what people in the 14th District of Texas rightly call pornographic, blasphemous trash. It's easy to be generous with taxpayers' money, with other people's money, and the NEA's supporters like to say this is 'only a \$100 million;' well, that's a lot of money to me and my constituents, so I cannot help but wonder why those people who feel so strongly about this don't just fund this program themselves and not bilk the taxpayers. America's century-long experiment with unconstitutional government has failed. It's time to eliminate unconstitutional programs and agencies and return to a government of enumerated powers as envisioned by the founding fathers.

Paul, Congressman Ron (medical doctor, House of Representatives, R-TX) - Strictly speaking, it probably is not "necessary" for the federal government to tax anyone directly; it could simply print the money it needs. However, that would be too bold a stroke, for it would then be obvious to all what kind of counterfeiting operation the government is running. The present system combining taxation and inflation is akin to watering the milk; too much water and the people catch on.

Paul, Congressman Ron (R-TX) - When we finally decide that drug prohibition has been no more successful than alcohol prohibition, the drug dealers will disappear.

Paul, Dr. Ron - The obligations of our representatives in Washington are to protect our liberty, not coddle the world, precipitating no-win wars, while bringing bankruptcy and economic turmoil to our people. *Freedom Under Siege*, 1987

Paul, Dr. Ron - ...why the American people would even give the slightest consideration for government health programs. They don't want the government to deliver their automobiles, or their videocassette recorders, or their food... The best way to deliver healthcare is the way we deliver all goods and services in a free society. - TV interview, 1987

Paul, Dr. Ron - [T]oday, fueled by the Federal Government's misdirected war on drugs, radical environmentalism, and the aggressive behavior of the nanny state, we have witnessed the massive buildup of a virtual army of armed regulators prowling the States where they have no legal authority. - *Is Federal Police Force Constitutional?*, THE LIBERTY POLE, October, 1997.

Paul, Dr. Ron - A nation without secure borders is no nation at all. It makes no sense to fight terrorists abroad when our own front door is left unlocked. - RonPaul2008.com, May 2007

Paul, Dr. Ron - A paper monetary standard means there are no restraints on the printing press or on federal deficits. In 1971, M3 was \$776 billion; today it stands at \$8.9 trillion, an 1100% increase. Our national debt in 1971 was \$408 billion; today it stands at \$6.8 trillion, a 1600% increase. Since that time, our dollar has lost almost 80% of its purchasing power. Common sense tells us that this process is not sustainable and something has to give. So far, no one in Washington seems interested. - Paper Money and Tyranny, September 5, 2003

Paul, Dr. Ron – Capitalism should not be condemned, since we haven't had capitalism. A system of capitalism presumes sound money, not fiat money manipulated by a central bank. Capitalism cherishes voluntary contracts and interest rates that are determined by savings, not credit creation by a central bank. It's not capitalism when the system is plagued with incomprehensible rules regarding mergers, acquisitions, and stock sales, along with wage controls, price controls, protectionism, corporate subsidies, international management of trade, complex and punishing corporate taxes, privileged government contracts to the military-industrial complex, and a foreign policy controlled by corporate interests and overseas investments. Add to this centralized federal mismanagement of farming, education, medicine, insurance, banking and welfare. This is not capitalism! - Has Capitalism Failed?, July 9, 2002

Paul, Dr. Ron – Christ came here for spiritual reasons, not secular war and boundaries and geography. And yet, we are now dedicating so much of our aggressive activity in the name of God, but God, he is the Prince of Peace. That is what I see from my God and through Christ. I vote for peace. - Values Voter Presidential Debate, September 17, 2007

Paul, Dr. Ron – First reason is, it's not authorized in the Constitution, it's an illegal institution. The second reason, it's an immoral institution, because we have delivered to a secretive body the privilege of creating money out of thin air; if you or I did it, we'd be called counterfeiters, so why have we legalized counterfeiting? But the economic reasons are overwhelming: the Federal Reserve is the creature that destroys value. This station talks about free market capitalism, and you can't have free market capitalism if you have a secret bank creating money and credit out of thin air. They become the central planners, they decide what interest rates should be, what the supply of money should be... **Question:** How does the gold standard solves that? **Ron Paul:** It maintains a stable currency and a stable value. If the Fed concentrated more on stable money rather than stable prices... They push up new money in stocks and in commodities and in houses, and then they have to come in to rescue the situation. They create the bubbles, then they come in and rescue it, and they do nothing more than try to do price fixing. Capitalism depends, and capital comes from savings, but there's no savings in this country, so this is all artificial. It creates the misdirection and the malinvestment and all the excessive debt, and it always has to have a correction. Since the Fed has been in existence, the dollar has lost about 97% of its value. You're supposed to encourage savings, but if something loses its value, why save dollars? There's no encouragement whatsoever. [...] Gold is 6000 years old, and it still maintains its purchasing power. Oil prices really are very stable in terms of Gold. [...] Both conservatives and liberals want to enhance big government, and this is a seductive way to tax the middle class. - CNBC debate with Faiz Shakir, March 20, 2008

Paul, Dr. Ron – Good morning, Mr. Greenspan. I understand that you did not take my friendly advice last fall. I thought maybe you should look for other employment, but I see you have kept your job. - Hearing before the U.S. House of Representatives' Committee on Financial Services, February 17, 2000

Paul, Dr. Ron – **Howard Fineman:** The people who don't pay their taxes on principle are heroic people, in the manner of Gandhi and Martin Luther King? **Ron Paul:** I think if they're defending the constitution and they know what they're doing, and this money is supporting some real evil in the world. Preemptive war? That's pretty evil as far as I'm concerned. And so much waste in a system of government that has just overrun our liberties? Yes, I think that in many ways it's heroic for people willing to risk their freedom in order to defend what they believe is freedom. - Newsweek interview by Howard Fineman, December 2007

Paul, Dr. Ron – It is ironic that the proliferation of guns in the hands of bureaucrats is pushed by the anti-gun fanatics who hate the Second Amendment and would disarm every law-abiding American citizen. - *Is Federal Police Force Constitutional?*, THE LIBERTY POLE, October, 1997.

Paul, Dr. Ron – It's time to rethink the whole system of HMOs and managed care. This entire unnecessary level of corporatism rakes off profits and worsens the quality of care. But HMOs did not arise in the free market; they are creatures of government interference in health care dating to the 1970s. These non-market institutions have gained control over medical care through collusion between organized medicine, politicians, and drug companies, in an effort to move America toward "free" universal health care. - *Diagnosing our Health Care Woes*, September 25, 2006

Paul, Dr. Ron – It's a mistake to think that poor people get the benefit from the welfare system. It's a total fraud. Most welfare go to the rich of this country: the military-industrial complex, the bankers, the foreign dictators, it's totally out of control. [...] This idea that the government has services or goods that they can pass on is a complete farce. Governments have nothing. They can't create anything, they never have. All they can do is steal from one group and give it to another at the destruction of the principles of freedom, and we ought to challenge that concept. - TV interview, 1987

Paul, Dr. Ron – *Let it not be said that we did nothing.*

Paul, Dr. Ron – Mr. Speaker, I once again find myself compelled to vote against the annual budget resolution for a very simple reason: it makes government bigger. [...] We need to understand that the more government spends, the more freedom is lost. Instead of simply debating spending levels, we ought to be debating whether the departments, agencies, and programs funded by the budget should exist at all. My Republican colleagues especially ought to know this. Unfortunately, however, the GOP has decided to abandon principle and pander to the entitlements crowd. But this approach will backfire, because Democrats will always offer to spend even more than Republicans. When Republicans offer to spend \$500 billion on Medicare, Democrats will offer \$600 billion. Why not? It's all funny money anyway, and it helps them get reelected. [...] The increases in domestic, foreign, and military spending would not be needed if Congress stopped trying to build an empire abroad and a nanny state at home. - *Oppose the Spendthrift 2005 Federal Budget Resolution*, March 25, 2004

Paul, Dr. Ron – Our federal government, which was intended to operate as a very limited constitutional republic, has instead become a virtually socialist leviathan that redistributes trillions of dollars. We can hardly be surprised when countless special interests fight for the money. The only true solution to the campaign money problem is a return to a proper constitutional government that does not control the economy. Big government and big campaign money go hand-in-hand. - *Why Is There So Much Money in Politics?*, February 4, 2002

Paul, Dr. Ron – **Question:** You wanna gut that safety net...**Ron Paul:** But the safety net doesn't work. **Question:** Tell me why it doesn't work.

Ron Paul: It does work for some people, but overall it ultimately fails, because you spend more money than you have, and then you borrow to the hilt. Now we have to borrow \$800 billion a year just to keep the safety net going. It's going to collapse when the dollar collapses, you can't even fight the war without this borrowing. And when the dollar collapses, you can't take care of the elderly of today. They're losing ground. Their cost of living is going up about 10%, even though the government denies it, we give them a 2% cost of living increase. **Question:** So do you think the gold standard would fix that? **Ron Paul:** The gold standard would keep you from printing money and destroying the middle class. Every country where you have runaway inflation, there's no middle class. Mexico, there's no middle class, you have a huge poor class, and a lot of wealthy people. Today we have a growing poor class, and we have more billionaires than ever before. So we're moving into third world status... **Ques-**

tion: Who is the safety net that you're speaking of, who does benefit from all those programs and all those agencies? **Ron Paul:** Everybody on a short term benefits for a time. If you build a tenement house by the government, for about 15 or 20 years somebody might live there, but you don't measure who paid for it: somebody lost their job down the road, somebody had inflation, somebody else suffered. But then the tenement house falls down after about 20 years because it's not privately owned, so everybody eventually suffers. But the immediate victims aren't identifiable, because you don't know who lost the job, and who had the inflation, the victims are invisible. The few people who benefit, who get some help from government, everyone sees, "oh! look what we did!", but they never say instead of what, what did we lose. And unless you ask that question, we'll go into bankruptcy, we're in the early stages of it, the dollar is going down, our standard of living is going down, and we're hurting the very people that so many people wanna help, especially the liberals... Interview by Mac McKoy on KWQW, December 17, 2007

Paul, Dr. Ron – Racism is simply an ugly form of collectivism, the mindset that views humans strictly as members of groups rather than individuals. Racists believe that all individuals who share superficial physical characteristics are alike: as collectivists, racists think only in terms of groups. By encouraging Americans to adopt a group mentality, the advocates of so-called "diversity" actually perpetuate racism. Their obsession with racial group identity is inherently racist. The true antidote to racism is liberty. Liberty means having a limited, constitutional government devoted to the protection of individual rights rather than group claims. Liberty means free-market capitalism, which rewards individual achievement and competence, not skin color, gender, or ethnicity. *Government and Racism*, April 16, 2007

Paul, Dr. Ron - Setting a good example is a far better way to spread ideals than through force of arms

Paul, Dr. Ron – The American people have been offered two lousy choices. One, which is corporatism, a fascist type of approach, or, socialism. We deliver a lot of services in this country through the free market, and when you do it through the free market prices go down. But in medicine, prices go up. Technology doesn't help the cost, it goes up instead of down. But if you look at almost all of our industries that are much freer, technology lowers the prices. Just think of how the price of cell phones goes down. Poor people have cell phones, and televisions, and computers. Prices all go down. But in medicine, they go up, and there's a reason for that, that's because the government is involved with it... I do [think that prices will go down without government involvement], but probably a lot more than what you're thinking about, because you have to have competition in the delivery of care. For instance, if you have a sore throat and you have to come see me, you have to wait in the waiting room, and then get checked, and then get a prescription, and it ends up costing you \$100. If you had true competition, you should be able to go to a nurse, who could for 1/10 the cost very rapidly do it, and let her give you a prescription for penicillin. See, the doctors and the medical profession have monopolized the system through licensing. And that's not an accident, because they like the idea that you have to go see the physician and pay this huge price. And patients can sort this out, they're not going to go to a nurse if they need brain surgery... - Interview by Laura Knoy on NHPR, June 5, 2007

Paul, Dr. Ron – The do-good liberal who said we have to take care of everybody -- and they are well intentioned -- the more debt they run up to give to the poor, the poorer the people get because they cannot keep up. - The Glenn Beck Program, January 23, 2008

Paul, Dr. Ron – The greatest threat facing America today is the disastrous fiscal policies of our own government, marked by shameless deficit spending and Federal Reserve currency devaluation. It is this one-two punch-- Congress spending more than it can tax or borrow, and the Fed printing money to make up the difference-- that threatens to impoverish us by further destroying the value of our dollars.

Paul, Dr. Ron – The long-awaited "campaign finance reform" vote finally took place last week, with the House ultimately passing the measure. The debate was full of hypocritical high-minded talk about cleaning up corruption, all by the very politicians of both parties who dole out billions in corporate subsidies and welfare pork. It was quite a spectacle watching the big-spending, perennially-incumbent politicians argue that new laws were needed to protect them from themselves! - *Don't Believe the Hype- "Campaign Finance Reform" Serves Entrenched Interests*, February 18, 2002

Paul, Dr. Ron – The non-institutional elements of Bretton Woods, such as the gold-backed dollar standard, have gone by the wayside, but the World Bank and the IMF soldier on... Western governments tax their citizens to fund the World Bank, lend this money to corrupt Third World dictators who abscond with the funds, and then demand repayment which is extracted through taxation from poor Third World citizens, rather than from the government officials responsible for the embezzlement. It is in essence a global transfer of wealth from the poor to the rich. Taxpayers around the world are forced to subsidize the lavish lifestyles of Third World dictators and highly-paid World Bank bureaucrats who don't even pay income tax. - World Bank Hearing, May 22, 2007

Paul, Dr. Ron – The theory of the IRS is rather repugnant to me because the assumption is made that I, the government, owns 100% of your income and I permit you to keep 5%, 10% or 20%. You're vulnerable, you've sold out. The government can take 80% if they want, which they did at one time. - Candidates@Google interview, July 13, 2007

Paul, Dr. Ron – Those who seek a pro-life culture must accept that we will never persuade all 300 million Americans to agree with us. A pro-life culture can be built only from the ground up, person by person. For too long we have viewed the battle as purely political, but no political victory can change a degraded society. No Supreme Court ruling by itself can instill greater respect for life. And no Supreme Court justice can save our freedoms if we don't fight for them ourselves. - *Federalizing Social Policy*, January 30, 2006

Paul, Dr. Ron – Truth is treason in the empire of lies. [The Revolution: A Manifesto](#), 2008

Paul, Dr. Ron – War is never economically beneficial except for those in position to profit from war expenditures. - *Conscription - The Terrible Price of War*, November 21, 2003

Paul, Dr. Ron – We can achieve much more in peace than we can ever achieve in these needless, unconstitutional, undeclared wars. - Republican debate in Des Moines, Iowa, August 5, 2007

Paul, Dr. Ron – We go about the world, fighting to spread democracy and tell them how to live, but we really don't have a democratic system... The laws have been made to make it very difficult, because the Republicans and the Democrats aren't looking for the competition, they want to monopolize it. So in many ways, we are less democratic than some other systems, where they have multiple parties, and more people represented than they're able to be represented here. - Interview by Laura Knoy on NHPR, June 5, 2007

Paul, Dr. Ron – We have a lot of goodness in this country. And we should promote it, but never through the barrel of a gun. We should do it by setting good standards, motivating people and have them want to emulate us. But you can't enforce our goodness, like the neocons preach, with an armed force. It doesn't work. - Republican Presidential Debate, Manchester, New Hampshire, June 5, 2007

Paul, Dr. Ron – We have depended on government for so much for so long that we as people have become less vigilant of our liberties. As long as the government provides largesse for the majority, the special interest lobbyists will succeed in continuing the redistribution of welfare programs that occupies most of Congress's legislative time. Sept 17, 1997 speech to Congress

Paul, Dr. Ron – Welfareism and excessive spending and deficits and socialism divide us, because everybody has to go to Washington. Those who have the biggest clout, those who are the best lobbyists, those who go and they grab. And whether it's the medical industrial complex, or the banking industry, or the military industrial complex, that's who ends up controlling our government... For so long, conservatives and constitutionalists have lost the argument, they lost the moral high ground. Because those who want to give things away, not talking about where they steal it from, but they want to give things and take care of people, they get the moral high ground and they come by as being compassionate. And we who believe in liberty, we lack compassion. But the truth is, there's only one compassionate system known to man, and that is freedom and personal responsibility, then there's enough wealth, and then we will all have personal responsibility to use this compassion that we have, first to take care of our families and friends and neighbors, and there would be so much wealth that we could spread this wealth around the world. - New Hampshire Home-school Meet and Greet, September 30, 2007

Paul, Dr. Ron – What's happening is, there's transfer of wealth from the poor and the middle class to the wealthy. This comes about because of the monetary system that we have. When you inflate a currency or destroy a currency, the middle class gets wiped out. So the people who get to use the money first which is created by the Federal Reserve system benefit. So the money gravitates to the banks and to Wall Street. That's why you have more billionaires than ever before. Today, this country is in the middle of a recession for a lot of people... As long as we live beyond our means we are destined to live beneath our means. And we have lived beyond our means because we are financing a foreign policy that is so extravagant and beyond what we can control, as well as the spending here at home. And we're depending on the creation of money out of thin air, which is nothing more than debasement of the currency. It's counterfeit... So, if you want a healthy economy, you have to study monetary theory and figure out why it is that we're suffering. And everybody doesn't suffer equally, or this wouldn't be so bad. It's always the poor people -- those who are on retired incomes -- that suffer the most. But the politicians and those who get to use the money first, like the military industrial complex, they make a lot of money and they benefit from it. - GOP debate, Dearborn, Michigan, October 9, 2007

Paul, Dr. Ron – When one person can initiate war, by its definition, a republic no longer exists. - *War Power Authority Should Be Returned To Congress*, March. 9, 1999

Paul, Dr. Ron – When the federal government spends more each year than it collects in tax revenues, it has three choices: It can raise taxes, print money, or borrow money. While these actions may benefit politicians, all three options are bad for average Americans. Deficits mean future tax increases, pure and simple. Deficit spending should be viewed as a tax on future generations, and politicians who create deficits should be exposed as tax hikers. - *Deficits Make You Poorer*, March 15, 2005

Paul, Dr. Ron – You can't save free markets by socialism, I don't know where this idea ever came from. You save free markets by promoting free markets and sound money and balanced budgets. The whole reason why nobody wants to address the real problem is, we're spending a trillion dollars a year overseas running an empire, and it's coming to an end. This country is bankrupt, and we won't admit it. Eventually though, the dollar will go bust, and we will bring our troops home, and we will live within our means, but we ought to do it sensibly, rather than waiting for the collapse of the dollar, and this is what we're doing, we're on the verge of destroying our dollar. And then, you think we have problems now, problems then will be a lot worse, it'd look like the Weimar Republic, or a third world nation. And a lot of people know that, and they're scared to death, but we don't need to be making the problem worse by just propping up everything with more government programs, more inflation, and more helicopters, it won't work. - Fox Business Network, October 14, 2008

Paul, Dr. Ron – you don't have a right to the fruits of somebody else's labor. You don't have a right to a house, you don't have a right to a job, you don't have a right to medical care. You have a right to your life, you have your right to your liberty, you have a right to keep what you earn. And that's what produces prosperity. So you want equal justice. And this is not hard for me to argue, because if you really are compassionate and you care about people, the freer the society the more prosperous it is, and more likely that you are going to have medical care... When you turn it over to central economic planning, they're bound to make mistake. The bureaucrats and the special interests and the Halliburtons are going to make the money. Whether it's war, or Katrina, these noncompetitive contracts, the bureaucrats make a lot of money and you end up with inefficiency. - All Things Considered, NPR, July 25, 2007

Paul, Dr. Ron – you have to develop the transition, and eventually the next step would be to prohibit the Fed from monetizing debt. This is the real evil. The politicians spend for war, welfare, and they don't have to do it responsibly. **Question:** When you say monetize the debt, you mean they would only be able to spend the cash that they had on hand. They couldn't write any checks for which they don't have in their account any money?

Ron Paul: That's right. And that is the key to it. Because when the Fed comes along, and there's starvation for capital and liquidity, and politicians are spending too much, the Fed can create 20, 30, 50 billion dollars in a day, just like they did trying to bail out this housing bubble crash. So they create money out of thin air endlessly, eventually that has to stop because that drives the value of the dollar down. - Fox Business Network, October 16, 2007

Paul, Dr. Ron (House of Representatives, R-TX) - Under the constitution, there was never meant to be a federal police force. Even an FBI limited only to investigations was not accepted until this century. Yet today, fueled by the federal government's misdirected war on drugs, radical environmentalism, and the aggressive behavior of the nanny state, we have witnessed the massive buildup of a virtual army of armed regulators prowling the States where they have no legal authority. The sacrifice of individual responsibility and the concept of local government by the majority of American citizens has permitted the army of bureaucrats to thrive. - *Is Federal Police Force Constitutional?*, THE LIBERTY POLE, October, 1997.

Paul, Dr. Ron (medical doctor, Congressman R-TX) - The moral and constitutional obligations of our representatives in Washington are to protect our liberty, not coddle the world, precipitating no-win wars, while bringing bankruptcy and economic turmoil to our people.

Peikoff, Leonard (1933- , Ph.D.) - Contrary to the Marxists, the Nazis did not advocate public ownership of the means of production. They did demand that the government oversee and run the nation's economy. The issue of legal ownership, they explained, is secondary; what counts is the issue of *control*. Private citizens, therefore, may continue to hold titles to property—so long as the state reserves to itself the unqualified right to regulate the use of their property. - THE OMINOUS PARALLELS.

PENNSYLVANIA CONSTITUTION - The right of the citizens to bear arms in defense of themselves and the State shall not be questioned. - Article I Section 21.

PENNSYLVANIA CONSTITUTION OF 1776 - The community hath an indubitable, unalienable and indefeasible right to reform, alter, or abolish government in such manner as shall be by that community judged most conducive to the public weal. - *Bill of Rights*, article V, reprinted in 5 THE FOUNDER'S CONSTITUTION 7.

PENNSYLVANIA DECLARATION OF RIGHTS OF 1776 - [T]he people have a right to bear arms for the defense of themselves, and the state. - ARTICLE XIII.

PENNSYLVANIA GAZETTE, THE - Since the federal constitution has removed all danger of our having a paper tender, our trade is advanced fifty percent. Our monied people can trust their cash abroad, and have brought their coin into circulation. - December 16, 1789.

Penny, Timothy and Major Garrett - Most lawmakers find it easier to vote courageously when one of three conditions is at play. They are new to Congress and less frightened by the entrenched interests, they have decided to leave and are no longer beholden to the entrenched interests, or they have built a political career around votes that defy the entrenched interests. - COMMON CENTS (Little, Brown 1995).

People follow courage.

Peterson, Jesse Lee (L.A. resident) - We are good citizens, and we cannot protect ourselves because you allow the criminals to run wild. ... I'd like you to come and live in the inner city for a week and see the importance of having a weapon. ... Go after the criminals and not the good people. - at a press conference on L.A.'s city hall, quoted in the LOS ANGELES TIMES, May 29, 1997.

Phillips, Wendell (1811-1884) - Eternal vigilance is the price of liberty.

Philodemos [pseudonym, revolutionary war era writer] - Every freeman has a right to the use of the press, so he has to the use of his arms. - PENNSYLVANIA GAZETTE, May 7, 1788, at 3, col. 2.

Pierce, Franklin (President) - I cannot find any authority in the Constitution for public charity. ... [To approve such spending] would be contrary to the letter and the spirit of the Constitution and subversive to the whole theory upon which the Union of these States is founded. - 1854, stated when President Pierce courageously vetoed an extremely popular bill to assist the mentally ill.

Pilla, Daniel - Congress has doubled the IRS budget over the past 10 years—making that agency one of the fastest growing non-entitlement programs. It has increased its employment by 20 percent. The IRS's powers to investigate and examine taxpayers transcend those of any other law enforcement agency. Virtually all of the constitutional rights regarding search and seizure, due process, and jury trial simply do not apply to the IRS.

Pilon, Roger - [T]he vast regulatory structure the federal government has erected in the name of the commerce power cannot be ended overnight, in many cases, but the pretense that such programs are constitutional can be ended, even as the programs themselves are phased out over time. - *Restoring Constitutional Government*, CATO'S LETTER #9, p. 8, published by the Cato Institute (1995).

Pilon, Roger - Indeed, it was the enumeration of powers, not the enumeration of rights in the Bill of Rights, that was meant by the Framers to be the principal limitation on government power. - *Restoring Constitutional Government*, CATO'S LETTER #9, p. 2, published by the Cato Institute (1995).

Pilon, Roger - Over the 20th century, the federal government has assumed a vast and unprecedented set of powers. Not only has the exercise of those powers upset the balance between federal and state governments; run roughshod over individuals, families, and firms; and reduced economic opportunity for all; but most of what the federal government does today—to put the point as plainly and candidly as possible—is illegitimate because done without explicit constitutional authority. The time has come to start returning power to the states and the people, to relimit federal power in our fundamental law, to restore constitutional government. - *Restoring Constitutional Government*, CATO'S LETTER #9, p. 1, published by the Cato Institute (1995).

Pilon, Roger - The growth of federal power and programs over this century—involving the regulation of business, the expansion of “civil rights,” the production of environmental goods, and much else—has taken place in large measure through the power of Congress to regulate “commerce among the states.” That power has been read so broadly by the modern Court that Congress today can regulate anything that even “affects” commerce, which in principle is everything. As a result, save for the restraints imposed by the Bill of Rights, the commerce power is now essentially plenary, which is hardly what the Framers intended when they enumerated Congress's powers. Indeed, if they had meant for Congress to be able to do anything it wanted under the commerce power, the enumeration of Congress's other powers—to say nothing of the defense of the doctrine of enumerated powers throughout the *Federalist Papers*—would have been pointless. The purpose of the commerce clause quite simply, was to enable Congress to ensure the free flow of commerce among the states. Under the Articles of Confederation, state legislatures had enacted tariffs and other protectionist measures that impeded interstate commerce. To break the logjam, Congress was empowered to make commerce among the states “regular.” In fact, the need to do so was one of the principal reasons behind the call for a new constitution. - *Restoring Constitutional Government*, CATO'S LETTER #9, p. 6, published by the Cato Institute (1995).

Pilon, Roger - Today, of course, the redistributive powers of Congress are everywhere—except in the Constitution. The result is the feeding frenzy that is modern Washington, the Hobbesian war of all against all as each tries to get his share and more of the common pot the tax system fills. ... It is unseemly and wrong. More than that, it is unconstitutional, whatever the slim and cowed majority on the New Deal Court may have said - *Restoring Constitutional Government*, CATO'S LETTER #9, p. 10, published by the Cato Institute (1995).

Pilon, Roger - Unfortunately, over the course of this century Congress has largely ignored the constitutional limits on its power. And the courts, especially after Franklin Roosevelt threatened to pack the Supreme Court with six additional members, have only abetted the resulting growth of government by fashioning constitutional doctrines that have no basis whatever in the Constitution. As a consequence, many of the programs Congress oversees today are without constitutional foundation, having resulted from acts that Congress had no authority. - *Restoring Constitutional Government*, CATO'S LETTER #9, p. 2, published by the Cato Institute (1995).

Pilon, Roger (Senior Fellow at the Cato Institute, director of Cato's Center for Constitutional Studies) - Under our Constitution, the federal government has delegated, enumerated and thus limited powers. Power is delegated by the founding generation or through subsequent amendment (that makes it legitimate); enumerated in the constitution (that makes it legal); and limited by that enumeration. As the 10th Amendment says, if a power hasn't been delegated, the federal government doesn't have it. For 150 years, that design held for the most part. When faced with a welfare bill in 1794, for example, James Madison, the principal author of the Constitution, rose in the House to say that he could find no constitutional authority for the bill. A century later, when Congress passed a similar measure, President Cleveland vetoed it as beyond Congress' authority. That all

changed during the New Deal as both congress and the president sought to expand federal power. When the Supreme court objected, rather than amend the Constitution, Franklin D. Roosevelt tried to pack the court with six additional members. The scheme failed, but the threat worked. Thereafter, the court started reading the Constitution's General Welfare and Commerce Clauses so broadly that the doctrine of enumerated powers was essentially destroyed—and with it limited government. - *Founders intended only limited powers*, USA TODAY, Friday, July 21, 1995.

Pink Floyd – Mother, should I trust the Government? - *Mother*, THE WALL.

Piper, H. Beam (1904-1964, author) - Only the incompetent wait until the last extremity to use force, and by then, it is usually too late to use anything, even prayer. - A SLAVE IS A SLAVE.

Pitt, William - The poorest man may in his cottage bid defiance to all the forces of the Crown. It may be frail—its roof may shake—the wind may blow through it—the storm may enter—the rain may enter—but the King of England cannot enter!—all his force dares not cross the threshold of the ruined tenement! - Lord Brougham, *Statesmen in the Time of George III* (1839), vol. I

Pitt, William, Jr. (1759-1806, served as Britain's Prime Minister from 1784-1802) - Necessity is the plea for every infringement of human freedom. It is the argument of tyrants; it is the creed of slaves. - House of Commons, November 18, 1783.

Pitt, William, Sr. - I rejoice that America has resisted. Three millions of people, so dead to all the feelings of liberty, as voluntarily to submit to be slaves, would have been fit instruments to make slaves of the rest. - January 14, 1766

Pitt, William, Sr. (1708-1778; Earl of Chatham, House of Lords) - Unlimited power is apt to corrupt the minds of those who possess it. - January 9, 1770.

Pitt, William, Sr. (1st Earl of Chatham, 1708-1778) - If I were an American, as I am an Englishman, while a foreign troop was landed in my country, I would never lay down my arms—never—never—never! You cannot conquer America. - November 18, 1777 speech to the House of Lords.

Pollock, Lansing - When libertarian moral theory is combined with economic theory a compelling conception of the good society emerges. - THE FREE SOCIETY (Westview Press).

Polsby Daniel D. (Northwestern University law professor) – [A]most all the qualified historians and constitutional-law scholars who have studied the subject [concur]. The overwhelming weight of authority affirms that the Second Amendment establishes an individual right to bear arms, which is not dependent upon joining something like the National guard. - ATLANTIC MONTHLY, June 1994 at 13.

Polsby, Daniel D. – [A] public policy of simply discouraging people from owning or using firearms is not, in and of itself, a constitutionally-permissible objective, any more than discouraging people from religious observance would be permissible to some oh-so-progressive government that considered religion as hopelessly declassé' as progressives nowadays consider the right to keep and bear arms And any statute or regulation that burdens the right to keep and bear arms on the ground that guns are a public health hazard should enjoy the same frosty reception in court that would be given a statute or regulation that burdened the free exercise of religion as a mental hazard. - *Treating the Second Amendment Like Normal Constitutional Law*, REASON, March 1996, at 36.

Polsby, Daniel D. and Don B. Kates, Jr. – [A] connection exists between the restrictiveness of a country's civilian weapons policy and its liability to commit genocide. - *Of Holocausts and Gun Control*, 75 Wash. L. L. Q. 1237, 1237 (1997).

Polsby, Daniel D. and Don B. Kates, Jr. – [W]hen intended victims resist robbers or rapists with firearms, they are only half as likely to be injured as those who submit, and are much less likely to be robbed or raped. - *Of Holocausts and Gun Control*, 75 WASH. L. L. Q. 1237 (1997).

Polsby, Daniel D. and Don B. Kates, Jr. – What is most important for present purposes, after what must have been millions of additional person-hours of public gun-toting, is that there has been not a single reported instance of an "O.K. Corral" scenario involving a lawfully carried concealed handgun. In fact, jurisdictions with more relaxed concealed-carry laws have experienced falling murder rates. - *Of Holocausts and Gun Control*, 75 WASH. L. L. Q. 1237 (1997).

Pomeroy, John Norton - The object of this clause [the right of the people to keep and bear arms] is to secure a well-armed militia.... But a militia would be useless unless the citizens were enabled to exercise themselves in the use of warlike weapons. To preserve this privilege, and to secure to the people the ability to oppose themselves in military force against the usurpations of government, as well as against enemies from without, that government is forbidden by any law or proceeding to invade or destroy the right to keep and bear arms. - AN INTRODUCTION TO THE CONSTITUTIONAL LAW OF THE UNITED STATES 239, at 152 (New York, Hurd & Houghton 3d ed., rev. & enl. 1875).

Poulin, Anne Bowen - The power of nullification plays an important role in the criminal justice system. ... Because an accused criminal is restricted in the defenses he or she can raise, the law recognizes only certain defenses and justification, and correspondingly, limited evidence. The jury's power to nullify provides an accommodation between the rigidity of the law and the need to hear and respond to positions that do not fit legal pigeonholes, such as claims of spousal abuse before the battered-spouse syndrome received acceptance. Jury nullification permits the jury to respond to a position that does not have the status of a legally recognized defense. The power to nullify guarantees that the jury is free to speak as the conscience of the community. - *Article: The Jury: The Criminal Justice System's Different Voice*, 62 U. CIN. L. REV. 1377, 1400 (1994).

Poulin, Anne Bowen (Professor of Law, Villanova School of Law) - It is clear in our criminal justice system that the jury has the power to nullify—that is, the power to acquit or to convict on reduced charges despite overwhelming evidence against the defendant. ... In a criminal trial, the court cannot direct a verdict of guilty, no matter how strong the evidence. In addition, if the jury acquits, double jeopardy bars the prosecution from appealing the verdict or seeking retrial. Similarly, if the jury convicts the defendant of a less serious offense than the one charged, the prosecution cannot again try the defendant on the more serious charge. This result occurs regardless of whether the jury consciously rejects the law, embraces a merciful attitude, or is simply confused concerning the law or facts. Thus, nullification—with or without authority, intended or not—is part of our system. - *Article: The Jury: The Criminal Justice System's Different Voice*, 62 U. CIN. L. REV. 1377, 1399 (1994).

Pound, Roscoe (legal scholar) - Jury lawlessness is the greatest corrective of law in its actual administration. - 1910.

Powe, L. A., Jr. - The purpose of the Bill of Rights was to limit what the federal government could do. Any interpretation of a provision of the Bill of Rights as a grant of federal power is ipso facto wrong. - *Guns, Words, and Constitutional Interpretation*, 38 WILLIAM & MARY L. R. 1311, 1341-42 (1997).

Powe, L. A., Jr. - If the drafters' goal was to create an individual right to bear arms, they hardly could improve on the statement that "the right of the people to keep and bear Arms, shall not be infringed." Conversely, if the goal were to create instead a collective right, no amendment would have been necessary because existing traditions and the explicit text of the Constitution already recognized such a right. The Framers apparently split the differences between these opposing positions in drafting the Second Amendment. - *Guns, Words, and Constitutional Interpretation*, 38 WILLIAM & MARY L. R. 1311, 1335 (1997).

Powe, L. A., Jr. (Anne Green Regents Chair Univ. of Texas) – The Second Amendment guarantees an individual right to bear arms because the Second Amendment is about fear of tyranny. - *Guns, Words, and Constitutional Interpretation*, 38 WILLIAM & MARY L. R. 1311, 1318 (1997).

Pownhall, Thomas - Let therefore every man, that, appealing to his own heart, feels the least spark of virtue or freedom there, think that it is an honor which he owes himself, and a duty which he owes his country, to bear arms.

Principio Obstate (Resist from the beginning).

PROPONENT, THE - [I]f you are a woman walking each day to your car in a distant parking lot, stop thinking about what gang bangers might be lurking around the corner and give a little thought to the ideas of your governor and the Columbus Dispatch. If you are assaulted and beaten to a bloody pulp, remember that "America has enough bloody problems" without you trying to defend yourself. I mean, it's bad enough that the cops will have to clean up *your* blood with out having to clean up the blood of some poor victims of "society" whose "diversity" you don't appreciate. So let your attackers do as they will, because they say self-defense should be a crime and nobody wants to be bothered by having to keep convicted rapists in our jails for two or three weeks when there is such an overcrowding problem already. - commenting on Ohio governor George Voinovich's (R) opposition to a law recognizing law-abiding citizens to carry concealed weapons for defense, February, 1996.

PROPONENT, THE - Riding a bike is 113 times more dangerous than hunting with all those "gun nuts"! The NSC [National Safety Council] reports that out of 100,000 bicyclists 905 had injuries requiring hospital treatment. Out of the same number of fisherman, 141 required treatment and out of 100,000 golfers 104 were injured. Please compare that to the 8 hunters out of 100,000 who were injured in 1991 (last year for data). - *Proud Hunters*, THE PROPONENT, December, 1995, p. 3.

Prosperity is not a static quantity to be divided, but an unlimited achievement to be earned.

Pruden, Wesley - [President Clinton] who hates foolhardy government puts a dollar value on personal prudence too. The Wall Street Journal reported February 8 that he had the foresight back in Arkansas to take out sexual harassment insurance, thus becoming a role model for us all. - *The prudent man in the White House*, THE WASHINGTON TIMES National Weekly Edition, February 12-18, 1996.

Psykosonik (techno-rock band) - A boot into the face the dreams that fills your night Decades later it seems George Orwell might be right
Your dead polemics have sent millions to their graves Despite your armies still we'll never be your slaves ... Servitude
is in the mind a death in life Don't be confused by the terms of left and right Statism is statism by any name the same Apathy is suicide
and we will bear the blame ... Huge berserk rebel warthog error Zeroboys unleash domestic terror Jack it in and burn the data
Violence a religion they can relate to So let them hear this and let them fear this Don't forget that the power always comes
Through the barrel of a loaded gun - *Teknojihad*, on album PSYKOSONIK.

Pure democracy is tyranny by the majority: Mob rule.

Puviani, Amilcare (Italian scholar) – If a government were trying to squeeze as much money as possible out of a population, what would it do?
1. The use of indirect rather than direct taxes, so that the tax is hidden in the price of goods. 2. Inflation, by which the state reduces the value of everyone else's currency. 3. Borrowing, so as to postpone the necessary taxation. 4. Gift and luxury taxes, where the tax accompanies the receipt or purchase of something special, lessening the annoyance of the tax. 5. "Temporary" taxes, which somehow never get repealed when the emergency passes. 6. Taxes that exploit social conflict, by placing higher taxes on unpopular groups. 7. The threat of social collapse or withholding monopoly government services if taxes are reduced. 8. Collection of the total tax burden in relatively small increments over time, rather than in a yearly lump sum. 9. Taxes whose exact incidence cannot be predicted in advance, thus keeping the taxpayer unaware of just how much he is paying. 10. Extraordinary budget complexity to hide the budget process from public understanding. 11. The use of generalized expenditure categories to make it difficult for outsiders to assess the individual components of the budget. - paraphrased by David Boaz, *What Big Government Is All About*, THE FREEMAN, April, 1997, p. 213-14.

Quayle, Dan - ...[C]apitalism, far more than socialism, was consistent with compassion.... [C]ompare the record of free-market capitalism with that of statism. If you want to see poverty, environmental disaster and human misery, visit any major city in the former communist empire. The so-called planned economies were based, as they had to be, on coercion. Coercion required enforcers—bureaucrats, secret police, dictators. Personal freedom being inconsistent with the plan, had to be snuffed out. The state had to exert full control over production and wages, so individuals had almost no incentive to work harder, be innovative or produce new inventions. Black markets arose in the hope of alleviating massive shortages. A corrupt and paranoid bureaucracy poisoned the well of trust and public virtue. The economies were hopelessly backward and moribund. Freedom works. Socialism doesn't. Such is the verdict of history—and that's one verdict that is supported by the evidence. - *Capitalism is surest route to prosperity*, CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, October 18, 1995.

Quayle, Vice President Dan – Congress should definitely consider decriminalizing possession of marijuana. ... We should concentrate on prosecuting the rapists and burglars who are a menace to society.

Quincy, Josiah (1744-1775, American patriot and writer) - Under God we are determined that, wheresoever, whensoever, or howsoever, we shall be called upon to make our exit, we will die freemen. - 1774.

Quinlan, Michael J. (Judicial Law Clerk to Honorable Thomas M. Welch, Illinois Appellate Court for the Fifth District, B.A. 1989 Mallinckrodt College of the North Shore, J.D. 1993 Southern Illinois University School of Law) – "For almost 100 years, federal courts followed the holding in *Swift v. Tyson* and developed an elaborate body of federal common law in areas such as torts, as well as contracts and commercial law." By overruling *Swift v. Tyson* in *Erie Railroad Co. v. Tompkins* the Court erased nearly a century of federal common law as "an unconstitutional assumption of powers by courts of the United States which no lapse of time or respectable array of opinion should make us hesitate to correct." - *Is there a Neutral Justification for Refusing to Implement the Second Amendment or is the Supreme Court just "Gun Shy?"*, 22 Cap. L. R. 641, 692 (1993).

Rabkin, Jeremy (Department of Government professor at Cornell University) - Enthusiasm for armed citizens was not, even in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, based on the notion that such citizens could defeat professional armies on their own. The serious argument was always that armed citizens could raise the cost of tyrannical abuse—enough, at least, to give second thought to would-be tyrants. Clearly, armed citizens continue to give pause to far better armed governments even in the age of nuclear weapons and intercontinental missiles. The most advanced and powerful arsenal in the world was insufficient to provide the United States government with confidence to keep its troops in the field against armed civilians in Somalia. Britain was forced to the negotiating table with terrorists in Northern Ireland and the government of Israel felt obliged to enter negotiations with the terrorist P.L.O., not because these governments could not win an all out war against armed civilians but because they did not wish to continue paying the costs of containing their violence. - *BOOK REVIEW: Constitutional Firepower: New Light on the Meaning of the Second Amendment To Keep and Bear Arms, The Origins of an Anglo-American Right*, 86 J. CRIM. L. 231 (1995).

Radaker, Byron C. (Chairman and C.E.O., Congoleum Corp.) - Our government has found that the most effective way to control a person is not by the ballot or the bullet, but rather by the 'bucket'. Today, in a country that fought a revolution to rid itself of a repressive government and excessive taxes, government takes 40 percent of everything we earn in the form of taxes.

Raleigh, Sir Walter (1554-1618) – [It is a basic principle of a tyrant] to unarm his people of weapons, money, and all means whereby they resist his power. - 3 THE WORKS OF SIR WALTER RALEIGH 22 (T. Birch ed. 1829).

Rand, Ayn - The "magic government plan" "...will reconcile all conflicts. It will protect the property of the rich and give a greater share to the poor. It will cut down the burden of your taxes and provide you with more government benefits. It will lower prices and raise wages. It will give more freedom to the individual and strengthen the bonds of collective obligations. It will combine the efficiency of free markets with the generosity of a planned economy. - ATLAS SHRUGGED

Rand, Ayn - [S]tatism is a system of institutionalized violence and perpetual civil war. It leaves men no choice but to fight to seize political power—to rob or be robbed, to kill or be killed. ... Statism survives by looting; a free country survives by production. - THE ROOTS OF WAR.

Rand, Ayn – [W]ithout property rights, no other rights are possible.

Rand, Ayn - A society that robs an individual of the product of his effort, or enslaves him, or attempts to limit the freedom of his mind, or compels him to act against his own rational judgment ... is not, strictly speaking, a society, but a mob held together by institutionalized gang-rule. - *The Nature of Government, THE VIRTUES OF SELFISHNESS*, 126 (Signet Book 1964).

Rand, Ayn - America's abundance was created not by public sacrifices to "the common good," but by the productive genius of free men who pursued their own personal interests and the making of their own private fortunes. They did not starve the people to pay for America's industrialization. They gave the people better jobs, higher wages and cheaper goods with every new machine they invented, with every scientific discovery or technological advance—and thus the whole country was moving forward and profiting, not suffering, every step of the way.

Rand, Ayn – Any alleged "right" of one man, which necessitates the violation of the rights of another, is not and cannot be a right. - MAN'S RIGHTS.

Rand, Ayn – Any group or "collective," large or small, is only a number of individuals. A group can have no rights other than the rights of its individual members. In a free society, the "rights" of any group are derived from the rights of its members through their voluntary individual choice and contractual agreement, and are merely the application of these individual rights to a specific undertaking... A group, as such, has no rights. - COLLECTIVIZED RIGHTS.

Rand, Ayn - As long as men are free to speak, a small, rational minority will always prevail over an irrational majority.

Rand, Ayn - But money demands of you the highest virtues, if you wish to make it or to keep it. Men who have no courage, pride or self-esteem, men who have no moral sense of their right to their money and are not willing to defend it as they defend their life, men who apologize for being rich—will not remain rich for long. They are the natural bait for swarms of looters that stay under rocks for centuries, but come crawling out at the first smell of a man who begs to be forgiven for the guilt of owning wealth. They will hasten to relieve him of the guilt—and of his life, as he deserves. - ATLAS SHRUGGED, p. 385 (1957)

Rand, Ayn – Creation comes before distribution or there will be nothing to distribute. The need of the creator comes before the need of any possible beneficiary.

Rand, Ayn - Do you wish to know when that day is coming? Watch money. Money is the barometer of a society's virtue. When you see that trading is done, not by consent, but by Compulsion—when you see that in order to produce, you need to obtain permission from men who produce nothing—when you see that money is flowing to those who deal, not in goods, but in favors—when you see that men get richer by graft and by pull than by work, and your laws don't protect you against them, but protect them against you—when you see corruption being rewarded and honesty becoming self-sacrifice—you may know that your society is doomed. Money is so noble a medium that it does not compete with guns and it does not make terms with brutality. It will not permit a country to survive as half-property, half-loot. - ATLAS SHRUGGED, p. 385 (1957)

Rand, Ayn - Every infringement of human rights has begun with the suppression of a given right's least attractive practitioners. - *Censorship*

Rand, Ayn - From the first catch-phrases flung at a child to the last, it is like a series of shocks to freeze his motor, to undercut the power of his consciousness. "Don't ask so many questions, children should be seen and not heard!"—"Who are you to think? It's so, because I say so!"—"Don't argue, obey!"—"Don't try to understand, believe!"—"Don't rebel, adjust!"—"Don't stand out, belong!"—"Don't struggle, compromise!"—"Your heart is more important than your mind!"—"Who are you to know? Your parents know best!"—"Who are you to know? Society knows best!"—"Who are you to know? The bureaucrats know best!"—"Who are you to object? All values are relative!"—"Who are you to want to escape a thug's bullet? That's only a personal prejudice!" - ATLAS SHRUGGED, p. 915 (1957).

Rand, Ayn - Government control of the economy, no matter in whose behalf, has been the source of all the evils in our industrial society – and the solution is laissez-faire capitalism, i.e., the abolition of any and all forms of intervention in production and trade, the separation of State and Economics, in the same way and for the same reasons as the separation of Church and State." - *Capitalism: The Unknown Ideal*.

Rand, Ayn - Have you ever looked for the root of production? Take a look at an electric generator and dare tell yourself that it was created by the muscular effort of unthinking brutes. Try to grow a seed of wheat without the knowledge left to you by men who had to discover it for the first time.

Try to obtain your food by means of nothing but physical motions—and you’ll learn that man’s mind is the root of all the goods produced and of all the wealth that has ever existed on earth. - ATLAS SHRUGGED, p. 383 (1957).

Rand, Ayn – I am interested in politics so that one day I will not have to be interested in politics.

Rand, Ayn – I owe nothing to my brothers, nor do I gather debts from them. I ask none to live for me, nor do I live for any others. I am not the means to any end others may wish to accomplish. I am not a tool for their use. I am not a sacrifice on their altars.

Rand, Ayn – I refuse to apologize for my ability—I refuse to apologize for my success—I refuse to apologize for my money. If this is evil, make the most of it. - ATLAS SHRUGGED.

Rand, Ayn - I swear by my life and my love of it—that I will never live for the sake of another man, nor ask another man to live for mine. - ATLAS SHRUGGED.

Rand, Ayn – If you wish to oppose [statism], you must challenge its basic premises. You must begin by realizing that there is no such thing as “the public interest” except as the sum of the interest of individual men. And the basic, common interest of all men—all *rational* men—is freedom. *Freedom* is the first requirement of “the public interest”—not *what* men do when they are free, but that they are free. All their achievements rest on that foundation—and cannot exist without it. The principles of a free, non-coercive social system are the only form of “the public interest.” Such principles did and do exist. Try to project such a system. In today’s cultural atmosphere, it might appear to you like a journey into the unknown, but—like Columbus—what you will discover is America. - *The Fascist New Frontier*.

Rand, Ayn - Inflation is not caused by the actions of private citizens, but by the government: by an artificial expansion of the money supply required to support deficit spending. No private embezzlers or bank robbers in history have ever plundered people’s savings on a scale comparable to the plunder perpetrated by the fiscal policies of statist governments. - *Who Will Protect Us From Our Protectors?*, THE OBJECTIVIST NEWSLETTER, May 1952.

Rand, Ayn – Intellectual freedom cannot exist without political freedom; political freedom cannot exist without economic freedom; a free mind and a free market are corollaries. - *For the New Intellectual*.

Rand, Ayn - It is a policeman’s duty to protect men from criminals—criminals being those who seize wealth by force. It is a policeman’s duty to retrieve stolen property and return it to its owners. But when robbery becomes the purpose of the law, and the policeman’s duty becomes, not the protection, but the plunder of property—then it is an outlaw who has to become a policeman. - ATLAS SHRUGGED, p. 535 (1957).

Rand, Ayn - It’s the person who would sell his soul for a nickel, who is loudest in proclaiming his hatred of money—and he has good reason to hate it. The lovers of money are willing to work for it. They know they are able to deserve it. Let me give you a tip on a clue to men’s characters: the man who damns money has obtained it dishonorably; the man who respects it has earned it. Run for your life from any man who tells you that money is evil. That sentence is the leper’s bell of an approaching looter. - ATLAS SHRUGGED, p. 384-85 (1957)

Rand, Ayn - Money is a tool of exchange, which can’t exist unless there are goods produced and men able to produce them. Money is the material shape of the principle that men who wish to deal with one another must deal by trade and give value for value. Money is not the tool of the moochers, who claim your product by tears, or of the looters, who take it from you by force. Money is made possible only by the men who produce it. - ATLAS SHRUGGED, p. 382 (1957).

Rand, Ayn - Money is your means of survival. The verdict you pronounce upon the source of your livelihood is the verdict you pronounce upon your life. If the source is corrupt, you have damned your own existence. Did you get your money by fraud? By pandering to men’s vices or men’s stupidity? By catering to fools, in the hope of getting more than your ability deserves? By lowering your standards? By doing work you despise for purchasers you scorn? If so, then your money will not give you a moment’s or a penny’s worth of joy. Then all the things you buy will become, not a tribute to you, but a reproach; not an achievement, but a reminder of shame. Then you’ll scream that money is evil. Evil, because it would not pinch-hit for your self-respect? Evil, because it would not let you enjoy your depravity? - ATLAS SHRUGGED, p. 384 (1957)

Rand, Ayn - My philosophy, in essence, is the concept of man as a heroic being, with his own happiness as the moral purpose of his life, with productive achievement as his noblest activity, and reason as his only absolute.

Rand, Ayn - Only the man who does not need it, is fit to inherit wealth—the man who would make his own fortune no matter where he started. If an heir is equal to his money, it serves him; if not, it destroys him. But you look on and you cry that money corrupted him. Did it? Or did he corrupt his money? Do you envy a worthless heir; his wealth is not yours and you would have done no better with it. Do not think that it should have been distributed among you; loading the world with fifty parasites instead of one, would not bring back the dead virtue which was the fortune. Money is a living power that dies without its root. Money will not serve the mind that cannot match it. - ATLAS SHRUGGED, p. 384 (1957)

Rand, Ayn - The goal of the “liberals”—as it emerges from the record of the past decades—was to smuggle the country into welfare statism by means of single, concrete, specific measures, enlarging the power of the government a step at a time. Never permitting their direction to be summed up into principles, never permitting their direction to be identified or the basic issue to be named. Thus, statism was to come, not by vote or by violence, but by slow rot—by a long process of evasion and epistemological corruption, leading to a *fait accompli*. (The goal of the “conservative” was only to retard that process.)

Rand, Ayn - The man who produces while others dispose of his product, is a slave. - 1963.

Rand, Ayn - The rotter who simpers that he sees no difference between the power of the dollar and the power of the whip, ought to learn the difference on his own hide—as, I think, he will. - ATLAS SHRUGGED, p. 386-87 (1957)

Rand, Ayn – The smallest minority on earth is the individual.

Rand, Ayn - The smallest minority on earth is the individual. Those who deny individual rights cannot claim to be defenders of minorities.

Rand, Ayn - The smallest minority on earth is the individual. Those who deny individual rights, cannot claim to be defenders of minorities. Individual rights are not subject to a public vote; a majority has no right to vote away the rights of a minority; the political function of rights is precisely to protect minorities from oppression by majorities.

Rand, Ayn – The term “individual rights” is a redundancy: there is no other kind of rights and no one else to possess them. - MAN’S RIGHTS.

Rand, Ayn - Then you will see the rise of the men of the double standard—the men who live by force, yet count on those who live by trade to create the value of their looted money—the men who are the hitchhikers of virtue. In a moral society, these are the criminals, and the statutes are written to protect you against them. But when a society establishes criminals-by-right and looters-by-law—men who use force to seize the wealth of *disarmed* victims—then money becomes its creators’ avenger. Such looters believe it safe to rob defenseless men, once they’ve passed a law to disarm them. But their loot becomes the magnet for other looters, who get it from them as they got it. Then the race goes, not to the ablest at production, but to those most ruthless at brutality. When force is the standard, the murderer wins over the pickpocket. And then that society vanishes, in a spread of ruins and slaughter. - ATLAS SHRUGGED, p. 385 (1957)

Rand, Ayn - There’s no way to rule innocent men. The only power any government has is the power to crack down on criminals. Well, when there aren’t enough criminals, one *makes* them. One declares so many things to be a crime that it becomes impossible for men to live without breaking the laws. Who wants a nation of law-abiding citizens? What’s there in that for anyone? But just pass the kinds of laws that can neither be observed nor enforced nor objectively interpreted—and you create a nation of law-breakers—and then you cash in on guilt. Now that’s the system. - ATLAS SHRUGGED, p. 406 (1957).

Rand, Ayn – There’s nothing I’ve got to do except die. - *Causality versus Duty*.

Rand, Ayn – This country—the product of reason—could not survive on the morality of sacrifice. It was not built by men who sought self-immolation or by men who sought handouts. - ATLAS SHRUGGED.

Rand, Ayn - To reverse the current and economic trend in America, we must reverse men’s fundamental philosophy.

Rand, Ayn - Until and unless you discover that money is the root of all good, you ask for your own destruction. When money ceases to be the tool by which men deal with one another, then men become the tools of men. Blood, whips and guns—or dollars. Take your choice—there is no other—and your time is running out. - ATLAS SHRUGGED, p. 387 (1957)

Rand, Ayn - We [entrepreneurs] required that you leave us free to function -- free to think and work as we choose ... -- free to earn our own profits and make our own fortunes ... Such was the price we asked, which you chose to reject as too high - ATLAS SHRUGGED character John Galt.

Rand, Ayn - When you accept money in payment for your effort, you do so only on the conviction that you will exchange it for the product of the effort of others. It is not the moochers or the looters who give value to money. Not an ocean of tears nor all the guns in the world can transform those pieces of paper in your wallet into the bread you will need to survive tomorrow. Those pieces of paper which should have been gold, are a token of honor—your claim upon the energy of the men who produce. Your wallet is your statement of hope that somewhere in the world around you there are men who will not default on that moral principle which is the root of money. - ATLAS SHRUGGED, p. 382-383 (1957).

Rand, Ayn - When you have made evil the means of survival, do not expect men to remain good. Do not expect them to stay moral and lose their lives for the purpose of becoming the fodder of the immoral. Do not expect them to produce, when production is punished and looting rewarded. Do not ask, “Who is destroying the world?” You are. - ATLAS SHRUGGED, p. 386 (1957)

Rand, Ayn - Whenever destroyers appear among men, they start by destroying money, for money is men’s protection and the base of a moral existence. Destroyers seize gold and leave to its owners a counterfeit pile of paper. This kills all objective standards and delivers men into the arbitrary power of an arbitrary setter of values. Gold was an objective value, an equivalent of wealth produced. Paper is a mortgage on wealth that does not exist, backed by a gun aimed at those who are expected to produce it. Paper is a check drawn by legal looters upon an account which is not theirs: upon the virtue of the victims. Watch for the day when it bounces, marked: “Account Overdrawn.” - ATLAS SHRUGGED, p. 385-386, (1957).

Rand, Ayn – Whoever claims the right to redistribute the wealth produced by other is claiming the right to treat human beings as chattel.

Rand, Ayn (1905-1982, born and raised in a Jewish family in Russia as Alissa Rosenbaum, migrated alone to America in 1926 at the age of twenty-one, she later became a U.S. citizen and wrote ATLAS SHRUGGED, THE FOUNTAINHEAD, WE THE LIVING, INTRODUCTION TO OBJECTIVIST EPISTEMOLOGY, FOR THE NEW INTELLECTUAL, ANTHEM, THE VIRTUE OF SELFISHNESS, and CAPITALISM: THE UNKNOWN IDEAL) - There can be no compromise on the basic principles or on fundamental issues. What would you regard as a “compromise” between life and death? Or between truth and falsehood? Or between reason and irrationality? ... There can be no compromise on moral principles. In any compromise between food and poison, it is only death that can win. In any compromise between good and evil, it is only evil that can profit. - quoted in *Are you offended, or just a coward?*, THE UNREPORTED NEWS p. 10, November 16, 1995.

Rasor, Sergeant First Class Edward (U.S. Army, special forces Green Beret) - I will not serve under a foreign officer or the United Nations command. - at a November 9, 1995 press conference in Washington, D.C., quoted by William Norman Grigg, *More Soldiers Saying “No!”*, THE NEW AMERICAN, p. 19, December 11, 1995.

Rawle, William (1759-1836; distinguished lawyer, had been asked several times by George Washington to serve as Attorney General)- The prohibition is general. No clause in the Constitution could by any rule of construction be conceived to give congress a power to disarm the people. Such a flagitious attempt could only be made under some general pretense by a state legislature. But if in any blind pursuit of inordinate power, either should attempt it, this amendment may be appealed to as a restraint on both. - commenting on the Second Amendment, A VIEW OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES 125-26, 1829 (2nd ed.) reprinted in THE FOUNDERS’ CONSTITUTION Volume Five (Amendments I-XII) p. 214 (Univ. of Chicago Press).

Reagan, Pres. Ronald – [F]reedom is never more than one generation away from extinction. - January 15, 1983.

Reagan, Ronald - Government exists to protect us from each other. Where government has gone beyond its limits is in deciding to protect us from ourselves.

Reagan, Ronald (U.S. President Jan. 1981 – Jan 1989) – If we lose freedom here, there is no place to escape to. This is the last stand on earth. - 1964.

Reason is man’s only source of knowledge and his basic tool of survival.

Reed, Dr. Lawrence W. – Federal regulations alone are estimated to cost Americans more than \$600 billion yearly. We pay government in lives shortened or lost because of delays in new drug approvals. Because of a raft of restrictive barriers to enterprise, we pay for government in terms of businesses stymied or never started and jobs never created. A government education monopoly that often fails to educate exacts a terrible price by stunting careers and squandering immense human potential. One cost of government that can't be reckoned in dollars and cents—a diminution of the individual's basic freedom to act and speak on his own—has been deemed important enough to spark a revolution from time to time. – *There's More to Government Than You Think*, THE FREEMAN, April 1997, p. 195.

Reed, Dr. Lawrence W. - When the socialist economies of Eastern Europe disintegrated, the cause was evident to nearly everyone: the stifling directives of central planning had all but obliterated individual initiative and accountability. The cure was just as obvious: a healthy dose of entrepreneurship and private enterprise. – *One size doesn't fit all, Why not teachers as entrepreneurs?*, THE NEW AMERICAN, p. 8, January 31, 1996.

Reed, Dr. Lawrence W. (Economist and author, President of the Mackinac Center for Public Policy) - After the 16th Amendment was ratified, an income tax was imposed starting in 1913 with rates ranging from 1 percent to 7 percent with the top rate applying only to incomes in excess of \$500,000. By 1916 that top rate had risen to 15 percent, on income in excess of \$2,000,000. The top rate exceeded 90 percent at its peak in the early 1950s. The first 1040 form—instructions and all—took up only four pages. Today there are some 4,000 pages of tax forms and instructions. American workers and business are forced to spend more than 5.4 billion man-hours every year figuring out their taxes. Since those hours could be put to a more productive use, and almost surely would be in the absence of today's incomprehensible tax code, the result is a large dead-weight output loss of some \$200 billion each year. . . . The IRS now has more enforcement personnel than the EPA, BATF, OSHA, FDA, and DEA combined. With its 115,000-man workforce, it has the power to search the property and financial documents of American citizens without a search warrant and to seize property from American citizens without a trial. It routinely does both. Economist James L. Payne has written a most revealing analysis of the IRS, a 1993 book entitled *Costly Returns*. He arrives at a stunning conclusion, the total cost to collect our federal taxes, including the effects on the economy as a whole adds up to an amazing 65 percent of all the tax dollars received annually. The U.S. tax system, says Payne, has produced hundreds of thousands of victims of erroneous IRS penalties, liens, levies, and tax advice. In answering taxpayer questions, for example, the IRS telephone information service has in previous years given about one-third of all callers—as many as 8.5 million Americans—the *wrong* answers to their questions. A 1987 General Accounting Office study found that 47 percent of a random sample of IRS correspondence—including demands for payments—contained errors. Incredibly a GAO audit of the IRS in 1993 found widespread evidence of financial malfeasance and gross negligence at the agency. The IRS could not account for 64 percent of its congressional appropriation! – *Taxes and Tyranny*, THE UNREPORTED NEWS, August 27, 1995.

Reed, Dr. Lawrence W. (economist, author, president of the Mackinac Center for Public Policy) - It constantly amazes me that defenders of the free market are expected to offer certainty and perfection while government has only to make promises and express good intentions. Many times, for instance, I've heard people say, "A free market in education is a bad idea because some child somewhere might fall through the cracks," even though in today's government school, *millions* of children are falling through the cracks every day. – *Making the Case for Liberty Stick*, THE FREEMAN, p. 791, December 1996.

Reed, Representative Daniel A. (R-NY) - [S]ince 1933 those in control of the Government, realizing that the power to tax is the power to destroy, have appeared before the Committee on Ways and Means with the proposal to tax firearms. While they narrowed it down to machineguns on the ground that it would prevent bandits from using firearms of a certain size, yet the thought was there of getting control of the private firearms of this country. I know that our chairman of the Ways and Means Committee and others on that committee were on the alert, sensed the danger, and accordingly went no further than partial taxation and regulation, but I think every member of the committee saw the purpose and the motive of the proposed tax. – 87 Cong. Rec. 7103 (1941).

Reese, Charlie - [N]o American should retreat an inch on the right of jurors to acquit if they perceive the law or its administration to be unjust. – *Don't sacrifice justice to law*, CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, May 1, 1996.

Reese, Charlie - "[F]ederal aid" [is] giving yourself a blood transfusion, drawing from one arm and injecting into the other, but with a leaky hose. – CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, September 20, 1995.

Reese, Charlie - American tyranny has come gradually, like a slowly rising river. Each of us does not realize the danger until the water comes in our door. Until then, it is merely someone else's problem and a problem that we fool ourselves into thinking won't reach us. – THE ORLANDO SENTINEL, Feb. 28, 1999.

Reese, Charlie - Congress is extraordinarily reluctant to inject itself into foreign policy. It has dumped entirely its constitutional duty for money onto a central bank, and for trade, onto the executive branch. It seems to never know what the CIA and other intelligence agencies are doing. Like the Romans, they no longer talk of the republic or liberty. And like the Romans, the American people, or most of them anyway, don't seem to care. . . . Like the Romans, we no longer have a citizen army but professional legions, and whether they wear jackboots or not, some federal officers seem to regard Americans with about the same compassion as the Praetorian Guard had for the plebes. As in Rome, the air is full of suspicion, intrigues and conspiracies, real or imagined, and the air reeks of greed and opportunism. As those on the Tiber, the rulers on the Potomac have grown suspicious of the people, don't trust them and, in some cases fear them. And, as in Rome, they grovel in luxury while taking 40 cents on the dollar out of the sweat of working people to pay for corn and circuses to keep the mob satisfied. – comparing the U.S. to ancient Rome during its fall, *Congress guided by ancient Rome*, CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, October 18, 1995.

Reese, Charlie - If we could manage our own finances the way the Congress does the nation's, we'd all be living in high cotton and eating high on the hog. – CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, September 20, 1995.

Reese, Charlie - If you look at Washington, you see permanently camped on the banks of the Potomac spread around in concentric circles an army representing thousands of selfish interests. The sole purpose of their presence is to plunder, by hook or crook, the public treasury for the benefit of their particular people or corporations. – *The "Me" Method of Government.*, CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, p. 17, July 31, 1996.

Reese, Charlie - Perhaps the most damning thing said about journalism today is most often said by journalists—that having to tell the truth will have a "chilling effect" on journalism. – CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, September 13, 1995.

Reese, Charlie - Some lawyers and judges may have forgotten it, but the purpose of the court system is to produce justice, not slavish obedience to the law. – *Don't sacrifice justice to law*, CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, May 1, 1996.

Reese, Charlie - The only hope for peace in the long run is for a world of independent nations which respect each other's sovereignty. A world run by an international government would be a world constantly at war. - CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, September 27, 1995.

Reese, Charlie - Washington, of course, aside from being one of the most mismanaged, crime-ridden cities on the planet, is a place where 535 federal legislators and about 38,000 lobbyists work at confiscating and redistributing the incomes of the American people. - CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, September 20, 1995.

Reese, Charlie (nationally syndicated columnist) – It is both illogical and inconsistent for a government to say people have a right to life and a right to self-defense but no right to own the tools necessary to defend their lives. It is illogical for a government that says its police have no obligation to provide individual protection to deny people the means to protect themselves. It is immoral for a government that repeatedly releases predators to prey on people to tell those victims they cannot have a weapon for self-defense. It's stupid for a government that can't control criminals, drugs or illegal immigrants to claim it can take guns away from criminals only if honest folks will give up theirs. Gun-control proposals are also an insult. Gun control by definition affects only honest people. When a politician tells you he wants to forbid you from owning a fire-arm or force you to get a license, he is telling you he doesn't trust you. That's an insult. The government trusted me with a M-48 tank and assorted small arms when it claimed to have need of my services. It trusts common Americans with all kinds of arms when it wants them to go kill foreigners somewhere—usually for the financial benefit of some corporations. But when the men and women take off their uniforms and return to their homes and assume responsibility for their own and their families' safety, suddenly the politicians don't trust them to own a gun. This is pure elitism. . . . Gun control is not about guns or crime. It is about an elite that fears and despises the common people. - ORLANDO SENTINEL, March 31, 1994.

Reid, John P. - Restraint of government is the true liberty and freedom of the people.

Reiland, Ralph – At each and every stop, in items large and small, the greedy hand of government has its sticky fingers in every pocket. With bread, a recent study by Price Waterhouse shows that 30 different taxes imposed on the production and sale of a loaf of bread account for 27 percent of the average retail price. Buy some new tires and it's \$36 on every \$100 that goes to the taxman. On the price of a new car, an Americans for Tax Reform study shows that the total taxes reach 45 percent of the showroom sticker price. Add some gas and 54 percent of what you pay for a fill-up goes for 43 different federal, state and local taxes rather than to the oil producer and retailer. - *Taxed to Death*.

Reiland, Ralph – At the start of this nation's unique experiment with individual sovereignty and limited government, "Taxation without representation is tyranny" was the watchword of the American Revolution. For our Founding Fathers, a level of taxation of only a few cents on a dollar, siphoned off to a faraway and arrogant bureaucracy, was enough to ignite a revolution enough to grab the trusty musket off the wall. Today, in contrast, if we dare to startle the more panicky among us by buying a good rabbit gun, the government's there at the cash register to check our papers and seize \$46 on every \$100. - *Taxed to Death*

Reiland, Ralph – For the average family, all these taxes now eat 38 percent of gross income, a higher rate of taxation than ever before in the peacetime history of the United States. By comparison, the typical two-income family in the mid-1950s paid 28 percent of their income for taxes. We're now at the absurd point where the typical family works until noon of every working day to satisfy the taxman, paying more in taxes than they spend for food, clothing and housing combined. - *Taxed to Death*

Reiland, Ralph – Today, with 480 different tax forms, 17,000 pages of laws and regulations and a federal tax code that's over 7 million words (compared to 773,000 words in the Holy Bible, both Testaments), nearly 60 percent of Americans are paying a professional to help them negotiate the tax maze. Each year, the IRS sends out 8 billion pages of forms and instructions, enough paper to stretch 28 times around the earth. To conform with this federal Rube Goldberg tax code, Americans are spending 5.4 billion hours and \$200 billion a year just in compliance costs, not counting the taxes paid, i.e., more time and money than it takes to produce every car, truck and van each year in the United States. - *Taxed to Death*

Reiland, Ralph (Prof of Economics Robert Morris College) – It ain't over on April 15! If you stop, for example, for a \$10 pizza on Thursday night to celebrate being done with the IRS for another year, the taxman will be right there to grab a slice or two. On top of paying the sales tax, you'll also be picking up a major chunk of what the government charges the pizza shop owner for local property taxes, unemployment insurance taxes, federal payroll taxes, federal and state and local income taxes, and worker's compensation taxes. Altogether, according to a study by the Americans for Tax Reform, that comes to \$3.80 on a \$10 pizza for the omnipresent taxman. If you pick up a Bud six-pack to go with the pizza, there's another 43 cents of each beer dollar that goes straight to the taxman for excise taxes, income taxes, property taxes, etc. For something stronger, say Jack Daniels, the taxman's share is \$7.20, on average, out of every \$10. Go lighter and just drink Pepsi and it's 35 percent of what you pay that goes for taxes at all levels. Add some Marlboros and its 75 percent of the retail price that's funneled directly into the state's coffers. Get home and hit the light switch and another \$26 out of every \$100 on the electric bill goes for government rather than electricity. If you're flying the next day, the taxman is up early and waiting at the airport, pocketing \$40 on every \$100 airline ticket. And he's there in the hotel lobby when you land, snatching \$43 on every \$100 of the hotel bill. Go out to dinner and it's another \$28 of every \$100 of the tab that ends up with the government rather than with the restaurant, the farmers, truckers and everyone else who worked together to produce the meal. - *Taxed to Death*.

Reynolds, Glenn Harlan – [T]he "militia" referred to in the Second Amendment was to be composed of the entire populace, for only such a body could serve as a check on the government. Indeed, both English and American history had led Americans to be very suspicious of "select" militias. Such bodies, composed of those deemed politically reliable by authorities, had played unfortunate roles in the past, and were regarded with the same suspicion as standing armies. . . . The National Guard was never designed to resist a tyrannical government. Rather, the National Guard was created in response to the perceived shortcomings of the militia as an offensive force; there were repeated incidents in which the militia refused to invade Canada, Mexico, and various other locations, or in which federal attempts to so employ militia were held illegal. Under the current system, National Guard officers have dual status: they are both members of the State Guard and members of the federal armed forces. They are armed, paid, and trained by the federal government. They can be called out at will by the federal government, and such call-outs cannot be resisted, in any meaningful fashion, by them or by their states. They are subject to federal military discipline on the same basis as members of the national government's armed forces. And they are required to swear an oath of loyalty to the United States government, as well as to their states. - *A Critical Guide to the Second Amendment*, 67 TENN. L.R. 461, 475-76 (1995).

Reynolds, Glenn Harlan – [T]he Constitution, and particularly the Bill of Rights, is not a buffet line from which we can take those items that look appetizing while leaving behind those that do not appeal. - *A Critical Guide to the Second Amendment*, 67 TENN. L.R. 461, 485 (1995).

Reynolds, Glenn Harlan – [T]he people as ultimate sovereigns, retain the ultimate power—and even the duty—to overthrow any government that fails to respect their authority. - *The Right to Keep and Bear Arms Under the Tennessee Constitution, A Case Study in Civic Republican Thought*, 61 TENN. L. R. 647, 652 (1994).

Reynolds, Glenn Harlan – A “well regulated militia” was thus one that was well-trained and equipped, not one that was “well-regulated” in the modern sense of being subjected to numerous government prohibitions and restrictions. - *A Critical Guide to the Second Amendment*, 62 TENN. L. R. 461, 474 (1995).

Reynolds, Glenn Harlan – As the interned American citizens of Japanese descent learned, the Bill of Rights provided them with little protection when it was needed. - *A Critical Guide to the Second Amendment*, 67 TENN. L.R. 461, 483 (1995).

Reynolds, Glenn Harlan – I am sublimely indifferent to the question of whether the availability of guns leads to crime as I am to the question of whether pornography causes sexual offenses. In either case, the Constitution has spoken, and that is enough. Such consequential concerns may be relevant to, say, the question of whether to repeal the First or Second Amendments, but they should certainly have no role in how we may interpret or apply them. - *A Critical Guide to the Second Amendment*, 67 TENN. L.R. 461, 484 (1995).

Reynolds, Glenn Harlan – If states possess a constitutional right, as against the federal government, to maintain militias (or “state armies” as former Chief Justice Burger calls them) then the Second Amendment works a pro tanto repeal of many of the restrictions on state military power contained in Article I, Section 10 of the Constitution. Furthermore, if states have a right to maintain their own militias, independent of federal control, then they obviously must have the right to equip those militias as they see fit. Otherwise, the “right” would be meaningless, as the federal government could, by regulating weaponry, render the counterweight ineffectual. Since many states would balk at spending the money to buy guns for their citizens, quite a few might do what Congress did in 1792: require (or at least permit) their citizens to own military-type weapons, perhaps even including machine guns, howitzers, and the like. If they did so, federal gun-control laws would necessarily be preempted, since otherwise the right would mean nothing. So the states’ rights interpretation necessarily leads to a power on the part of states to nullify federal gun control laws simply by allowing their citizens to possess weapons as part of a militia. ... Second, if the National Guard is the militia, then it is unconstitutional After all, an institution that is to serve as a counterweight to the federal standing army can hardly fulfill that function if it is as thoroughly dominated by the federal government as the present-day National Guard is. Whatever the National Guard is, it is not a “state army.” It is rather, a federally funded and controlled force with a (very) thin façade of state control. - *The Right to Keep and Bear Arms Under the Tennessee Constitution, A Case Study in Civic Republican Thought*, 61 TENN. L. R. 647, 490-91 (1994).

Reynolds, Glenn Harlan – Indeed, the very fact that our century’s many government-sponsored killing sprees are far beyond what the Framers might have imagined suggests that the right to keep and bear arms exists not simply to deal with such worst-case scenarios, but also to deal with lesser instances of tyranny. - *A Critical Guide to the Second Amendment*, 67 TENN. L.R. 461, 505 (1995).

Reynolds, Glenn Harlan – The purpose of the right to bear arms is twofold; to allow individuals to protect themselves and their families, and to ensure a body of armed citizenry from which a militia could be drawn, whether that militia’s role was to protect the nation, or to protect the people from a tyrannical government. - *A Critical Guide to the Second Amendment*, 62 TENN. L. R. 461, 475 (1995).

Reynolds, Glenn Harlan (Assoc. Prof. of Law, Univ. of Tenn.; B.A. 1982 Univ. of Tenn., J.D. 1985, Yale Law School) – All power originates in the people as the ultimate sovereigns. - *The Right to Keep and Bear Arms Under the Tennessee Constitution, A Case Study in Civic Republican Thought*, 61 TENN. L. R. 647, 652 (1994).

Reynolds, Glenn Harlan (Associates Professor of Law, University of Tennessee, J.D. Yale Law School 1985, B.A. Univ. of Tenn. 1982) – [T]he right to keep and bear arms is not subordinate to the purpose of having a militia—the notion of a “well regulated militia” is subordinate to the purpose of having an armed citizenry. - *A Critical Guide to the Second Amendment*, 62 TENN. L. R. 461, 473 (1995).

Reynolds, Morgan (economist) - In the early and mid-1970’s, public advice was to cooperate with robbers and rapists in order to minimize personal injury. Appeasement, in other words. While this may be good advice in some circumstances, as general behavior it makes crime more rewarding. A nation of sheep is nice for wolves. - *CRIME BY CHOICE*, p. 84.

Reynolds, Representative Mel (D-IL, congressman tried and convicted of sex crimes in 1995 and sentenced to five years imprisonment) - If it were up to me we’d ban them all [guns]. - *CNN Crossfire*, December 9, 1993.

RHODE ISLAND CONSTITUTION - The right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed. - article I, section 22.

Richardson, Sen. H. L. (Founder and Chairman of Gun Owners of America) - When a legislature decides to steal some of our rights and plans to use police force to accomplish it, what’s the real difference between them and the thief? Darn little! They hide behind the excuse that they’re legislating democratically. The fact they do it by a majority vote has no moral significance whatsoever. Numerical might does not constitute right, no more than a lynch mob can justify its act because a majority participated. - *Compromise . . . Never Justified When Principle is Involved*, THE GUN OWNERS, December, 1995.

Richman, Sheldon (V.P. Future of Freedom Foundation, author) – [G]un control strikes at every individual’s right to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. - *The Right to Life Equals the Right to Possess Firearms*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 39 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Richman, Sheldon – If you own your life, then you have the right to defend yourself against anyone who would deprive you of it. ... And, if you have the right of self-defense, it follows that you have the right to act ... to obtain means appropriate to that defense. That brings us to firearms, particularly the handgun, which so many people would outlaw. The handgun has been called the equalizer ..., and for good reason. It affords smaller, weaker people the chance to defend themselves against bigger, stronger people who threaten them. Handguns offer the otherwise defenseless a convenient, practical, inexpensive method of safeguarding themselves and their families. Banishing handguns—even if the big and strong were also denied them—would leave the small and the weak defenseless. - *The Right to Life Equals the Right to Possess Firearms*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 40 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Richman, Sheldon - The IRS issues over 50,000 erroneous levies per year, and individuals and businesses spend over 5.4 billion hours every year complying with the tax code?

Richman, Sheldon – Today, the people who would use guns to violate rights have little trouble getting them, while those who would use them to defend their rights have increasing trouble getting them. ... Gun control is in effect a subsidy for criminals. - *The Right to Life Equals the Right to Possess Firearms*, THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 41 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Robbins, Mike - One of the greatest problems that we as a free people face today is that for the past 100 years trial judges in the U.S. have routinely misinformed jurors that they were bound to accept the judge's opinion of what the law is; which law to apply; and whether or not they had to find a defendant guilty. In so doing these judges have welded shut this all important safety valve, which our Founders so wisely provided our society—and the result has been an explosive one. - FIJA ACTIVIST, Summer 1995.

Roberts, Paul Craig - According to the Tax Foundation, the average American worker works 127 days of the year just to pay his taxes. That means that government owns 36 percent of the average American's output—which is more than feudal serfs owed the robber barons. That 36 percent is more than the average American spends on food, clothing and housing. In other words, if it were not for taxes, the average American's living standard would at least double. - *Taxes take enormous toll on America*, THE CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE p. 21, May 1, 1996.

Roberts, Paul Craig - If liberals can seize our guns because they are dangerous, we have no chance of holding on to our cars and our homes. The total number of accidental fatalities (the majority of which are hunting accidents) of all types of firearms is infinitesimal compared to the number of fatalities from car and home accidents. More children die from playing with cigarette lighters than from playing with loaded guns. - HOUSTON CHRONICLE, September 13, 1993.

Roberts, Paul Craig - The tax that was supposed to soak the rich has instead soaked America. The beneficiary of the income tax has not been the poor, but big government. The income tax has given us a government bureaucracy that outnumbers the manufacturing work force. It has created welfare dependencies that have entrapped millions of Americans in an underclass that is forced to live a sordid existence of trading votes for government handouts. - THE COLUMBUS DISPATCH.

Roberts, Paul Craig - What ... about the Los Angeles and Detroit convictions of police officers who beat black motorists? Aren't these signs that checks and balances work and that we are free from the arbitrary application of power that medieval serfs had to endure? Alas, these police officers were not done in because they were charged with racism and violating the civil rights of a member of a "preferred minority." As incredible as it may seem, in the United States only blacks have any protection from abusive state power. They have a special, racial civil-rights shield. - *What happens to a country when law enforcement becomes lawless?* AKRON BEACON JOURNAL, September 2, 1993.

Roberts, Paul Craig (syndicated columnist) – BATF is a bureaucracy that has outlived its mission. Prohibitionist ended a half century ago. Eliot Ness is no longer needed to chase down gangsters and their untaxed profits from bootlegging. Today no one smuggles tobacco. Treasury agents no longer have anything to do but harass innocent gun owners. The committee [Senate Judiciary Committee] concluded that BATF was a rogue operation that trampled all over the Second, Fourth, and Fifth Amendments. Following the congressional hearings, the Treasury Department was so embarrassed by the documented abuses that it drew up plans to abolish the agency. However, it was unable to do so, because neither the customs Bureau nor the Secret Service would accept the transfer of discredited BATF agents into their organization. - Scripps Howard News Service, June 3, 1993.

Roberts, Paul Craig, (economist and syndicated columnist) - I don't know why liberals want to disarm the law-abiding population, but I do know that not a single argument proffered stands the light of facts. Armed citizens deter far more crimes than the police, and far more lives are saved by the intended victim being armed than are lost in firearm accidents. - HOUSTON CHRONICLE, Sept. 13, 1993.

Rockwell, Llewellyn H., Jr. - Even though they are a relatively recent policy development, civil rights laws are considered necessary to insure rights for blacks. But they are, in fact, among the most draconian forms of intervention into the free market. They attack the essence of private property, the ability to exercise control over it. Such laws have resulted in lessened economic freedom, lowered prosperity, heightened social tension, and more trouble for the groups the laws are supposed to help. ... A Korean grocer may want to employ only Korean clerks, a magazine for black professionals only black editors and writers, and a German restaurant only German cooks and waiters. An employer may think that Iraqi-Americans have been unfairly treated and want to favor them. A women's health club may want only women customer's and a men's bar may want only men. There is nothing wrong with any of these behaviors, although civil rights laws seek to end them. In addition to violating the free labor contract, civil rights laws guarantee everyone the right of "access" to "public accommodations" like restaurants, movie theaters, and shops. In fact, what the civil rights laws call public is really private. These businesses are established by private entrepreneurs with private money. The owners should no more be required to serve everyone who comes into their place than they are required to invite everyone to their home for dinner. A large downtown restaurant is as private as a small house in the country. The real difference between private and public is one of ownership, not function or location. - *"Civil rights laws needed, serve to increase freedom"*, THE UNREPORTED NEWS, p. 6, May 19, 1996.

Rockwell, Llewellyn H., Jr. - The only reason for a government service is precisely to provide financial support for an operation that is otherwise unsustainable, or else there would be no point in the government's involvement at all

Rockwell, Llewellyn H., Jr. (Pres. of the Ludwig Von Mises Institute) - American money was never more sound, or banking more free, than 200 years ago. Since then, it's been a long steady decline from the gold standard and competitive banking to our Fed-run system of inflated paper currency, deposit insurance, and perpetually shaky banks on the dole. - *Banks on the Dole*, THE FREE MARKET, November 1995.

Rockwell, Llewellyn H., Jr. - Repeal the *entire* Banking Act of 1933, and Austrian School economists will cheer, especially if the current system were replaced by a 100%-reserve competitive banking with no central bank. That banking reform would give us a sound money system, meaning no more business cycle, bailouts, or inflation. - *Banks on the Dole*, THE FREE MARKET, November 1995.

Rogers, Adrian - You cannot legislate the poor into prosperity by legislating the wealthy out of prosperity. What one person receives without working for, another person must work for without receiving. The government cannot give to anybody anything that the government does not first take from somebody else. When half of the people get the idea that they do not have to work because the other half is going to take care of them, and when the other half gets the idea that it does no good to work because somebody else is going to get what they work for, that my dear friend, is the beginning of the end of any nation. You cannot multiply wealth by dividing it. - 1931

Rogers, Adrian, Dr. (1913-2005) - You cannot legislate the poor into freedom by legislating the wealthy out of freedom. What one person receives without working for, another person must work for without receiving. The government cannot give to anybody anything that the government does not first take from somebody else. When half of the people get the idea that they do not have to work because the other half is going to take care of them,

and when the other half gets the idea that it does no good to work because somebody else is going to get what they work for, that my dear friend, is the end of any nation. You cannot multiply wealth by dividing it.

Rogers, Roy - They'll have to shoot me first to take my gun. - discussing California's proposed handgun freeze

Rogers, Will - Thank God we don't get all the government we pay for.

Rogers, Will - Things in our country run in spite of government, not by aid of it.

Rohatyn, Felix - Fairness does not require the redistribution of wealth; it requires the creation of wealth, geared to an economy that can provide employment for everyone able and willing to work. - WALL STREET JOURNAL April 11, 1996.

Rohrabacher, Representative Dana (R-CA) - We have hundreds of thousands of people who have never contributed a cent into the system who are sucking millions out. - ORANGE COUNTY REGISTER

Roosevelt, Pres. Franklin D. - I hope your committee will not permit doubts as to constitutionality, however reasonable, to block the suggested legislation. - in a 1935 letter to the chairman of the House Ways and Means Committee concerning Roosevelt's New Deal legislation, quoted by Roger Pilon, *Restoring Constitutional Government*, CATO'S LETTER #9, p. 3, published by the Cato Institute (1995).

Rothbard, Murray - It is no crime to be ignorant of economics, which is, after all, a specialized discipline and one that most people consider to be a 'dismal science.' But it is totally irresponsible to have a loud and vociferous opinion on economic subjects while remaining in this state of ignorance.

Rothbard, Murray - It's ours to right the great wrong done, Ten thousand years ago -- The State, conceived in blood and hate, Remains our only foe! Oh, join us, brothers, join us, sisters, Victory is nigh! Come meet your fate, destroy the State, And raise black banners high!

Royko, Mike (syndicated columnist) - If every woman in every big, high-crime community in America had a gun in her purse or strapped to her thigh, we would have a safer, more courteous society. - *When Miss Manners ought to be packing heat*, THE WASHINGTON TIMES National Weekly Edition, p. 33, June 23, 1996.

Ruble, Robert L. (Chief of Police, Kennesaw, Georgia) - In March, 1982, Kennesaw, Georgia, passed a mandatory gun ownership ordinance which requires all heads of households to own a firearm—handgun, rifle or shotgun. In 1982, our crime against persons, which include murder, rape, armed robbery, aggravated assault and residential burglary, decreased 74%. In 1983 these same crime decreased [an additional] 46%. . . . I would also like you to be aware that our population has increased in excess of 20% since 1982. We have had no accidents nor incidents involving our citizens with regards to firearms. . . . It is a pleasure to see our senior citizens strolling the streets at night without fear of becoming a victim of violent crime. - in a November 5, 1984, letter to Ann Landers that she never printed.

Ruiz, Jaime (senior advisor to Columbian President) - From the Columbian point of view, [legalization] is the easy solution. I mean, just legalize I and we won't have any more problems. Probably in five years we wouldn't even have guerillas. No problems., We [would] have a great country with no problems. - September 6, 2000, OTTAWA CITIZEN.

Rule a large country the way you would handle a small fish. Leave it alone or it will fall apart from constant handling.

Rummel, Rudolf J. - Power kills; absolute Power kills absolutely.

Rummel, Rudolf J. - Democide is committed by absolute Power; its agency is government. - DEATH BY GOVERNMENT (Transaction Press 1994).

Rummel, Rudolf J. - Putting the human cost of war and democide together, Power has killed over 203 million people in this century. . . . Even if all to be said about absolute Power was that it causes war and the attendant slaughter of the young and the most capable . . . this would be enough. But much worse even without the excuse of combat, Power also massacres in cold blood those helpless people it controls—in fact, several times more of them. - DEATH BY GOVERNMENT (Transaction Press 1994).

Rummel, Rudolf J. (professor of political science, University of Hawaii) - The more power a government has, the more it can act arbitrarily according to the whims and desires of the elite and murder its foreign and domestic subjects. The more constrained the power of governments, the more power is diffused, checked and balanced, the less it will aggress on others and commit democide. [Note: Dr. Rummel coined the term democide to refer to the many and regular genocides and mass murders committed by governments.] . . . In total, during the first eighty-eight years of this century, almost 170 million men, women, and children have been shot, beaten, tortured, knifed, burned, starved, frozen, crushed, or worked to death; buried alive, drowned, hung, bombed, or killed in any other of the myriad ways governments have inflicted death on unarmed, helpless citizens and foreigners. The dead could conceivably be nearly 360 million people. It is as though our species has been devastated by a modern Black Plague. And indeed it has, but a plague of Power, not of germs. - DEATH BY GOVERNMENT (Transaction Press 1994).

RUSH - His mind is not for rent, To any god or government. - *Tom Sawyer*, lyrics by Neal Peart

RUSH - Hold the flame 'til the dream ignites. - *Mission*, HOLD YOUR FIRE album.

RUSH - The mob moves like demons possessed. Quiet in conscience, calm in their right, Confident their ways are best. The righteous rise with burning eyes of hatred and ill-will. . . . that those who know what's best for us must rise and save us from ourselves. Quick to judge, quick to anger, slow to understand. - *Wich Hunt*, MOVING PICTURES album.

RUSH - There is unrest in the forest, There is trouble with the trees, For the maples want more sunlight and the oaks ignore their pleas. The trouble with the maples, (And they're quite convinced they're right) They say the oaks are just too lofty, and they grab up all the light. But the oaks can't help their feelings, if they like the way they're made. And they wonder why the maples can't be happy in their shade. There is trouble in the forest and the creatures all have fled, as the maples scream "Oppression!" and the oaks just shake their heads. So the maples formed a union and demanded equal rights. "These oaks are just too greedy; We will make them give us light." Now there's no more oak oppression, For they passed a noble law, And the trees are all kept equal by hatchet, axe, and saw. - *The Trees*, HEMISPHERES album and EXIT STAGE LEFT album, lyrics by Neil Peart.

RUSH - You can choose a ready guide in some celestial voice. If you choose not to decide, you still have made a choice. You can choose from phantom fears and kindness that can kill; I will choose a path that's clear—I will choose Free Will. - *Freewill*, PERMANENT WAVES album, lyrics by Neil Peart.

Russo, Aaron (Hollywood producer) – My principles are freedom for all people... I'm trying to wake up Hollywood. It's been a bastion of freedom but they're being deceived, suckered into this indoctrination of the federal government which is leading toward a totalitarian country. They've lost sight of individual liberty. - DAILY VARIETY.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary – The Federal Reserve has an exclusive monopoly on currency issue. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 9.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. – How can our children learn to abhor aggression when we teach them in a school system built on it? - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 10.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. - In countries with subsidized national health insurance, people demand care for minor ailments they used to treat themselves. As a result, patients wait for critical care. In Newfoundland, a patient needing cardiac surgery waits an average of 43 weeks. Affluent Canadians cross the border to our Cleveland Clinic; the poor suffer. The waiting lists for all surgeries have doubled since 1967. Canadians don't have better health care for less money, they just have less health care! This is not the solution we seek! In Britain, the availability of health care may be even more limited. British doctors see five times as many patients as their American counterparts. Thirty-five percent of kidney dialysis centers refuse to treat patients over 55 years of age! While the elderly are denied access to health care, the poor are neglected as well. Studies in Britain, Sweden, Canada, and New Zealand indicate that people with high social standing receive 2-6 times more health care than the less affluent. National health programs even fail to deliver equal care! - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 22.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. - Using aggression to stop drug abuse kills more people than the drugs themselves! If we honored our neighbor's choice, the people now enforcing the minimum wage and licensing laws would be available to go after the real criminals. In 1987, drug offenders made up 36% of the federal prison population. As the War on Drugs escalates, more of our law enforcement dollar will be spent on drug-related crimes and less on rapists, murderers, and thieves. Is this the best way to deal with the drug problem? ... People who drink an alcoholic beverage in the privacy of their own homes are not using first-strike force, theft, or fraud against anyone else. Nor is a person smoking a joint or snorting cocaine, under the same conditions, guilty of anything more sinister than trying to feel good. We see no contradiction in arresting the cocaine user while we enjoy our favorite cocktail. Are we once again sanctioning aggression-through-government in an attempt to control the lives of others? In the early 1900s, many people supported aggression through-government to stop the consumption of alcoholic beverages. As we all know, Prohibition was tried, but it just didn't work. People still drank, but they had to settle for home-brews, which were not always safe. Some people even died from drinking them. Since business people could no longer sell alcohol, organized crime did. Turf battles killed innocent bystanders, and law enforcement officials found they could make more money taking bribes than jailing the bootleggers. Aggression was ineffective—and expensive, both in terms of dollars and lives. When Prohibition was repealed, people bought their alcohol from professional brewers instead of criminals. As a result, they stopped dying from bathtub gin. The turf fighting subsided, since there was no turf to fight about. The murder and assault rate that had skyrocketed during Prohibition fell steadily after its repeal. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 15.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. – [E]lephant hunting has been banned in Kenya. In 1989, these animals numbered only 19,000, down from 65,000 in 1979. On the other hand, in Zimbabwe, homesteading claims of natives to elephants on their land have been respected. Elephant products can be legally sold. Naturally, the natives protect their valuable elephants from poachers. The natives raise as many elephants as possible so they can sponsor safaris and sell elephant ivory, hide, and meat. As a result, the elephant population has increased from 30,000 to 43,000 over the past ten years. People will protect the environment when they own it and profit from it. We never worry about cows and horses becoming extinct. They are plentiful because we own them and profit from their use. We have motivation to make sure they propagate. Ownership encourages effective stewardship of wildlife, just as it encourages protection of the land. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 21.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. – [T]he Swiss people are the best practitioners of the ideals of non-aggression. The Swiss national government posts are part-time positions. Most decisions are made at the canton (state) level. Swiss per capita income is the highest in the world,6 showing that non-aggression pays. How did the Swiss come to adopt a relatively non-aggressive constitution in an aggressive world? In the mid-1800s, they imitated our constitution and stuck with it! - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 22.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. – [W]e tax our neighbors at gunpoint, if necessary to provide foreign aid. Most of this money goes for security assistance to underdeveloped nations. To keep Third World governments friendly toward us instead of aligning with the Soviets, we've supported dictators such as Ferdinand Marcos (Philippines), Sergeant Samuel Doe (Liberia), Mobutu Seko (Zaire), and Zia ul-Haq (Pakistan), to name a few. Much of this assistance was used to suppress the citizenry from protesting domestic policies of aggression. For example, almost three-fourths of U.S. aid to El Salvador during the early 1980s went to support the government's war against protesting civilians. The Shah of Iran's cruel Savak and Idi Amin's "public safety unit" for internal security were trained with our help. In Latin America in the 1970s, U.S. foreign aid was given to nations with the worst human rights violations. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 18.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. – A little bit of communism is like a little bit of disease. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 19.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. - An estimated 20% of adults age 20 to 40 years use illegal recreational drugs regularly. The death toll from overdose was 7,000 in 1986 while 100,000 to 200,000 died from alcohol-related causes, and 320,000 to 390,000 died from tobacco. Tobacco is the hardest drug in terms of addictiveness. Its popularity makes it the most serious drug-related threat to worldwide health. However, the biggest killer of all is overeating, believed to be responsible for 500,000 to 1,000,000 cardiovascular deaths each year. Much effort and expense is being directed at a relatively minor problem, most of which comes from the aggression we are using to stop it! For example, approximately 80% of the 7,000 deaths attributed to drug overdose would probably not have occurred if the recreational drugs had been marketed legally. Legal drugs are tested for safety, while street drugs are sold even when they are highly toxic. They are frequently cut with other substances, such as quinine, caffeine, and amphetamines, which makes them even more dangerous. The user seldom knows how much drug is actually being administered, making overdose—death—much more likely. Once again, prohibition puts more people at risk. Street drugs are 100 times more expensive than their legal counterparts. The safer oral route is shunned by drug users, because much more drug is needed to get the desired effects. Instead, users take the expensive drugs intravenously, sometimes producing fatally high blood levels. ... In addition, prohibition causes some indirect deaths. Each year, approximately 3,500 drug users contract AIDS from sharing needles. In Hong Kong, where needles can be bought without a prescription, AIDS is not spread by contaminated needles. Approximately 750 people are killed annually during black market turf fighting. Each year 1,600 innocent individuals are killed while being robbed by users. These robbery-related deaths would be unlikely if recreational substances could be sold legally, just as alcohol is. How many alcoholics need to steal to support their habit? ... Our eagerness to control our neighbors creates and sustains those with motives more sinister than just getting high! Our own choices are compromised when we refuse to honor the choices of others. Recent changes in our laws allow the police to confiscate the property of presumed drug dealers before they are proven guilty. In the Pittsburgh Press' 10-month study of such confiscations,

80% of the people subjected to seizure were never even charged with a crime! A vindictive neighbor could falsely accuse us of drug trafficking, and we could lose everything even though we were innocent. Our desire to control our neighbors gives them power over us. We create a world that sustains the Mafia, unauthorized CIA projects, punishment without a trial, and false accusations. How much of the drug traffic do we stop after paying this enormous price? Estimates suggest that only 10% of the street drugs are interdicted before sale. Clearly, our aggression hasn't solved the problem—it simply has created a more deadly one! - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 15.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. - Forcing people to be more “unselfish” creates animosity instead of good will. Trying to control selfish others is a cure worse than the disease. ... In trying to control others, we find ourselves controlled. We point fingers at the dictators, the Communists, the politicians, and the international cartels. We are blithely unaware that our desire to control selfish others creates and sustains them. Like a stone thrown in a quiet pond, our desire to control our neighbors ripples outward, affecting the political course of our community, state, nation, and world. Yet we know not what we do. We attempt to bend our neighbors to our will, sincere in our belief that we are benevolently protecting the world from their folly and short-sightedness. We seek control to create peace and prosperity, not realizing that this is the very means by which war and poverty are propagated. In fighting for our dream without awareness, we become the instruments of its destruction. If we could only see the pattern! - HEALING OUR WORLD, Introduction.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. - Honoring our neighbor's choice means that we say “No!” to licensing laws and regulations first-strike force to prevent voluntary exchange between consumers and suppliers, employers and employees. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 21.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. - If we each work on the piece of the puzzle that appeals to us most, the final picture will reflect the composite of our dreams. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 21.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. - Imagine the total wealth in the world 2000 years ago. Did even the richest of the ancients have access to antibiotics, anesthetics, or surgery when their children had appendicitis? Could their entertainers give them the same quality, selection, and special effects that are now available on television.? Could they find out about events on the other side of the globe a few minutes after they occurred? Could they “reach out and touch” family members who had migrated to faraway lands? Could they visit their distant relatives after a few hours in the “friendly skies”? Even the wealthiest of the ancients did not have many things we take for granted. ... Our wealth has increased greatly. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 2.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. - In 1847, Marx and Engels proposed ten steps to convert the Western nations to Communist countries without firing a shot. (18) Most of these ideas have been successfully implemented in our own country with little, if any, resistance! ... One of the ten steps called for “centralization of credit in the hands of the state, by means of a national bank with state capital and an exclusive monopoly” just like our own Federal Reserve! ... Another of the ten steps called for instituting “a heavy progressive or graduated income tax” just like our own federal income tax! ... Another step proposed by Marx and Engels was “abolition of all right of inheritance,” which we come ever closer to as inheritance taxes increase. Taking wealth at gunpoint, if necessary that one person has created and given to another person is theft. Whether the wealth creator is alive or dead, the act and the impact are the same. Another step was “free education for all children in public schools.” Although our country still has many private schools in addition to the public ones, the content of both is dictated by aggression-through-government, to teach aggression. Marx and Engels also recommended the “extension of factories and instruments of production owned by the state.” In the past century, more and more services have become exclusive, subsidized government monopolies (e.g., garbage collection, water distribution, mass transit, etc.). As a result, we pay twice as much for lower quality service! Marx also called for the “centralization of the means of communications and transport in the hands of the state.” Television and radio stations are licensed by the Federal Communications Commission. A station that does not pursue programming considered “in the public interest” is stopped at gunpoint, if necessary from further broadcast. ... Radio stations have an elite ownership as well. Those who benefit from aggression-through-government have little incentive to tell the public that licensing is a tool of the rich! ... Another of the ten steps calls for “confiscation of the property of all emigrants and rebels ... [O]ur law enforcement agents can seize the wealth of anyone suspected of drug crimes without a trial! [T]he Internal Revenue Service (IRS) has also been seizing the assets of taxpayers without a trial if the IRS thinks they might have underpaid their taxes! The wealth we have created can be taken from us at gunpoint, if necessary without a formal accusation or a chance to defend ourselves! ... In addition, Marx and Engels called for “abolition of property in land and application of all rents of land to public purposes.” In other words, land would not be privately owned. No homesteading would be permitted. Our federal and local governments have title to 42% of the land mass of the United States. Most of the remaining land is under government control as well. For example, today's homeowners can pay off their mortgages, but must still pay property taxes to the local government. If they stop payments, their property is taken from them. They are, in essence, renting their home from the local government. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 19.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. - In 1914, the Federal Reserve (Fed) received an exclusive monopoly to issue U.S. currency. Like AT&T, the Fed is a private corporation, owned by its member banks. The Fed is a powerful institution; some believe it is the most powerful in the world. ... Before the creation of the Fed, banks found they needed reserves of approximately 21% so that they would have enough money on hand when their customers wanted to make a withdrawal. When the Fed took over the reserves of the national banks, it lowered the reserve requirement to half that. The Fed itself used a reserve system: it kept only 35% of the reserves entrusted to it by the member banks! The balance was loaned out, mostly to the government, with the wealth of the American people as collateral. Lowering reserves resulted in the creation of more money. As a result, the money supply doubled between 1914 and 1920 and once again from 1921 to 1929. In contrast, gold in the reserve vault increased only 3% in the 1920s. The bankers would obviously be unable to keep their promise to deliver gold to depositors if a large number of people withdrew their money at the same time. Businesses could not use all the newly created money the banks wished to loan, so stock speculators were encouraged to borrow. Many people got heavily into debt, thinking that the boom would continue. In 1929, the Fed started deflation by slowing the creation of new money. People who had counted on renewing their loans to cover stock speculations or other investments found they could no longer borrow. They were forced to sell their securities, and a stock market plunge ensued. The mini-crash in October 1987 also may have been triggered by the Fed's slowing the creation of new money. People who lost money spent less on goods and services; business began to slow. With banks unwilling to renew loans, businesses began to reduce their work force. People nervously began withdrawing their gold deposits as banks in other countries quit honoring their promise to return the gold. Rumors circulated that the Federal Reserve would soon be bankrupt as well. Naturally, there was no way for the banks to exchange the inflated dollars for gold. As people withdraw their bank funds, the money supply decreases—just the reverse of what happens when they deposit it. The banks' failure to loan coupled with massive withdrawals, caused even greater deflation. People lost their savings and their purchasing power; in turn, businesses lost their customers and laid off workers. Each loss contributed to the next, resulting in the most severe depression Americans had ever known. Had this happened in Scotland between 1793 and 1845, bank owners (stockholders) would have to make their promises good by digging into their own pockets. In our country, however, the government enforcement agents were instructed to come after the American citizenry instead! Franklin Roosevelt convinced Congress to pass a bill making it illegal for Americans to own gold. Everyone had to exchange their valuable gold for Feder-

al Reserve notes, which had no intrinsic value. Gold was still given to foreigners who brought their dollars to be exchanged for gold, but not to Americans! ... Why was the Fed introduced in the United States and relieved of its promise to return gold that was deposited by our great-grandparents and their contemporaries? Why did the Fed slow money creation in 1929, precipitating the stock market crash? Why does the Fed alternate inflation and deflation at the expense of the American public today? Several authors have proposed that the evolution of central banks represents a collusion between politicians and a small elite with ownership/control of major banking institutions. Bank owners want to create as much money as possible, without having to dig into their own pockets when depositors want their money. Politicians long to fulfill their grandiose campaign promises without visibly taxing their constituency. Central banking can give both groups what they want. First, through the aggression of exclusive licensing, politicians give the central bank a monopoly on issuing currency. As long as banks must make good on their promises to depositors, however, they are still subject to the regulation of the marketplace ecosystem. The politicians encourage the aggressive practice of fraud by refusing to make banks and similar institutions (i.e., Savings & Loans, known as "S&Ls") keep promises to depositors. Instead, owners and managers who make risky loans can simply walk away from their mistakes, as President Bush's son Neil did. Depositors either lose their life savings or are reimbursed from taxes taken at gunpoint, if necessary from their neighbors. The bankers, of course, must give the politicians something in return. When the ranchers, loggers, or other special interest groups want more subsidies, our representatives need not incur the wrath of the populace by suggesting more taxes. Instead, they borrow some of the Fed's newly created money! When it comes time to pay the loan back with interest, the politicians pay it back with a bigger loan using our wealth as collateral. The special interest groups thank the politicians by funding their reelections. As a result, our national debt has grown so big that the interest alone consumed 25% of 1989 federal outlays! The single largest holder of the national debt is the Federal Reserve itself. ... our pension and investment plans often buy the government I.O.U.s. For our pension funds to pay us, we may first have to pay higher taxes to cover the I.O.U.s. How much higher will our taxes be? The 1989 national debt was more than \$11,000 for every man, woman, and child! Like any special interest group, the Fed is inclined to help the politicians who protect it. By manipulating the money supply to cause boom or bust at the appropriate times, the Fed controls the illusion of prosperity an illusion that determines which politicians people will vote for or against. Like any other special interest group, the Fed can control our government to a significant extent. For example, the exclusive monopoly of the Second Bank of the United States was scheduled to end in 1836. Andrew Jackson swore not to renew it if he were reelected president in 1832. Soon after his victory, he removed the government's deposits from the central bank. The bank's president, Nicholas Biddle, attempted to bring about a depression by cutting back on the creation of money, just as the Federal Reserve would do almost 100 years later. Biddle hoped to blackmail Congress into renewing the bank's monopoly by making the voters miserable. Fortunately, these tactics were not successful. The American people were not fooled and the bank charter was not renewed. Unfortunately, this lesson was forgotten, and central banking was reestablished with the Federal Reserve. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 9.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. – In the late 1980s, Soviets were allowed to keep the wealth they created by raising vegetables on their garden plots. Although these plots composed only about 2% of the agricultural lands in the Soviet Union, they produced 25% of the food! When Soviets kept the wealth they created, they produced almost 16 times more than when it was taken from them at gunpoint, if necessary! - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 19.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. – New Zealand, Switzerland, and Israel have more gun ownership than the United States, yet in all these countries, homicides are less frequent. On the other hand, the District of Columbia has the toughest antigun laws in the nation, yet it has become the murder capital of the United States. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 16.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. – Of those imprisoned, one third will be convicted again within three years of their release. Professional criminals average more than 100 crimes per year. Only one prison term is served for every 164 felonies committed. Approximately \$25,000 per year is spent to keep someone in prison. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 13.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. – Paternal desertion is encouraged in many states because aid is unavailable to a woman if the father of her child lives with her. Industrious individuals who take jobs find their welfare benefits abruptly terminated and their net income lower than before. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 11.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. - Sovereign immunity is probably responsible for more pollution in this country than any other single cause. For example, in 1984, a Utah court ruled that negligence in nuclear testing was responsible for health problems in 10 out of 24 cases brought before the court. The court of appeals, however, claimed that sovereign immunity applied; therefore, the victims received nothing. In 1988, the Department of Energy indicated that 17 weapons plants were leaking radioactive and toxic chemicals that would cost \$100 billion and 50 years to clean up! The Departments of Energy and Defense refused to comply with EPA orders to do so. Meanwhile, taxpayers are expected to "Superfund" toxic waste cleanup. ... It [sovereign immunity] allows government officials to do what individuals cannot. We would not claim sovereign immunity if we dumped trash on George's lawn nor could we expect to enjoy a prosperous and peaceful neighborhood. Somehow we think our country can be bountiful and harmonious even if our government officials can poison the property or body of our neighbors without having to undo the harm they have done. We go along with this sleight of hand because we think that we benefit when our government hurts others in seeking the common good. As usual, our aggression backfires. Our lawmakers have extended the concept of sovereign immunity to include favored private monopolies. For example, in 1957, a study by the Atomic Energy Commission predicted that a major accident at a nuclear power plant could cause up to \$7 billion in property damage and several thousand deaths. ... Congress passed the Price-Anderson Act to limit the liability of the power plants to \$560 million. In the event of an accident, the insurance companies would have to pay only \$60 million; the other \$500 million would be paid through the further aggression of taxation! - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 13.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. - Switzerland, a country historically dedicated to neutrality, has a strong defense against armed invasion. Switzerland has a part-time national government and no nuclear capability, yet sometime in the 1990s, it will have bomb shelters for every man, woman, and child. Every man is part of the army and is required to keep his military weapon in his home. An invading army would literally have to subdue every household to conquer that nation. Indeed, in both World Wars, when the Germans threatened to invade, the Swiss simply dissuaded them by inviting key German officers to witness their preparedness! The Germans had been considering a short-cut through non-mountainous regions of the tiny country. The Germans, however, decided against invading "the little porcupine." A non-aggressive nation could easily and affordably develop a Swiss-style defense, without the aggression of taxation or the universal draft that the Swiss use. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 20.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. – The Drug Enforcement Agency (DEA) claims that the CIA has attempted to interfere with 27 prosecutions of drug dealers acting as CIA informants. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 20.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. – The housing problem that generates homelessness has been linked to the aggression of rent control, zoning restrictions, building codes, and construction moratoriums, all of which limit the availability of inexpensive housing. When construction is limited and landlords

can charge only a minimal rent, they naturally rent only to the most affluent tenants, rather than the poor who might be late in their payments. Once again, aggression hurts those it is supposed to help. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 11.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. – The War on Drugs kills more people than the drugs themselves! - Healing Our World, Ch 15.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. – Through taxation, pacifists are forced at gunpoint to pay for killing machines; vegetarians are forced at gunpoint to subsidize grazing land for cattle; nonsmokers are forced at gunpoint to support both the production of tobacco and the research to counter its impact on health. These minorities are the victims, not the initiators of aggression. Their only crime is not agreeing with the priorities of the majority. Taxation appears to be more than theft; it is intolerance for the preferences and even the moral viewpoints of our neighbors. Through taxation we forcibly impose our will on others in an attempt to control their choices. ... Indeed, taxation and other forms of aggression-through-government are so taken for granted in our culture that one of our most popular sayings is that “nothing is certain except death and taxes.” Yet slavery was once as universal. Taxation is thought to be indispensable to civilization today, just as slavery once was. Advocates of taxation claim that since most people pay assigned taxes before the guns show up, they have implicitly agreed to it as the price of living in “society.” Most slaves obeyed their master before he got the whip, yet we would hardly argue that this constituted agreement to their servitude. Today, we have an enlightened perspective on slavery, just as one day we will have an enlightened perspective on taxes and other forms of aggression we now think of as “the only way.” Just as our ancestors rationalized slavery, we’ve created the illusion that taxation is legitimate. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch. 1.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. - U.S. citizens are taxed at gunpoint, if necessary to fund the World Bank. The Bank, in turn, lends Third World countries money for development projects that frequently promote environmental degradation. Forests were destroyed to build subsidized dams in Brazil and India and cattle ranches in Botswana. Poorly managed irrigation projects have resulted in millions of hectares becoming flooded, waterlogged, and salinated. ... Why does our government keep giving such destructive aid in our name and with our tax dollars? Of every aid dollar, 82 cents is spent on American products. Thus, the aid programs are really a transfer of wealth from the American taxpayer and the Third World poor to American-based multinational firms. Like any special interest group, these firms have a strong influence on our representatives, because they can commit large amounts of money to the campaign chests of those who serve them best. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 18.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. – We are well aware that if we commit certain actions against our neighbors, fighting and impoverishment will result. Somehow we think these same actions create peace and plenty if applied to our community, state, nation, and world. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch. 1.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. - We cannot protect people from themselves. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 15.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. – Welfare, which is charity by aggression, ensnares the poor in a never ending cycle known as the poverty trap. In the 1970s, welfare payments and other forms of aid available to poor families (e.g., food stamps, medical care, etc.) increased to such an extent that total benefits exceeded the median income of the average U.S. family! In 1975, working heads of households needed to make \$20,000 to give their families benefits equivalent to what they could have on welfare. Only 25% of U.S. families earned this much! In 1979, the median family income was \$1,500 less than the potential welfare benefits for a family of the same size. In the 1970s, two working parents had to make more than the minimum wage to match what they would receive on the dole. A young working couple with children might find that their net income after child-care costs would be less than what they could receive on welfare. In these circumstances, accepting aid instead of working would seem like the smart thing to do. Opting out of the work force at a young age has grave consequences later on, however. While a working person might start out with less than those on aid, experience would eventually result in raises and a higher standard of living. On welfare, however, little progress is made over time. Since most welfare benefits can be used only for food, medical care, and shelter, saving is almost impossible. When their working contemporaries are ready to buy their first house, those on welfare are still unable to afford a car. The attraction of the short-term gain encourages many individuals to choose poverty for life. One study estimated that one-sixth of aid recipients could have worked but chose leisure and the other benefits of being supported by tax dollars instead. An elaborate study involving almost 9,000 people documented the deleterious results of a guaranteed income. One group of subjects, who served as controls, received no benefits. An experimental group was told everyone would be given enough money to bring total individual income to a specified target amount. Those in the experimental group who worked would receive less money than those who didn't, so everyone would have the same income for three consecutive years. When the control and experimental groups were compared, the results were unequivocal. Young men who stayed unmarried throughout the experiment worked 43% less when income was guaranteed. These young men jeopardized their future earnings by getting less work experience than their peers. Wives in the experimental group cut their hours by 20%, and their husbands reduced their work week by 9%. If a female head of household lost her job, it took over a year for her to find a new one if she was receiving guaranteed income. Her counterpart in the control group found new employment in less than half the time. Clearly, welfare payments decreased the incentive to work, especially for individuals with no family responsibilities. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 11.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. - When marijuana was legalized in Alaska, consumption went down. The Netherlands had a similar experience. In Amsterdam, heroin addiction is half that of the U.S. rate, and crack is not widely available. When we honor our neighbor's choice, he or she will often act differently than we would have predicted. ... The excessive profit that comes from prohibitive licensing would not exist in the self-regulating marketplace ecosystem. Alcohol and cigarettes, which are illegal for minors, are less of a problem because they are less profitable. If recreational drugs were legal, their medicinal properties could be more easily studied and employed. Today, red tape discourages physicians from giving marijuana to their patients, even though it can slow the progress of glaucoma, keep cancer patients from being nauseated by chemotherapy, and help treat multiple sclerosis. Until it became illegal, marijuana was listed in the U.S. Pharmacopoeia for some of these purposes. Instead, our enforcement agents seized the marijuana plants of a retired postal worker suffering from cancer. Robert Brewser had used them to control the pain and nausea from his radiation therapy. The agents also took-without trial-the van his wife used to take him to the hospital for treatment! How much universal love do we show our neighbors when we support laws that make this possible? ... Aggression-through-government sets the stage for drug problems. When we discriminate against disadvantaged workers through minimum wage and licensing laws, we frustrate their economic goals. Getting high is certainly more attractive when other parts of one's life don't seem to be working. Selling drugs certainly seems like a lucrative career for a ghetto youth banned from legitimate paths of creating wealth. In addition to the other deleterious effects of licensing laws, they may well contribute to the drug problem. Drug prohibition is counterproductive. We resist this conclusion, however, because we want to control other people's choices. Some people will indeed make what we consider to be poor choices for themselves. People who overeat, drink heavily, or engage in dangerous activities may prefer a shorter, more exciting, and intense life to a longer one with different rewards. They may prefer gratification over longevity. It is their life and their choice - if only we would honor it. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 15.

Ruwart, Dr. Mary J. (B.S. biochemistry, Ph.D. biophysics Michigan State University, Co-owner SciCom, author) – When we use aggression to increase the wealth of disadvantaged workers we succeed only in making them poorer. - HEALING OUR WORLD, Ch 3.

SA Oberfuhrer of Bad Tolz - All military type firearms are to be handed in immediately ... The SS, SA and Stahlhelm give every respectable German man the opportunity of campaigning with them. Therefore anyone who does not belong to one of the above named organizations and who unjustifiably nevertheless keeps his weapon ... must be regarded as an enemy of the national government. - March, 1933.

Salter, John - A government which will turn its tanks upon its people, for any reason, is a government with a taste of blood and a thirst for power and must either be smartly rebuked, or blindly obeyed in deadly fear.

Sarracino, Carmine – I know, both by reason and by experience, that if you ever need a gun, whether in Katmandu or Los Angeles, at that moment you will have never needed anything so badly in your life. - AMERICAN GUARDIAN, p. 40, September, 1998,

Scalia, Justice Antonin - In the eyes of government we are just one race here. It is American. - *Adarand v. Pena*.

Scalia, Justice Antonin - The law is perfectly well settled that the ... Bill of Rights, [was] not intended to lay down any novel principles of government, but simply to embody certain guaranties and immunities which we had inherited from our English ancestors. - *Pacific Mutual Life Ins. Co. v. Haslip*, 499 U.S. 1, 34 (1991) (concurring).

Scalia, Justice Antonin (U.S. Supreme Court) - It would... be strange to find in the midst of a catalog of the rights of individuals a provision securing to the states the right to maintain a designated 'Militia' -- and to find that purely institutional guarantee accorded a position of great prominence immediately following freedom of religion and freedom of speech." - A MATTER OF INTERPRETATION: FEDERAL COURTS AND THE LAW (Princeton University Press, 1997, 159 pages.)

Schefflin, Prof. - A juror who is forced by the judge's instructions to convict a defendant whose conduct he applauds or at the least feels is justifiable, will lose respect for the legal system. . . . A juror compelled to decide against his own judgment will rebel at the system that made him a traitor to himself. - *Jury Nullification: The Right to Say No*, 45 S. CAL. L. REV. 168, 183 (1972).

Schiff, Irwin (libertarian) - If you want irresponsible politicians to spend less, you must give them less to spend.

Schiffen, Lisa - Families would be in better shape if our tax code didn't push married mothers who wish to raise their own children into the labor force, in large part to pay for a welfare state that encourages unskilled, unmarried teenagers to bear illegitimate children the rest of us must support. - *Hail to the Chief*, THE AMERICAN SPECTATOR, March 1996, p. 68.

Schmoke, Kurt L. (Baltimore Mayor) - Decriminalization would take the profit out of drugs and greatly reduce, if not eliminate, the drug-related violence that is currently plaguing our streets.

Schoolland, Ken (Former U.S. International Trade Commission economist, Former Special Advisor to the White House, executive of International Society for Individual Liberty) - For thousands of years, the tireless effort of productive men and women has been spent trying to reduce the distance between communities of the world by reducing the costs of commerce and trade. Over the same span of history, the slothful and incompetent protectionist has endlessly sought to erect barriers in order to prohibit competition—thus, effectively moving communities farther apart. When trade is cut off entirely, the real producers may as well be on different planets. The protectionist represents the worst in humanity: fear of change, fear of challenge, and the jealous envy of genius. The protectionist is not against the use of every kind of force, even warfare, to crush his rival. If mankind is to survive, then these primeval fears must be defeated.

Schulman, J. Neil – Gun control advocates need to realize that passing laws that honest gun owners will not obey is a self-defeating strategy. Gun owners are not about to surrender their rights, and only the most foolish of politicians would risk the stability of the government by trying to use the force of the state to disarm the people. - LOS ANGELES TIMES, June 8, 1992.

Self-Learning is the real objective of education.

Series 1863-1934 U.S. Gold Certificate - There is to certify that there have been deposited in the treasury of The United States of America [denomination face value, i.e. Ten Dollars] in gold coin payable to the bearer on demand.

Series 1886-1963 U.S. Silver Certificate - This certifies that there is on deposit in the treasury of The United States of America [denomination face value, i.e. Ten Dollars] in silver payable to the bearer on demand.

Series 1913-1934 Federal Reserve Note - Redeemable in gold on demand at the United States Treasury or in gold or lawful money at any Federal Reserve Bank.

Series 1934-1963 Federal Reserve Note - This note is legal tender for all debts public and private and is redeemable in lawful money at the United States Treasury or at any Federal Reserve Bank.

Series 1963- Federal Reserve Note - This note is legal tender for all debts, public and private.

Shales, Amity (editorial write for THE WALL STREET JOURNAL) – Today, our tax code doesn't stop at merely taking its share. It also wants to tell people how to live their lives. - THE GREEDY HAND: HOW TAXES DRIVE AMERICANS CRAZY AND WHAT TO DO ABOUT IT (Random House).

Shalholpe, Robert – When James Madison and his colleagues drafted the Bill of rights they ... firmly believed in two distinct principles: (1) Individuals had the right to possess arms to defend themselves and their property; and (2) states retained the right to maintain militias composed of these individually armed citizens ... Clearly, these men believed that the perpetuation of a republican spirit and character in their society depended upon the freeman's possession of arms as well as his ability and willingness to defend both himself and his society. - *The Ideological Origins of the Second Amendment*, 69 JOURNAL OF AMERICAN HISTORY 599 (1982).

Shattuck, John (Assistant Secretary of State for Human Rights) – In the twentieth century the number of people killed by their own governments under authoritarian regimes is four times the number killed in all this century's wars combined. -

Shaw, George Bernard – A government that robs Peter to pay Paul can always count on the support of Paul.

Shaw, George Bernard – Democracy substitutes election by the incompetent many for appointment by the corrupt few.

Shaw, George Bernard – The only time my education was interrupted was when I was in school.

Shaw, George Bernard - You have to choose between trusting to the natural stability of gold and the natural stability of the honesty and intelligence of the members of the Government. And, with due respect for these gentlemen, I advise you, as long as the Capitalist system lasts, to vote for gold.

Shaw, George Bernard (1856-1950, Irish dramatist, critic, novelist, Nobel prize 1925) - Revolutionary movements attract those who are not good enough for established institutions as well as those who are too good for them.

Sherman, Roger (1721-1793, American statesman) - The Executive should be able to repel and not to commence war.

Sherman, William Tecumseh - I am tired and sick of war. Its glory is all moonshine. It is only those who have neither fired a shot nor heard the shrieks and groans of the wounded who cry aloud for blood, more vengeance, more desolation. War is hell

Shields, Nelson Turner, III - The first problem is to slow down the increasing number of handguns being produced in this country. The second problem is to get handguns registered. And the final problem is to make possession of all handguns and all handgun ammunition ... totally illegal. - *A Reporter At Large: Handguns*, THE NEW YORKER, July 26, 1976.

Shields, Nelson Turner, III ("Pete", co-founder and Chairman Emeritus, Handgun Control, Inc.) - I'm convinced that we have to have federal legislation to build on. We're going to have to take one step at a time, and the first step is necessarily—given the political realities—going to be very modest. Of course, it's true that politicians will then go home and say, 'This is a great law. The problem is solved.' And it's also true that such statements will tend to defuse the gun-control issue for a time. So then we'll have to strengthen that law, and then again to strengthen that law, and maybe again and again. Right now, though, we'd be satisfied not with half a loaf but with a slice. Our ultimate goal—total control of handguns in the United States—is going to take time. My estimate is from seven to ten years. The problem is to slow down the increasing number of handguns sold in this country. The second problem is to get them all registered. And the final problem is to make the possession of all handguns and all handgun ammunition—except for the military, policemen, licensed security guards, licensed sporting clubs, and licensed gun collectors—totally illegal. - from *A Reporter At Large: Handguns*, THE NEW YORKER, July 26, 1976, 57-58.

Shipman, William G. (principal with State Street Global Advisors in Boston; libertarian) - Compassionate in intent, but flawed in design, Social Security will prevent many from enjoying financial security in their later years. ... [T]he unsound financial foundation of the system virtually ensures that the promised benefits, low as they are, will be reduced even further. - The CATO Project on Social Security Privatization, *Retiring with Dignity: Social Security vs. Private Markets*, August 14, 1995.

Sidney, Algernon - Nay, all laws must fall, human societies that subsist by them be dissolved, and all innocent persons be exposed to the violence of the most wicked, if men might not justly defend themselves against injustice by their own natural right, when the ways prescribed by publick authority cannot be taken. - DISCOURSES CONCERNING GOVERNMENT 266-67 (1763).

Sidney, Algernon - Swords were given to men, that none might be Slaves, but such as know not how to use them. - DISCOURSES CONCERNING GOVERNMENT 270 (1763).

Sidney, Algernon (1622-1683; English statesman, writer, Whig leader) - The only ends for which governments are constituted, and obedience rendered to them, are the obtaining of justice and protection; and they who cannot provide for both give the people a right of taking such ways as best please themselves, in order to their own safety. - 1672.

Skousen, Mark - In a free society, individuals have the right to do right or wrong, as long as they don't threaten or infringe upon the rights or property of others. - *Persuasion versus Force*.

Skousen, Mark - No one spends someone else's money as carefully as he spends his own. - *Economics in One Page*.

Skousen, Mark - Taxation is the price we pay for failing to build a civilized society. The higher the tax level, the greater the failure. - *Persuasion versus Force*.

Skousen, Mark - Today's political leaders demonstrate their low opinion of the public with every social law they pass. they believe that, if given the right to chose, the citizenry will probably make the wrong choice. Legislators not think any more in terms of persuading people; they feel the need to force their agenda on the public at the point of a bayonet and the barrel of a gun, in the name of the IRS, the SEC, the FDA, the DEA, the EPA, or a multitude of other ABCs of government authority. - *Persuasion versus Force*.

Skousen, Mark (Ph.D.; economist at Rollins College, Author of ECONOMICS ON TRIAL, THE STRUCTURE OF PRODUCTION, THE INVESTOR'S BIBLE, and 12 other books; Editor of FORECASTS & STRATEGIES) - Here in America, government began as a tool to assure freedom. It gradually turned into a hideously expensive political toy designed to redistribute your wealth and control most aspects of your business and private life.

Smith, Adam - Beneficence is always free, it cannot be extorted by force. - 1759.

Smith, Adam - In a militia, the character of the laborer, artificer, or tradesman, predominates over that of the soldier: in a standing army, that of the soldier predominates over every other character....

Smith, Adam - It is the highest impertinence and presumption, therefore, in kings and ministers to pretend to watch over the economy of private people, and to restrain their expense. ... They are themselves always, and without exception, the greatest spendthrifts in the society. Let them look well after their own expense, and they may safely trust private people with theirs.

Smith, Adam (1723-1790, Scottish economist) - It is not the benevolence of the butcher, or the baker that we expect our dinner, but from their regard to their own interest. We address ourselves, not to their humanity but to their self-love, and never talk to them of our own necessities but of their advantages. - AN INQUIRY INTO THE NATURE AND CAUSES OF THE WEALTH OF NATIONS, p. 18 (University of Chicago Press 1976 ed.)

Smith, Bradley A. - Campaign finance reform measures, in particular limits on contributions and overall spending, insulate the political system from challenge by outsiders, and hinder the ability of challengers to compete on equal terms with those already in power. - *Faulty Assumptions and Undemocratic Consequences of Campaign Finance Reform*, 105 YALE L. J. 1049, 1072.

Smith, Bradley A. (Assistant professor of law at Capitol University Law School in Columbus, Ohio) -[S]ince the 1974 amendments to the Federal Election Campaign Act, spending has risen sharply, the number of political action committees and the amount of PAC spending are up, and incumbents have increased both their reelection rate and the rate at which they outspend their challengers. . . . Money is of much greater value to challen-

gers than to incumbents, so higher spending opens the political system to new people and ideas. . . . Our current campaign finance regulations favor incumbents, stifle grassroots activity, distort and constrict political debate, and infringe on traditional First Amendment freedoms. . . . In fact, efforts to regulate campaign finance have been little short of disastrous. They have distorted the political process, hindered grassroots political involvement, infringed on First Amendment rights, and helped to entrench incumbents in office while doing nothing to address the allegedly corrupting influence of money in politics. - CATO INSTITUTE POLICY ANALYSIS No. 238, *CAMPAIGN FINANCE REGULATION Faulty Assumptions and Undemocratic Consequences*, September 13, 1995.

Smith, L. Neil – [N]o one’s ever been able to show me any difference between democracy and brute force. It’s just a majority ganging up on a minority with the minority giving in to avoid getting massacred. - PALLAS, 425 (Ton Doherty Associates, Inc. 1993).

Smith, L. Neil – A wise man once pointed out that the American eagle eats carrion, never picks on anything its own size, and will soon be extinct. That being so, perhaps Americans ought to select a symbol more in keeping with their current conditions, like a milked cow, a sheared sheep, a plucked chicken, or a slaughtered steer. - PALLAS, 339 (Tor 1993).

Smith, L. Neil – Armed people are *free*. No state can control those who have the machinery and the will to resist, no mob can take their liberty and property. And no 220-pound thug can threaten the well-being or dignity of a 110-pound woman who has two pounds of iron to even things out. - THE PROBABILITY BROACH, 129 (Tor 1980).

Smith, L. Neil – Each day, it seemed, another law was passed to impoverish and diminish them, punishing them for whatever success they achieved and rewarding their less competent and industrious neighbors. - PALLAS, 46 (Tor 1993).

Smith, L. Neil – Few things are more laughably pitiable than authority once it has been successfully defied. - THE PROBABILITY BROACH, 284 (Tor, 1980).

Smith, L. Neil – Guns cause crime like flies cause garbage. - THE PROBABILITY BROACH, 129 (Tor 1980).

Smith, L. Neil – Nine tenths of everything is tax. Everything you buy has a complicated history of robbery: land, raw materials, energy, tools, buildings, transport, storage, sales, profits. Don’t forget the share you contribute toward the personal income tax of every worker who has anything to do with the process. Inflation by taxation: there are a hundred taxes on a loaf of bread. What kind of living standard would we enjoy if everything cost a tenth of what it does? What kind of world? Think of your home, your car, your TV, your shoes, your supper—all at a 90% discount! Government can’t fight poverty—poverty is its proudest achievement! - THE PROBABILITY BROACH, 190 (Tor, 1980).

Smith, L. Neil – Politicians need human misery. . . . Government’s a disease masquerading as its own cure. - THE PROBABILITY BROACH, 129 (Tor 1980).

Smith, L. Neil, - [T]he Republicans and Democrats had been professional athletic teams, striving mightily to defeat each other for money, the spectacle, for the victory itself, but for nothing else. They might even exchange members, who would be expected to play as hard for their new team as they had for their old. - PALLAS, 70 (Ton Doherty Associates, Inc. 1993).

Smith, Paul E, M.D. – [The FDA] is a chimerical beast, half politicians practicing medicine and half doctors practicing politics that cannot be reformed, but must be destroyed.

Smith, Winston - There would not be so many anti-government Americans if our government was not anti-American.

Smoot, Dan - Unable to maintain their government-granted monopoly, the powerful railroad interests turned to government to do the regulating and price-fixing which they were unable to do themselves. In fact, the pressure that induced Congress to enact the Interstate Commerce Act of 1887 did not come from reformers bemoaning abuses by the powerful railroad interests; it came from the railroad interests themselves, asking Congress to shield them against the harsh winds of competition. - THE BUSINESS END OF GOVERNMENT (1973).

Smotherman, Ron – True free enterprise is consistent with the nature of all humans. - TRANSFORMING #1.

Snell, Bertrand H. - Why is it, whenever a group of internationalists get together, they always decide that Uncle Sam must be the goat?

Snyder, Jeffrey R. - [O]ne who values his life and takes seriously his responsibilities to his family and community will possess and cultivate the means of fighting back, and will retaliate when threatened with death or grievous bodily injury to himself or a loved one. He will never be content to rely solely on others for his safety. . . . - *A Nation of Cowards*, 113 PUB. INTEREST 40, 46 (1993).

Snyder, Jeffrey R. – As the Founding Fathers knew well, a government that does not trust its honest, law-abiding, taxpaying citizens with the means of self-defense is not itself worthy of trust. Laws disarming honest citizens proclaim that the government is the master, not the servant of the people. . . . The Bill of Rights does not grant rights to the people, such that its repeal would legitimately confer upon government the powers otherwise proscribed. The Bill of Rights is the list of the fundamental, inalienable rights, endowed in man by his Creator, that define what it means to be a free and independent people, the rights which must exist to ensure that government governs only with the consent of the people. - *A Nation of Cowards*, 113 PUBLIC INTEREST (Fall 1993).

Snyder, Jeffrey R. - Call for a cop, call for an ambulance, and call for a pizza. See who shows up first. - *A Nation of Cowards*, 113 PUBLIC INTEREST 40, 43 (Fall 1993).

Snyder, Jeffrey R. - Crime is rampant because the law-abiding, each of us, condone it, excuse it, permit it, submit to it. We permit and encourage it because we do not fight back, immediately, then and there, where it happens. Crime is not rampant because we do not have enough prisons, because judges and prosecutors are too soft, because the police are hamstrung with absurd technicalities. The defect is there, in our character. We are a nation of cowards and shirkers. - *A Nation of Cowards*, 113 PUBLIC INTEREST (Fall 1993).

Snyder, Jeffrey R. - Fortunately, there is a weapon for preserving life and liberty that can be wielded effectively by almost anyone—the handgun. Small and light enough to be carried habitually, lethal, but unlike the knife or sword, not demanding great skill or strength, it truly is the “great equalizer.” Requiring only hand-eye coordination and a modicum of ability to remain cool under pressure, it can be used effectively by the old and the weak against the young and the strong, by the one against the many. - *A Nation of Cowards*, 113 PUBLIC INTEREST (Fall 1993).

Snyder, Jeffrey R. - If you believe it reprehensible to possess the means and will to use lethal force to repel a criminal assault, how can you call upon another to do so for you? - *A Nation of Cowards*, 113 PUBLIC INTEREST 40, 52 (Fall 1993).

Snyder, Jeffrey R. - Is your life worth protecting? If so, whose responsibility is it to protect it? ... How can you rightfully ask another human being to risk his life to protect yours, when you will assume no responsibility yourself? - *A Nation of Cowards*, 113 PUBLIC INTEREST (Fall 1993).

Snyder, Jeffrey R. - Laws disarming honest citizens proclaim that the government is the master, not the servant, of the people. - *A Nation of Cowards*, 113 PUBLIC INTEREST (Fall 1993).

Snyder, Jeffrey R. - Rape, robbery, and attempted murder are not typically actions rife with ambiguity or subtlety, requiring special powers of observation and great book-learning to discern. When a man pulls a knife on a woman and says, "You're coming with me," her judgment that a crime is being committed is not likely to be in error. There is little chance that she is going to shoot the wrong person. It is the police, because they are rarely at the scene of the crime when it occurs, who are more likely to find themselves in circumstances where guilt and innocence are not so clear-cut, and in which the probability for mistakes is higher. - *A Nation of Cowards*, 113 PUBLIC INTEREST (Fall 1993).

Snyder, Jeffrey R. - Should you ever be the victim of an assault, a robbery, or a rape, you will find it very difficult to call the police while the act is in progress, even if you are carrying a portable cellular phone. - *A Nation of Cowards*, 113 PUBLIC INTEREST (Fall 1993).

Snyder, Jeffrey R. - The handgun is the only weapon that would give a lone female jogger a chance of prevailing against a gang of thugs intent on rape, a teacher a chance of protecting children at recess from a madman intent on massacring them, a family of tourists waiting at a mid-town subway station the means to protect themselves from a gang of teens armed with razors and knives. - *A Nation of Cowards*, 113 PUBLIC INTEREST (Fall 1993).

Snyder, Jeffrey R. - To own firearms is to affirm that freedom and liberty are not gifts from the state. It is to reserve final judgment about whether the state is encroaching on freedom and liberty, to stand ready to defend that freedom with more than mere words, and to stand outside the state's totalitarian reach. - *A Nation of Cowards*, 113 PUBLIC INTEREST (Fall 1993).

Snyder, Jeffrey R. (Attorney and Author) - Ultimately, it is the support and esteem of our neighbors that we must win, for it is upon them that the continued enjoyment of our rights depend.

Sobran, Joseph - Not surprisingly, the federal judiciary nearly always rules in favor of the federal government. Judicial review, contrary to the assurances of its advocates, has hardly restrained Congress at all. Instead it has progressively stripped the states of their traditional powers, while allowing federal power to grow unchecked. - *Usurpation of power is routine*, CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, October 25, 1995.

Sobran, Joseph - Politicians never accuse you of 'greed' for wanting other people's money—only for wanting to keep your own money.

Sobran, Joseph - The Founding Fathers knew that democracy had great potential for tyranny. They understood that a majority tyranny can be at least as terrible as any other kind. After all, a majority can enslave or exterminate a minority. ... In truth, successful dictators are usually very popular. Their regimes are distinguished not by silence but by roaring crowds and festive rallies. Benito Mussolini, Adolf Hitler, Juan Peron, Mao Zedong, and Fidel Castro all mastered the technique of amplifying their support, while reducing opposition to no more than private grumbles. ... Any highly centralized government is likely to be tyrannical, which is why the Founding Fathers were careful to disperse power. Not careful enough, as it turns out. - *Tyranny without Dictators*, SOBRAN'S March 1996.

Solzhenitsyn, Alexander - A state of war only serves as an excuse for domestic tyranny.

Solzhenitsyn, Alexander - Our whole slave system depends on your economic assistance. When they bury us alive, please do not send them shovels and the most up-to-date earth moving equipment.

Solzhenitsyn, Alexander - Socialism of any type leads to a total destruction of the human spirit.

Solzhenitsyn, Alexander (Nobel Prize winner, Soviet historian, Soviet dissident, defector, served 11 years in a communist concentration camp, author) - At what exact point, then should one resist the communists? ... How we burned in the prison camps later thinking: what would things have been like if every security operative, when he went out at night to make an arrest, had been uncertain whether he would return alive and had to say good-bye to his family? Or if during periods of mass arrests people had simply not sat there in their lairs, paling with terror at every step on the staircase, but had understood they had nothing to lose and had boldly set up in the downstairs hall an ambush of half a dozen people with axes, hammers, pokers, or whatever else was at hand. ... The Organs [police] would very quickly have suffered a shortage of officers ... and notwithstanding all of Stalin's thirst, the cursed machine would have ground to a halt." - *Gulag Archipelago*

SOUTH CAROLINA CONSTITUTION - The right of the citizens to bear arms in defense of themselves and the state shall not be denied. - article VI, section 24.

South Carolina Constitutional Ratification Convention - This Convention doth also declare that no Section or paragraph of the said Constitution warrants a Construction that the states do not retain every power not expressly relinquished by them and vested in the General Government of the Union. - *THE MAKING OF THE AMERICAN REPUBLIC: THE GREAT DOCUMENTS, 1774-1789* p. 1023 (ed. Charles Callan Tansil, New Rochelle, N.Y.: Arlington House 1972).

SOUTH DAKOTA CONSTITUTION - The right of the citizens to bear arms in defense of themselves and the state shall not be denied. - article VI, section 24.

Sowell, Thomas - In the anointed we find a whole class of supposedly "thinking people" who do remarkably little thinking about substance and a great deal of verbal expression. In order that this relatively small group of people can believe themselves wiser and nobler than the common herd, we have adopted policies which impose heavy costs on millions of other human beings, not only in taxes but in lost jobs, social disintegration, and loss of personal safety. Seldom have so few cost so much to so many. - *THE VISION OF THE ANOINTED: SELF-CONGRATULATIONS AS THE BASIS FOR PUBLIC POLICY*.

Sowell, Thomas - Much of the social history of the Western world, over the past three decades, has been a history of replacing what worked with what sounded good.

Sowell, Thomas - The reason so many problems do not get solved in Washington is that solving those problems is not the No. 1 priority: Re-election is. - *Congressional reform won't come cheap*, THE WASHINGTON TIMES (National Weekly), p. 33, November 20-26, 1995.

Sowell, Thomas - To the anointed, other people's children are guinea pigs for social experiments and targets for brainwashing in politically correct views and attitudes. - *Liberals are using children as pawns*, CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, p. 9, June 19, 1996.

Sowell, Thomas - We don't have *faith* that freedom works. We have *evidence*.

Sowell, Thomas - When you want to help people, you tell them the truth. When you want to help yourself, you tell them what they want to hear. - CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, September 13, 1995.

Sowell, Thomas (black American, born in NC, grew up in Harlem, served as a U.S. marine in the Korean War, graduated magna cum laude in economics from Harvard University (1958), masters in economics from Columbia University (1959), doctorate in economics from University of Chicago (1968), has been a professor of economics at Cornell University, Rutgers University, Amherst University, Brandeis University and UCLA; Senior Fellow at the Hoover Institute; libertarian) - When these laws [Jim Crow laws] spread throughout the South about a hundred years ago, private bus companies and railroads opposed such laws while they were under consideration in the legislatures, challenged them in court and then, when all else failed, dragged their feet in enforcing them. Only after street car conductors began to be arrested and companies were threatened with legal action did racial segregation become a reality in busses and trolleys of the South. None of this is peculiar to the United States. In country after country around the world, group discrimination has consistently been greater in government itself and in things controlled by government, such as public utilities and other heavily regulated industries. - CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, August 16, 1995.

Sparks, Bertel M. - Suppose the tax rate had been fixed at 100 percent and extended to include the incomes of workers being employed to build the pyramids as well as others. Under that arrangement the pharaoh could have returned to each worker what the pharaoh determined was sufficient for minimum food, clothing, and housing needs, and retained any excess over that amount to buy materials for the pyramids and to otherwise enhance the royal treasury. By bringing everyone into the system, it could have been used to administer equality of treatment, a doctrine that usually meets with popular approval. But a freedom to work at an occupation of one's choosing is an empty freedom if the worker loses control of the product of his work. Another difficulty in such a system is that if the fruits of one's work are not his, it is unlikely that there will be much work performed. - *Why Not Slavery?*, THE FREEMAN, p. 745, November 1996.

Sparks, Bertel M. (1918-1994; professor of law New York University and Duke University; trustee of the Foundation for Economic Freedom) - [C]inematic productions ... have made most of us intensely aware of the cruelty of Egyptian slavery. ... But suppose the Egyptian pharaohs had not used slave labor. Suppose the workers had been left free to seek their own employment and to follow whatever work, trade, or craft they chose. If the pharaohs had then seized the workers' wages through taxation and used that revenue to hire other workers to build the pyramids, would the people whose incomes were being seized be in any better position than they were as slaves? If our attention is centered upon the inhumanity of the lashings that were applied to slaves when they failed to meet their production quotas, we might tend to believe the "free" workers whose substance was being taken were in the more favored position. But if our attention is centered upon the failure of the worker to have any choice as to how the product of his labor is to be used, we will see little difference between the two situations. In either event the worker is being deprived of any choice as to how his productive capacity will be used. - *Why Not Slavery?*, THE FREEMAN, p. 744, November 1996.

Speak the truth, even if your voice shakes.

Spence, Gerry (trial lawyer) - Although we give lip service to the notion of freedom, we know that government is no longer the servant of the people but, at last, has become the people's master. We have stood by like timid sheep while the wolf killed—first the weak, then the strays, then those on the outer edges of the flock, until at last the entire flock belonged to the wolf. - FROM FREEDOM TO SLAVERY

Spencer, Herbert - [T]hat every man may claim the fullest liberty to exercise his faculties compatible with the possession of like liberty by every other man. - SOCIAL STATICS, 1851

Spencer, Herbert - If men use liberty in such a way as to surrender their liberty, are they thereafter any the less slaves? If people by a plebiscite elect a man despot over them, do they remain free because the despotism was of their own making? - 1884

Spencer, Herbert - The ultimate result of protecting men from the results of their own folly is to fill the world with fools.

Spooner, Lysander - ... the only security men can have for their political liberty, consists in keeping their money in their own pockets ...

Spooner, Lysander - [F]or everybody has a natural right to defend his own person and property against aggressors, but also to go to the assistance and defence of everybody else, whose person or property is invaded. The natural right of each individual to defend his own person and property against an aggressor, and to go to the assistance and defence of every one else whose person or property is invaded, is a right without which men could not exist on earth. - *Vices are Not Crimes, A Vindication of Moral Liberty* (1875).

Spooner, Lysander - For a government to declare a vice to be a crime, and to punish it as such, is an attempt to falsify the very nature of things. It is as absurd as it would be to declare truth to be a falsehood, or falsehood a truth. - *Vices are Not Crimes, A Vindication of Moral Liberty* (1875).

Spooner, Lysander - The only idea they have ever manifested as to what is a government of consent, is this—that it is one to which everybody must consent, or be shot.

Spooner, Lysander - Vices are not Crimes.

Spooner, Lysander - Vices are those acts by which a man harms himself or his property. Crimes are those acts by which one man harms the person or property of another. Vices are simply the errors which a man makes in his search after his own happiness. Unlike crimes, they imply no malice toward others, and no interference with their persons or property. In vices, the very essence of crime—that is, the design to injure the person or property of another—is wanting. It is a maxim of the law that there can be no crime without criminal intent; that is, without the intent to invade the person or property of another. But no one ever practices a vice with any such criminal intent. He practices his vice for his own happiness solely, and not from any malice toward others. Unless this clear distinction between vices and crimes be made and recognized by the laws, there can be on earth no such thing as individual right, liberty, or property, and the corresponding coequal rights of another man to the control of his own person and property. - *Vices are Not Crimes, A Vindication of Moral Liberty* (1875).

Spooner, Lysander (1808-1887) - A man is none the less a slave because he is allowed to choose a new master once in a term of years.

Spooner, Lysander (1808-1887) - That no government, so called, can reasonably be trusted, or reasonably be supposed to have honest purposes in view, any longer than it depends wholly upon voluntary support.

Spooner, Lysander (19th century abolitionist trial lawyer, 1808-1887) - For more than six hundred years—that is, since the Magna Carta in 1215—there has been no clearer principle of English or American constitutional law than that, in criminal cases, it is not only the right and duty of juries to judge what are the facts, what is the law, and what was the moral intent of the accused; but that it is also their right, and their primary and paramount duty, to judge the justice of the law, and to hold all laws invalid, that are, in their opinion, unjust, oppressive, and all persons guiltless in violating or resisting the execution of such laws. - AN ESSAY ON THE TRIAL BY JURY p. 11 (1852).

Stark, General - Live free or die; death is not the worst of evils.

Steinbeck, John (author, Nobel laureate) - We may be thankful that frightened civil authorities ... have not managed to eradicate from the country the tradition of the possession and use of firearms, that profound and almost instinctive tradition of Americans. Luckily for us, our tradition of bearing arms has not gone from the country, the tradition is so deep and so dear to us that it is one of the most treasured parts of the Bill of Rights—the right of all Americans to bear arms, with the implication that they will know how to use them.

Stern, Howard - You don't know what it's like to grow up in the real world, to actually have to work for a living.... My grandfather wasn't a criminal who passed down his money to a series of leeches who are so nonproductive that they've just about pissed away the family fortune.... My uncle never drowned a poor young woman and got away with it. My aunt never married an old Greek just so she could raid his coffers. My uncles never gang banged Marilyn Monroe. - In *An Open Letter to All the Third Generation Kennedy's (Except for my friend, Arnold Schwarzenegger)*, MISS AMERICA (New York: Harper Collins).

Stevenson, Adlai E(wing) (1900-1965, U.S. statesman & diplomat, grandson of Adlai Ewing Stevenson—1835-1914, V.P. of U.S.) - Communism is the death of the soul. It is the organization of total conformity—in short, of tyranny—and it is committed to making tyranny universal.

Stevenson, Adlai E. - Every man has a right to be heard, but no man has a right to strangle democracy with a single set of vocal cords.

Steyn, Mark - If gun control bore any relation to homicide rates, Washington, DC would be the safest place in the country. - *You can't blame it all on the guns*, ELECTRONIC TELEGRAPH, Sunday April 26, 1999.

Steyn, Mark (theater critic of NEW CRITERION, movie critic of London SPECTATOR) - In America there are two problems: drugs, and the “war on drugs”; and the “war” is the bigger one. - *Call Off the Drug War*, AMERICAN SPECTATOR p. 51 (April, 1999).

Stone, Chief Justice Harlan F. (12th Chief Justice, US Supreme Court) - The law itself is on trial quite as much as the cause which is to be decided. - 1941.

Story, Chief Justice Joseph - One of the ordinary modes, by which tyrants accomplish their purpose without resistance is, by disarming the people, and making it an offense to keep arms. - COMMENTARIES ON THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES 646 (5th ed. 1891); A FAMILIAR EXPOSITION OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES, 264 (republished 1893) (1840).

Story, Chief Justice Joseph (1779-1845; Nineteenth Century U.S. Supreme Court Justice) - The importance of this article will scarcely be doubted by any persons, who have duly reflected upon the subject. The militia is the natural defense of a free country against foreign invasions, domestic insurrections, and domestic usurpations of power by rulers. It is against sound policy for a free people to keep up large military establishments and standing armies in time of peace, both from the enormous expenses, with which they are attended, and the facile means which they afford to ambitious and unprincipled rulers, to subvert the government, or trample the rights of the people. The right of the citizens to keep and bear arms has justly been considered as the palladium of the liberties of a republic; since it offers a strong moral check against usurpation and arbitrary power of rulers; and will generally, even if these are successful in the first instance, enable the people to resist and triumph over them. - 1833, COMMENTARIES ON THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES Vol. 3 § 1890, p. 746 (Boston, Hilliard, Gray and Company, 1833; reprinted 1987, Carolina Academic Press, Durham, North Carolina; also reprinted in THE FOUNDERS' CONSTITUTION Volume Five (Amendments I-XII) at 214 (Univ. of Chicago Press)).

Story, Chief Justice Joseph Story - Contemporary construction is properly resorted to illustrate and confirm the text, to explain a doubtful phrase, or to expound an obscure clause; and in proportion to the universality of that construction, and the known ability and talents of those, by whom it is given, is the credit, to which it is entitled. It can never abrogate the text; it can never fritter away its obvious sense; it can never narrow down its true limitations; it can never enlarge its natural boundaries. - 1 COMMENTARIES ON THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES 288 (3d. ed. 1858).

Story, Chief Justice Joseph Story - If, in any case, the plain meaning of a provision, not contradicted by any other provision in the same instrument, is to be disregarded, because we believe the framers of that instrument could not have intended what they say, it must be one, where the absurdity and injustice of applying the provision to the case would be so monstrous, that all mankind would, without hesitation, unite in rejecting the application. - 1 Commentaries on the Constitution of the United States 303 (3rd ed. 1858).

Stossel, John (journalist, actor) - I started out by viewing the marketplace as a cruel place, where you need intervention by government and lawyers to protect people. But after watching the regulators work, I have come to believe that markets are magical and the best protectors of the consumer. It is my job to explain the beauties of the free market. - interview in THE OREGONIAN.

Strassel, Paul (Former IRS Headquarters Agent) - The real point of audits is to instill fear, not to extract revenue; the IRS aims at winning through intimidation and (thereby) getting maximum voluntary compliance. - WALL ST. JOURNAL, January 28, 1980.

Sugarmann, Josh (former communications director of National Coalition to Ban Handguns) - Handgun controls do little to stop criminals from obtaining handguns. - WASHINGTON MONTHLY.

Sumner, Patricia Michl - In “A jury's duty” (11/8) by Mike Romano, John Junker asserts that juries have the right to nullify laws in principle but should not use this right in practice. Would he then be willing to give up the rights of free speech, freedom of religion, freedom of assembly, freedom to organize a labor union, abolition of slavery in the North, and the repeal of alcohol prohibition—all of which were given to us by juries who put the principle of nullification into practice? Without jury nullification no systematic veto exists for the people and tyranny ensues. - November 29, 1995, *Necessary nullification*, letter to the SEATTLE WEEKLY

Suprynowicz, Vin – [T]his is why the tyrants are moving so quickly to take away our guns. Because they know in their hearts that if they continue the way they've been going, boxing Americans into smaller and smaller corners, leaving us no freedom to decide how to raise and school and discipline our kids, no freedom to purchase (or do without) the medical care we want on the open market, no freedom to withdraw \$2,500 from our own bank accounts (let alone move it out of the country) without federal permission, no freedom even to arrange the dirt and trees on our own property to please ourselves ... if they keep going down this road, there are going to be a lot more Carl Dregas, hundreds of them, thousands of them, fed up and not taking it any more, a lot more pools of blood drawing flies in the municipal parking lots, a lot more self-righteous government weasels who were "only doing their jobs" twitching their death-dances in the warm afternoon sun ... and soon. - *Live Free or Die: How Many More Carl Dregas?*, September 21, 1997.

Suprynowicz, Vin – Nut cases only succeed in multiple killings when they can be confident their prospective victims are *disarmed*. - *Fact or Phobia on Guns: The Choice is Ours*, THE LIBERTARIAN ENTERPRISE, August 31, 1999.

Suprynowicz, Vin - What I do know is, in little more than 30 years, we have gone from a nation where the "quiet enjoyment" of one's private property was a sacred right, to a day when the so-called property "owner" faces a hovering hoard of taxmen and regulators threatening to lien, foreclose, and "go to auction" at the first sign of private defiance of their collective will ... a relationship between government and private property rights which my dictionary defines as "fascism." - *Live Free or Die: How Many More Carl Dregas?*, September 21, 1997.

Sutherland, Supreme Court Justice George - For the saddest epitaph which can be carved in memory of a vanished freedom is that it was lost because its possessors failed to stretch forth a saving hand while there was still time.

Sutton, Anthony – [T]he power system continues only as long as individuals try to get something for nothing. The day when a majority of individuals declares or acts as if it wants nothing from the government, declares that it will look after its own welfare and interests, then on that day the power elites are doomed. - THE BEST ENEMY MONEY CAN BUY.

Sweet, Judge Robert (U.S. District Ct., N.Y.) – Finally, the fundamental flaw, which will ultimately destroy this prohibition as it did the last one, is that criminal sanctions cannot, and should not attempt to, prohibit personal conduct which does no harm to others. - February 12, 1996, NATIONAL REVIEW.

Symms, Senator Steve (R-ID) - Those who cannot afford to sue currently have no protection of their property rights if they come in conflict with a regulation. - 1991.

Tacitus, Publius Cornelius - The more corrupt the state, the more numerous the laws.

Tacitus, Publius Cornelius (c. 55 - c.120 A.D., Roman historian) - We are corrupted by prosperity. And when the state is corrupt, then the laws are most multiplied.

Taney, Chief Justice Roger - It would give to persons of the negro race, who were recognized as citizens in any one State of the Union, the right to enter every other State whenever they pleased, ... and it would give them the full liberty of speech in public and in private upon all subjects upon which its own citizens might speak; to hold public meetings upon political affairs, and to keep and carry arms wherever they went. - commenting on what rights American citizens have, and that black slaves would also have these rights if the courts were to treat them as citizens. *Dred Scott v. Sandford*, 60 U.S. 393, 417 (19 How. 1, 20) (1857).

Taylor, A.J.P. – No matter what political reasons are given for war, the underlying reason is always economic.

Tax evasion is a public service.

Taxation is theft.

Taxation punishes productive virtues while rewarding parasitic vices.

Taxes are the measure of our failure to civilize society.

Taxes are what we pay for an uncivilized society.

Taylor, John (Virginia political pamphleteer) - Constitutions are violated, and it would be absurd to expect the federal government to enforce the Constitution against itself. If the very federal judges the Constitution was partly intended to restrain were the ones exclusively charged with enforcing it, then "America possesses only the effigy of a Constitution." The states, the very constituents of the Union, had to do the enforcing. - c. 1790

Tell the American people never to lose their guns. As long as they keep their guns in their hands, whatever happened here will never happen there. - a female student from Beijing Red China repeating her parents last words to her, quoted by Donald S. MacAlvaney, TOWARD A NEW WORLD ORDER, 44 (2nd ed. 1992).

TENNESSEE CONSTITUTION – That all power is inherent in the people, and all free governments are founded on their authority, and instituted for their peace, safety, and happiness, for the advancement of those ends they have at all times, an unalienable and indefeasible right to alter, reform, or abolish the government in such manner as they may think proper. - Article 1 Section 1.

TENNESSEE CONSTITUTION – That government being instituted for the common benefit, the doctrine of nonresistance against arbitrary power and oppression is absurd, slavish, and destructive of the good and happiness of mankind. - Article 1 Section 2.

TENNESSEE CONSTITUTION - That the citizens of this state have a right to keep and bear arms for their common defense; but the Legislature shall have power, by law, to regulate the wearing of arms, with a view to prevent crime. - Article I, Section 26.

TENNESSEE CONSTITUTION – That the sure and certain defense of a free people, is a well regulated militia; and, as standing armies in time of peace are dangerous to freedom, they ought to be avoided as far as the circumstances and safety of the community will admit, and that in all cases the military shall be kept in strict subordination to the civil authority. - Article 1, Section 24.

TENNESSEE CONSTITUTION – The declaration of rights heretofore prefixed is declared to be a part of the Constitution of this State, and shall never be violated on any pretense whatever. And to guard against transgression of the high powers we have delegated, we declare that everything in the bill of rights contained, is excepted out of the General powers of government, and shall forever remain inviolate. - Article 11, Section 16.

Tennessee Supreme Court – Bearing arms for the common defense may well be held to be a political right, or for protection and maintenance of such rights, intended to be guaranteed; but the right to keep them, with all that is implied fairly as an incident to this right, is a private individual right, guaranteed to the citizen, not the soldier. - *Andrews, v. State*, 50 TENN. 141, 156, 3 HEISK. 165, 182 (1871).

Tennessee Supreme Court – The right to keep and bear arms, necessarily involves the right to purchase them, to keep them in a state of efficiency for use, and to purchase and provide ammunition suitable for such arms, and to keep them in repair. And clearly for this purpose, a man would have the right to carry them to and from his home, and no one could claim that the Legislature had the right to punish him for it, without violating this clause of the Constitution. But farther than this, it must be held, that the right to keep arms involves, necessarily, the right to use such arms for all the ordinary purposes, and in all the ordinary modes usual in the country, and to which arms are adapted, limited by the duties of a good citizen in times of peace; that in such use, he shall not use them for violation of the rights of others, or the paramount rights of the community of which he is a part. - *Andrews, v. State*, 50 TENN. 141, 153, 3 HEISK. 165, 178-79 (1871).

Tennessee Supreme Court – This declaration ... gives to every man the right to arm himself in any manner he may choose, however unusual or dangerous the weapons he may employ, and thus armed, to appear wherever he may think proper, without molestation or hindrance, and that any law regulating his social conduct, by restraining the use of any weapon or regulating the manner in which it shall be carried, is beyond the legislative competency to enact, and is void. - *Aymette v. State*, 21 TENN. 152, 153, 2 HUM. 154, 156 (1840).

Tertullian (160?-230? A.D., Carthaginian “Father of Latin theology”) – It is a fundamental human right, a privilege of nature, that every man should worship according to his own convictions. One man’s religion neither harms nor helps another man. It is assuredly no part of religion to compel religion, to which free will and not force should lead us. - c. 200 A.D.

TEXAS CONSTITUTION - ...and in all cases of libels, the jury shall have the right to determine the law and the facts, under the direction of the court, as in other cases. - Article I, Section 8

TEXAS CONSTITUTION - Every citizen shall have the right to keep and bear arms in the lawful defense of himself or the State; but the Legislature shall have power, by law, to regulate the wearing of arms, with a view to prevent crime. - article I, section 23.

Texas Supreme Court - [T]he arms which every person is secured the right to keep and bear (in defense of himself or the State, subject to legislative regulation), must be such arms as are commonly kept, ... and are appropriate for ... self-defense, as well as such as are proper for the defense of the State. - *State v. Duke*, 42 Tex. 455, 458 (1875).

Texas Supreme Court - The object of the first clause [of the Second Amendment] cited, has reference to the perpetuation of free government, and is based on the idea, that the people cannot be effectually oppressed and enslaved, who are not first disarmed. The clause cited in [the Texas] bill of rights, has the same broad object in relation to the government, and in addition thereto, secures a personal right to the citizen. The right of a citizen to bear arms, in the lawful defence of himself or the State, is absolute. He does not derive it from the state government, but directly from the sovereign convention of the people that framed the state government. It is one of the “high powers” delegated directly to the citizen, and “is excepted out of the general powers of government.” A law cannot be passed to infringe upon or impair it, because it is above the law, and independent of the law-making power. - *Cockrum v. State*, 24 Tex. 394, 401-02 (1859).

The American Dream is liberty.

The broader the reach of government the more arbitrary its actions.

The conventions of a number of the States having, at the time of their adopting the Constitution, expressed a desire, *in order to prevent misconstruction or abuse of its powers*, that further *declaratory and restrictive clauses* should be added, and as *extending the ground of public confidence in the government* will but ensure the beneficent ends of its institution: Resolved, By the Senate and the house of Representatives of the United States of America, In Congress assembled, two-thirds of both Houses concurring, that the following articles be proposed to the legislatures of the several States, as amendments to the constitution of the United States; all or any of which articles, when ratified by three-fourths of the legislatures, to be valid to all intents and purposes, as part of the said constitution, namely: - Preamble to the *Bill of Rights*. (emphasis added).

The federal government has no real checks and balances. The Executive, the Legislative and the Judiciary are all tentacles of the same octopus. They all receive their sustenance from the same nipple. They all have a single common interest—power.

The government that governs least is no government at all.

The Government uses guns to enforce gun bans.

The idea of State sovereignty was to ensure that the federal government would be kept in a box. The power of the United States was to be scattered to the four corners of the country, to ensure that no man would have enough power to be a tyrant.

The income tax is a tax on prosperity.

The majority can never be a substitute for the individual.

The Matrix is a system, Neo. That system is our enemy. When you're inside, you look around -- what do you see? Businessmen, teachers, lawyers, carpenters... the very minds of the people we're trying to save, but until we do, these people are still a part of that system and that makes them our enemy. You have to understand, most of these people are not ready to be unplugged. And many of them are so inert -- so helplessly dependant on the system – that they will fight to protect it.... "Were you listening to me, Neo, or were you looking at the woman in the red dress?"

The more laws, the more offenders.

The only speech ever in need of First Amendment protection is speech deemed to be offensive.

The problem’s source is not the abuse of power, but rather the power to abuse.

The result of government dependence is bondage.

The right to keep and bear arms saves lives, insures safety, deters oppression, and prevents genocide.

The root cause of all crime is criminals.

The Second Amendment means exactly what it says.

The Swiss do not have an army, they are the army - A Swiss publication.

The U.S. Constitution may be flawed, but it's a whole lot better than what we have now.

The United Nations is an unaccountable, ineffective, giant, oppressive, power hungry bureaucracy, whose favorite pastime is attacking anything and everything American, while demanding more and more money from the U.S.A. to support it.

The major Press in the United States is merely a great musical instrument on which the government plays.

There's no government like no government.

Thiel, Paul - Let me get this straight. For the past quarter-century or more, the central government has been stealing hundreds of billions of dollars each year from competent, hard-working, successful people and giving it to incompetent, lazy failures. As a result, middle-class America has increasingly been impoverished while the poor are even poorer. Now come calls for reforming the system, and liberals are denouncing reformers in the vilest language. What planet did you say liberals are from? - letter to THE CINCINNATI ENQUIRER.

Thomas, George - No government of the Centre would seek powers to imprison individuals who have committed no crime merely on the say-so of "experts" who believe they might commit a crime. No libertarian government would want to reduce our right to trial by jury, to curfew children, to place "anti-social behaviour orders" on citizens, to conduct compulsory DNA and drug tests on all offenders. No government that was concerned with freedom would seek to ban pursuits that harm no one, such as foxhunting, simply because they are unpopular. No government that has respect for its citizens would seek to interfere so intimately with so many of their private activities—for instance, what right does a government have to tell me under what terms and conditions I may sell my house. The transaction should, quite simply, be none of their business. - Letter to editor, LONDON TIMES, October 13, 1999.

Thomas, Justice Clarence - [T]he courts are so willing to assume that anything that is predominantly black must be inferior.... The mere fact that a school is black does not mean that it is the product of an unconstitutional violation. - *Missouri v. Kalima Jenkins*, 115 S. Ct. 2038 (1995) (concurring).

Thomas, Justice Clarence - Be a hero, not a victim. You can't be both at the same time. It's one or the other. - spoken to the graduating class at Liberty University in Virginia.

Thomas, Justice Clarence - I believe that there is a moral and constitutional equivalence between laws designed to subjugate a race and those that distribute benefits on the basis of race in order to foster some current notion of equality.... In my mind, government-sponsored racial discrimination based on benign prejudice is just as noxious as discrimination inspired by malicious prejudice. - *Adarand v. Federico Pena*

Thomas, Justice Clarence - The Second Amendment similarly appears to contain an express limitation on the government's authority This Court has not had recent occasion to consider the nature of the substantive right safeguarded by the Second Amendment. If, however, the Second Amendment is read to confer a personal right to "keep and bear arms," a colorable argument exists that the Federal Government's regulating scheme, at least as it pertains to the purely intrastate sale or possession of firearms runs afoul of that Amendment's protections. As the parties did not raise this argument, however, we need not consider it here. Perhaps, at some future date, this Court will have the opportunity to determine whether Justice Story was correct when he wrote that the right to bear arms "has justly been considered as the palladium of the liberties of the republic." - *Printz v. United States*, 117 S. Ct. 2365, 2386 (1997).

Thomas, Justice Clarence (U.S. Supreme Court) - Current federal law (enacted, of course, by congressional incumbents) confers numerous advantages on incumbents, and these advantages are widely thought to make it "significantly more difficult" for challengers to defeat them. For instance, federal law gives incumbents enormous advantages in building name recognition and good will in their home districts. See, e.g., 39 U.S.C. 3210 (permitting Members of Congress to send "franked" mail free of charge); 2 U.S.C. 61-1, 72(a), 332 (permitting Members to have sizable taxpayer-funded staffs); 2 U.S.C. 123b (establishing the House Recording Studio and the Senate Recording and Photographic Studios). At the same time that incumbent Members of Congress enjoy these in-kind benefits, Congress imposes spending and contribution limits in congressional campaigns that "can prevent challengers from spending more ... to overcome their disadvantage in name recognition." Many observers believe that the campaign finance laws give incumbents an "enormous fund-raising edge" over their challengers by giving a large financing role to entities with incentives to curry favor with incumbents. In addition, the internal rules of Congress put a substantial premium on seniority, with the result that each Member's already plentiful opportunities to distribute benefits to his constituents increase with the length of his tenure. In this manner, Congress effectively "fines" the electorate for voting against incumbents. Cynics see no accident in any of this. As former Representative Frenzel put it: "the practice ... is for incumbents to devise institutional structures and systems that favor incumbents." ... In fact, despite his service from 1971 to 1989 on the House Administration Committee (which has jurisdiction over election laws), Representative Frenzel can identify no instance in which Congress "changed election laws in such a way as to lessen the chances for re-election for incumbents or to improve the election opportunities for challengers." - *U.S. Term Limits v. Thornton*, 115 S. Ct. 1842 (May 22, 1995) (*dissent*).

Thomas, Norman (1884-1968; Socialist Party Presidential Candidate) - The American people will never knowingly adopt Socialism, but under the name of Liberalism, they will adopt every fragment of the Socialist program until one day America will be a Socialist nation without knowing how it happened.

Thompson, E.P. - Jurors have found, again and again, and at critical moments, according to what is their sense of the rational and just. If their sense of justice has gone one way, and the case another, they have found "against the evidence," ... the English common law rests upon a bargain between the Law and the people: The jury box is where the people come into the court: The judge watches them and the people watch back. A jury is the place where the bargain is struck. The jury attends in judgment, not only upon the accused, but also upon the justice and the humanity of the Law. - 1978.

Thompson, Linda - The Second Amendment isn't about hunting ducks. It's about hunting politicians.

Thoreau, Henry David - Must a citizen ever for a moment, or in the least degree, resign his conscience to the legislator? Why has every man a conscience, then? It is not desirable to cultivate a respect for the law, so much as for the right.

Thoreau, Henry David - There will never be a really free and enlightened state, until the state comes to recognize the individual as a higher and independent power, from which all its own power and authority are derived, and treats him accordingly.

Thoreau, Henry David - Why does it [government] always crucify Christ, and excommunicate Copernicus and Luther, and pronounce Washington and Franklin rebels?

Thoreau, Henry David (1817-1862) - If a thousand men were not to pay their tax-bills this year, that would ... [be] the definition of a peaceable revolution, if any such is possible.

Thoreau, Henry David (1817-1862) - In times when the government imprisons any unjustly, the true place for a just man is also the prison.

Thoreau, Henry David (1817-1862, U.S. naturalist and author) - Rather than love, than money, than fame, give me truth.

Thornton, James - [C]ash payments and other benefits granted by federal, state, and local welfare agencies are easily far superior to wage scales in Third World's countries. For instance, consider average per annum incomes in several poorer countries of the globe: Mexico, \$2,165; Cuba, \$2,000; Guatemala, \$1,250; El Salvador, \$1,020; Dominican Republic, \$790; the Philippines, \$625; India, \$400; Haiti, \$380; Red China, \$320; Nigeria, \$270; Vietnam, \$215; and Laos, \$150. By comparison, several hundreds more in food stamps, access to government-subsidized housing, and First World medical care and with all expenses paid, make life on the public dole in America seem like a veritable paradise of plenty. - *Out of Control!*, THE NEW AMERICAN, February 19, 1996, p. 14.

Thornton, James - Before the creation of the welfare state, immigrants who came to this country were for the most part attracted by America's reputation as a land of freedom and opportunity. Laws and customs that then prevailed required immigrants to carve out their individual destinies by their own labor, perseverance, intelligence, and determination. - *Six Great Immigrants*, THE NEW AMERICAN, February 19, 1996, p. 47.

Thornton, James - It is natural that citizens of great and powerful nations see themselves, collectively speaking, as immortal and immune to the processes that have brought down other illustrious nations and peoples. - *On the Edge of Anarchy*, THE NEW AMERICAN, October 16, 1995 at 33.

Those who wish to save their neighbors by forcibly bending them to their own will (seatbelt laws, helmet laws, drug prohibition) are prescribing the recipe for eternal war.

Tillinghast, Towers, Perrin (accounting firm) - Between 1930 and 1994, U.S. tort costs rose by a factor of 400. - quoted by Dave Shifflett, *Alabama Jury Booty*, THE AMERICAN SPECTATOR, p. 36, April, 1996.

TIME MAGAZINE - Dog tags . . . will be replaced by a microchip embedded in a molar. . . . Scanners will read bar code data off the tooth, such as blood type, allergies, medical history. - *The Soldier of the Future*, February 12, 1992.

Toch, Hans and Alan J. Lizotte - [R]ates of male firearms ownership tend to be inversely correlated with violent crime rates, a curious fact if firearms stimulate aggression. It is hard to explain that where firearms are most dense, violent crime rates are lowest, and where guns are least dense violent crime rates are highest.... [W]hen used for protection firearms can seriously inhibit aggression and can provide a psychological buffer against the fear of crime. Furthermore, the fact that national patterns show little violent crime where guns are most dense implies that guns do not elicit aggression in any meaningful way. Quite the contrary, these findings suggest that high saturations of guns in places, or something correlated with that condition, inhibit illegal aggression. - *Research and Policy: The Case of Gun Control*, PSYCHOLOGY AND SOCIAL POLICY (1992).

Tocqueville, Alexis De - [T]he main evil of the present democratic institutions of the United States does not arise . . . from their weakness, but from their irresistible strength. I am not so much alarmed at the excessive liberty which reigns in that country as at the inadequate securities which one finds there against tyranny. - *Democracy in America*, 1835.

Tocqueville, Alexis De - A democracy cannot exist as a permanent form of government. It can only exist until the voters discover that they can vote themselves largess from the public treasury. From that moment on, the majority always votes for the candidate promising the most benefits from the public treasury, with the result that a democracy collapses over loose fiscal policy . . . always followed by a dictatorship.

Tocqueville, Alexis De - If it be admitted that a man, possessing absolute power, may misuse that power by wronging his adversaries, why should a majority not be liable to the same reproach? Men are not apt to change their character by agglomeration; nor does their patience in the presence of obstacles increase with the consciousness of their strength. And for these reasons I can never willingly invest any number of my fellow creatures with that unlimited authority which I should refuse to any one of them.

Tocqueville, Alexis De - It [government] covers the surface of society with a network of small complicated rules, minute and uniform, through which the most original minds and the most energetic characters cannot penetrate, to rise above the crowd. The will of man is not shattered, but softened, bent, guided; men are seldom forced by it to act, but they are constantly restrained from acting: such a power does not destroy, but it prevents existence; it does not tyrannize, but it compresses, extinguishes, and stupefies a people, till each nation is reduced to be nothing better than a flock of timid and industrious animals, of which the government is the shepherd.

Tocqueville, Alexis De - The American Republic will endure, until politicians realize they can bribe the people with their own money.

Tocqueville, Alexis De - When I see that the right and the means of absolute command are conferred on any power whatever, be it called a people or a king, an aristocracy or a democracy, a monarchy or a republic, I say there is the germ of tyranny. - *Democracy in America*, 1835.

Tocqueville, Alexis de - All those who seek to destroy the liberties of a democratic nation ought to know that war is the surest and shortest means to accomplish it.

Tocqueville, Alexis de - No protracted war can fail to endanger the freedom of a democratic country.

Tocqueville, Alexis De (1805-59, Alexis Charles Henri Clérel de Tocqueville, a French nobleman, born at Paris, July 29, 1805.) - Where are we then? The religionists are the enemies of liberty, and the friends of liberty attack religion; the high-minded and the noble advocate subjection, and

the meanest and most servile minds preach independence; honest and enlightened citizens are opposed to all progress, whilst men without patriotism and without principles are the apostles of civilization and intelligence. Has such been the fate of the centuries which have preceded our own? and has man always inhabited a world like the present, where nothing is linked together, where virtue is without genius, and genius without honor; where the love of order is confounded with a taste for oppression, and the holy rites of freedom with a taste for law; where the light thrown by conscience on human actions is dim, and where nothing seems to be any longer forbidden or allowed, honorable or shameful, false or true?

Tolstoi, Count Leo Nikolaevich (1828-1910, Russian novelist and social critic, author of *WAR AND PEACE*) - Man has received direct from God only one instrument wherewith to know himself and to know his relation to the universe—he has no other—and that instrument is reason.

Tolstoy, Leo – The more that is given, the less people will work for themselves and he less they work, the more their poverty will increase.

Tomasello, Lou (BATF Agent) - I took an oath. And the thing that I find totally abhorrent and disgusting is these higher-level people took the same oath and they violate the basic principles and tenets of the Constitution and the laws and simple ethics and morality. - commenting on the BATF during an interview with Mike Wallace on CBS' 60 MINUTES, January, 1993.

Tompkins, Rick (attorney, libertarian) - It is said, mostly by Libertarians, that 'taxation is theft.' Theft is too mild a word. Typically, a thief strikes only once, and doesn't pretend that his robbery is legitimate. Taxation is actually slavery. - quoted in *OHIO LIBERTARIAN*, October-November, 1995.

Tonso, William R. - [T]hroughout history the unarmed have been safe only as long as the armed (criminals or government agents) have allowed them to be safe. We should beware of any politician, bureaucrat, or intellectual who claims the Second Amendment is outdated, or that it does no more than guarantee the National guard's right to bear arms. Many of these same people did their best to obstruct investigations of government wrongdoing at Ruby Ridge and Waco. - *Guns and the Ruling Elite*, LIBERTY, p. 29, September 1996.

Trenchard, John (1662-1720; English lawyer, writer) **and Walter Moyle** (1672-1721; writer) - It's the misfortune of all Countries, that they sometimes lie under an unhappy necessity to defend themselves by Arms against the ambition of their Governors, and to fight for what's their own. If those in government are heedless of reason, the people must patiently submit to Bondage, or stand upon their own Defence; which if they are enabled to do, they shall never be put upon it, but their Swords may grow rusty in their hands; for that Nation is surest to live in Peace, that is most capable of making War; and a Man that hath a Sword by his side, shall have least occasion to make use of it. - *An Argument Shewing, that a Standing Army is Inconsistent with a Free Government, and Absolutely Destructive to the Constitution of the English Monarch*, 7 (1697).

Trenchard, John and Thomas Gordon [authors of *Cato's Letters*, written under the pen name Cato in honor of Marcus Porcius Cato Uticensis a.k.a. Cato the Younger (95-46 BC, staunch defender of republican principles and opponent of Julius Caesar), *Cato's Letters* were published weekly for 3 years in the LONDON JOURNAL in the 1720s] - Nobilitas sola est atque unica virtus. [virtue is the one and only nobility].

Trenchard, John and Thomas Gordon a.k.a. **Cato** - The state of tyranny is a state of war. - *Cato's Letters*, LONDON JOURNAL

Trenchard, John and Thomas Gordon a.k.a. **Cato** - Tyranny is not government but a dissolution of it. - *Cato's Letters*, LONDON JOURNAL

Trieb, Phil - [I]f we won't choose to pay the price of liberty, then by default we shall suffer the cost of servitude—whether it be the iron chains of a tyrannical oligarchy or the regulatory chains of unelected, faceless bureaucrats. When we witness our neighbors abused by tyrants, will we skulk away and hope we're not next? Or will we stand by them and challenge—as freedom-loving Americans—the tyranny of lawless leaders. - THE NEW AMERICAN, p. 39 April 29, 1996.

Trohan, Walter – It is a known fact that the policies of the government today, whether Republican or Democrat are closer to the 1932 platform of the Communist Party than they are to either of their own party platforms in that critical year. - CHICAGO TRIBUNE, October 5, 1970.

Troy, Daniel E. – [If Bill Clinton were to murder someone] respected "scholars" would ... argue that it was "private" and did not "threaten" our constitutional system. - AMERICAN SPECTATOR, April, 1999.

Truman, Harry - When even one American—who has done nothing wrong—is forced by fear to shut his mind and close his mouth, then all Americans are in peril.

Truth is the first casualty of war.

Tucker, Henry St. George (1780-1848; son of St. George Tucker) – To secure their enjoyment, however, certain protections or barriers have been erected which serve to maintain inviolate the three primary rights of personal security, personal liberty, and private property. These may in America be said to be: 1. The bill of rights and written constitutions ... 2. The rights of bearing arms—which with us is not limited and restrained by an arbitrary system of game laws as in England, but is particularly enjoyed by every citizen, and is among his most valuable privileges, since it furnishes the means of resisting as a freeman ought, the inroads of usurpation. - Commentaries on the Laws of Virginia p. 43 (1831).

Tucker, Judge Gideon J. - No man's life, liberty, or property is safe while the legislature is in session.

Tucker, St. George (1752-1827; distinguished professor of law at William and Mary, judge who served on three different courts including Virginia's highest court and federal district judge, correspondent and colleague of Jefferson and Madison) - This may be considered as the true palladium of liberty. ... The right of self defence is the first law of nature: in most governments it has been the study of rulers to confine this right within the narrowest limits possible. Wherever standing armies are kept up, and the right of the people to keep and bear arms is, under any colour or pretext whatsoever, prohibited, liberty, if not already annihilated, is on the brink of destruction. - BLACKSTONE'S COMMENTARIES 1:APP. 300 (1803) reprinted in THE FOUNDERS' CONSTITUTION, Volume Five (Amendments I-XII) p. 212 (Univ. of Chicago Press).

Tucker, Thomas T. - All authority is derived from the people at large, held only during their pleasure, and exercised only for their benefit. - CONCILIATORY HINTS, ATTEMPTING BY A FAIR STATE OF MATTERS, TO REMOVE PARTY PREJUDICE, 30-31 (Charleston, 1784).

Tucker, Thomas T. - The constitution should be the avowed act of the people at large. It should be the first and fundamental law of the State, and should prescribe the limits of all delegated power. It should be declared to be paramount to all acts of the Legislature, and irrevocable and unalterable by any authority but the express consent of the majority of the citizens - CONCILIATORY HINTS, ATTEMPTING BY A FAIR STATE OF MATTERS, TO REMOVE PARTY PREJUDICE, 281 (Charleston, 1784).

Tucker, William – Cities with rent controls had, on average, two and a half times as many homeless people as cities without them. - THE EXCLUDED AMERICANS: HOMELESSNESS AND HOUSING POLICIES.

Tugwell, Rexford (a principal architect of Franklin Roosevelt’s New Deal legislation) - To the extent that these [New Deal policies] developed, they were tortured interpretations of a document [the Constitution] intended to prevent them. - 1968, quoted by Roger Pilon, *Restoring Constitutional Government*, CATO’s LETTER #9, p. 3, published by the Cato Institute (1995).

Twain, Mark - Clothes make the man—Naked people have very little or no influence in society.

Twain, Mark - Each must for himself alone decide what is right and what is wrong, and which course is patriotic and which isn’t. You cannot shirk this and be a man. To decide against your convictions is to be an unqualified and inexcusable traitor, both to yourself and to your country, let man label you as they may. If you alone of all the nation shall decide one way, and that way be the right way according to your convictions of the right, you have done your duty by yourself and by your country- hold up your head! You have nothing to be ashamed of.

Twain, Mark - Education consists mainly of what we have unlearned.

Twain, Mark - For in a Republic, who is “the country?” Is it the Government which is for the moment in the saddle? Why, the Government is merely a servant- merely a temporary servant; it cannot be its prerogative to determine what is right and what is wrong, and decide who is a patriot and who isn’t. Its function is to obey orders, not originate them.

Twain, Mark - I have never let my schooling interfere with my education.

Twain, Mark - If you can’t stand solitude, perhaps others find you boring as well.

Twain, Mark - In the beginning of a change, the patriot is a scarce man and brave, hated and scorned. When his cause succeeds however, the timid join him, for then it costs nothing to be a patriot.

Twain, Mark - What if I were a member of Congress, and what if I were an idiot? But I repeat myself.

Twain, Mark - Whenever you find yourself on the side of the majority, it’s time to stop and reflect.

Twain, Mark (1835-1910, real name Samuel Langhorne Clemens) - Now what I contend is that my body is my own, at least I have always so regarded it. If I do harm through my experimenting with it, it is I who suffers, not the state.

Tyrrell, R. Emmett, Jr. - ...[W]ords and actions have no meaning. The Constitution and its laws can be manipulated. Power is all that matters. - CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, June 28, 1995.

Tyrrell, R. Emmett, Jr. - Over the past three years I have come to admire Bill Clinton as quite possibly the greatest liar in the history of presidential politics. We began with George Washington who could not tell a lie, and here we are with Bill Clinton who cannot avoid telling one. - *Lying Still*, The AMERICAN SPECTATOR, p. 19, March 1996.

Tytler, Alexander Fraser (British historian) - Democracies cannot exist as a permanent form of government; they will only exist until the people find that they can vote money for themselves from the treasury and until the politicians find that they can distribute that money in order to buy votes and perpetuate themselves in power. Hence, democracies always collapse over weak fiscal policy to be followed by a dictatorship. - *The Decline and Fall of the Athenian Republic*

U.S. Congress – [T]he right ... to have full and equal benefit of all laws and proceedings concerning personal liberty, personal security, and the acquisition, enjoyment, and disposition of estate, real and personal, including the constitutional right to bear arms, shall be secured to and enjoyed by all the citizens of such State or district without respect to race or color or previous condition of slavery. - passed by the reconstructionist Congress as the Freedman’s Bureau Act, 14 STAT. 173, 176, 177 (1866).

U.S. Congress - CONGRESSIONAL FINDINGS—The Congress finds that—(1) the rights of citizens—(A) to keep and bear arms under the second amendment to the United States Constitution; (B) to security against illegal and unreasonable searches and seizures under the fourth amendment; (C) against uncompensated taking of property, double jeopardy, and assurance of due process of law under the fifth amendment; and (D) against unconstitutional exercise of authority under the ninth and tenth amendments; require additional legislation to correct existing firearms statutes and enforcement policies; and (2) additional legislation is required to reaffirm the intent of the Congress, as expressed in section 101 of the Gun Control Act of 1968, that “it is not the purpose of this title to place any undue or unnecessary Federal restrictions or burdens on law-abiding citizens with respect to the acquisition, possession, or use of firearms appropriate to the purpose of hunting, trap shooting, target shooting, personal protection, or any other lawful activity, and that this title is not intended to discourage or eliminate the private ownership or use of firearms by law-abiding citizens for lawful purposes.” Firearms Owners Protection Act § 1(b), 100 Stat. 449 (1986) codified at 18 U.S.C. § 921 et seq.

U.S. Congress - Nothing contained in this Act shall be construed—(1) to authorize the requisitioning or require the registration of any firearms possessed by any individual for his personal protection or sport (and the possession of which is not prohibited or the registration of which is not required by existing law), (2) to impair or infringe in any manner the right of any individual to keep and bear arms, or (3) to authorize the requisitioning of any machinery or equipment which is in actual use in connection with any operating factory or business and which is necessary to the operation of such factory or business. - Property Requisition Act, ch. 445, 55 Stat. 742 (1941).

U.S. CONSTITUTION - A well regulated militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear Arms, shall not be infringed. - Second Amendment.

U.S. CONSTITUTION - Before he [the President] enter on the execution of his office, he shall take the following oath or affirmation: “I DO SOLEMNLY SWEAR (OR AFFIRM), THAT I WILL FAITHFULLY EXECUTE THE OFFICE OF THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES, AND WILL TO THE BEST OF MY ABILITY, PRESERVE, PROTECT AND DEFEND THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES.” - Article II, Section 1, clause 8.

U.S. CONSTITUTION - Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances. - First Amendment.

U.S. CONSTITUTION - Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted. - Eighth Amendment.

U.S. CONSTITUTION - In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury of the State and district wherein the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law, and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation; to be confronted with witnesses against him; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor, and to have the Assistance of counsel for his defense. - Sixth Amendment.

U.S. CONSTITUTION - In suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved, and no fact tried by a jury, shall be otherwise reexamined in any Court of the United States, than according to the rules of common law. - Seventh Amendment.

U.S. CONSTITUTION - No bill of attainder or ex post facto law shall be passed. - Article I, Section 9, clause 2.

U.S. CONSTITUTION - No person shall be held to answer for a capital, or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment of a Grand Jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the Militia, when in actual service in time of War or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offence to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself, nor be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use, without just compensation. - Fifth Amendment.

U.S. CONSTITUTION - No soldier shall, in time of peace be quartered in any house, without the consent of the Owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law. - Third Amendment.

U.S. CONSTITUTION - No state shall ... make any thing but gold and silver coin a tender in payment of debts; pass any bill of attainder, ex post facto law, or law impairing the obligation of contracts, or grant any title of nobility. - art. I, § 10, cl. 1.

U.S. CONSTITUTION - The Congress shall have power: To coin money, regulate the value thereof, and of foreign coin, and fix the standard of weights and measures; - Article I, Section 8, clause 5.

U.S. CONSTITUTION - The enumeration in the Constitution, of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people. - Ninth Amendment.

U.S. CONSTITUTION - The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people. - Tenth Amendment.

U.S. CONSTITUTION - The privilege of the writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended, unless when in cases of rebellion or invasion the public safety may require it. - Article I, Section 9, clause 2.

U.S. CONSTITUTION - The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated, and no warrants shall issue but upon probable cause, supported by Oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized. - Fourth Amendment.

U.S. CONSTITUTION - The senators and representatives before mentioned, and the members of the several state legislatures, and all executive and judicial officers, both of the United States and of the several States, shall be bound by oath or affirmation, to support this constitution; but no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States. - Article VI, clause 3.

U.S. CONSTITUTION - The trial of all crimes, except in cases of impeachment, shall be by jury; and such trial shall be held in the state where the said crimes shall have been committed; but when not committed within any state, the trial shall be at such place or places as the Congress may by law have directed. - Article III, Section 2, clause 3.

U.S. Court of Appeals District of Columbia - [The jury has an] unreviewable and irreversible power ... to acquit in disregard of the instruction on the law given by the trial judge.... - *U.S. v. Dougherty*, 473 F.2d 1113, 1139 (1972).

U.S. Court of Appeals District of Columbia - [W]hether a government hiring program imposes hard quotas, soft quotas, or goals. Any one of these techniques induces an employer to hire with an eye toward meeting the numerical target. As such, they can and surely will result in individuals being granted a preference because of their race. - *Lutheran Church-Missouri Synod v. FCC*, 141 F. 3d 344, 354 (1998).

U.S. Court of Appeals District of Columbia - Jury lawlessness is the greatest corrective of law in its actual administration. The will of the state at large imposed on a reluctant community, the will of a majority imposed on a vigorous and determined minority, find the same obstacle in the local jury that formerly confronted kings and ministers. - *U.S. v. Dougherty*, 473 F.2d 1113, 1130 at note 32 (1972).

U.S. Court of Appeals District of Columbia - The pages of history shine instances of the jury's exercise of its prerogative to disregard uncontradicted evidence and instructions of the judge. - *U.S. v. Dougherty*, 473 F.2d 1113, 1139 (1972).

U.S. Court of Appeals Eleventh Circuit - It is beyond dispute that a judge may not direct a verdict of guilty in a criminal jury trial. - *Smelcher v. Attorney General of Ala.*, 947 F.2d 1472, 1476 (1991).

U.S. Court of Appeals Fifth Circuit - The right to defend oneself from a deadly attack is fundamental. - *United States v. Panter*, 688 F.2d 268, 271 (1982).

U.S. Court of Appeals First Circuit - [T]he jury, as the conscience of the community, must be permitted to look at more than logic. - *United States v. Spock*, 416 F.2d 165, 182 (1969), also quoted in *United States v. McCracken*, 488 F.2d 406, 418 (5th Cir. 1974).

U.S. Court of Appeals Fourth Circuit - If the jury feels that the law under which the defendant is accused is unjust, or that exigent circumstances justified the actions of the accused, or for any reason which appeals to their logic or passion, the jury has the power to acquit, and the courts must abide by that decision. - *U.S. v. Moylan*, 417 F.2d 1002, 1006 (1969).

U.S. Court of Appeals Ninth Circuit - [T]he Second Amendment embodies the right to defend oneself and one's home against physical attack. - *United States v. Gomez*, 1996 U.S. APP. LEXIS 7815 at *9, n. 7 (1996).

U.S. Court of Appeals Second Circuit - [By Judge Learned Hand] Since if they [the jury] acquit, their verdict is final, no one is likely to suffer of whose conduct they [the jury] do not morally disapprove; and this introduces a slack into the enforcement of law, tempering its rigor by the mollifying influence of current ethical conventions. - *United States ex rel. McCann v. Adams*, 126 F.2d 774, 776 set aside by *United States x rel. McCann v. Adams*, 317 U.S. 269 (1942).

U.S. Court of Appeals Sixth Circuit - From now onwards the jury enters on a new phase of its history, and for the next three centuries it will exercise its power of veto on the use of the criminal law against political offenders who have succeeded in obtaining popular sympathy. - *U.S. v. Wilson*, 629 F.2d 439, 443 (1980).

U.S. District Court, Eastern District of Pennsylvania - The Internet is a far more speech-enhancing medium than print, the village green, or the mails.... Speech on the Internet can be unfiltered, unpolished, and unconventional, even emotionally charged, sexually explicit and vulgar—in a word “indecent” in many communities. But we should expect such speech to occur in a medium in which citizens from all walks of life have a voice. We should also protect the autonomy that such a medium confers to ordinary people as well as media magnates... the Internet may well be regarded as a never-ending worldwide conversation. The government may not, through the CDA, interrupt that conversation. As the most participatory form of mass speech yet developed, the Internet deserves the highest protection from governmental intrusion... Just as the strength of the Internet is chaos, so the strength of our liberty depends upon the chaos and cacophony of the unfettered speech the First Amendment protects. - *ACLU v. Reno*, Case Nos. 96-963, 96-1458.

U.S. District Court, Northern District of Texas – [T]he framers saw the personal right to bear arms as a potential check against tyranny. ... The framers thought the personal right to bear arms to be a paramount right by which other rights could be protected. ... [T]he federalists agreed with Blackstone that an armed populace was the ultimate check on tyranny. - *United States v. Timothy Joe Emerson*, 46 F. Supp 2d 598 Case No. 6:98-CR-103-C (March 30, 1999).

U.S. District Court, Northern District of Texas – A historical examination of the right to bear arms, from English antecedents to the drafting of the Second Amendment, bears proof that the right to bear arms has consistently been, and should still be, construed as an individual right. ... After declaring independence from England and establishing a new government through the Constitution, the American founders sought to codify the individual right to bear arms, as did their forebears one hundred years earlier in the English Bill of Rights. - *United States v. Timothy Joe Emerson*, 46 F. Supp 2d 598 Case No. 6:98-CR-103-C (March 30, 1999).

U.S. District Court, Northern District of Texas – The plain language of the [Second] amendment, without attenuate inferences there from, shows that the function of the subordinate clause was not to qualify the right, but instead to show why it must be protected. The right exists independent of the existence of the militia. ... [A] textual analysis of the Second Amendment clearly declares a substantive right to bear arms recognized in the people of the United States. - *United States v. Timothy Joe Emerson*, 46 F. Supp 2d 598 Case No. 6:98-CR-103-C (March 30, 1999).

U.S. District Court, Southern District of Alabama, Southern District - The Second Amendment to the United States Constitution guarantees to all Americans the right “to keep and bear arms” and further provides that this right “shall not be infringed.” - *Gilbert Equipment Company, Inc. v. Higgins*, 709 F. Supp. 1071, 1090 (1989) *affirmed* 894 F.2d 412 (11th Cir. 1990).

U.S. House of Representatives, Committee on Military Affairs - In view of the fact that certain totalitarian and dictatorial nations are now engaged in the willful and wholesale destruction of personal rights and liberties, our committee deems it appropriate for the Congress to expressly state that the proposed legislation shall not be construed to impair or infringe the constitutional right of the people to bear arms.... There is no disposition on the part of this Government to depart from the concepts and principles of personal rights and liberties expressed in our Constitution. H.R. Rep. No. 1120, 77th Cong., 1st Sess. 2 (1941).

U.S. House of Representatives, Committee on Military Affairs - It is not contemplated or even inferred that the President, or any executive board, agency, or officer, would trespass upon the right of the people in this respect. There appears to be no occasion for the requisition of firearms owned and maintained by the people for sport and recreation, nor is there any desire or intention on the part of the Congress or the President to impair or infringe the right of the people under section 2 of the Constitution of the United States, which reads, in part, as follows: “the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed.” However, in view of the fact that certain totalitarian and dictatorial nations are now engaged in the willful and wholesale destruction of personal rights and liberties, your committee deem[s] it appropriate for the Congress to expressly state that the proposed legislation shall not be construed to impair or infringe the constitutional right of the people to bear arms. In so doing, it will be manifest that, although the Congress deems it expedient to grant certain extraordinary powers to the Executive in furtherance of the common defense during critical times, there is no disposition on the part of this Government to depart from the concepts and principles of personal rights and liberties expressed in our Constitution. - H.R. Rep. No. 1120, 77th Cong., 1st Sess. 2 (1941).

U.S. Marine Corps (Results of a May 10, 1994, “Combat Arms Survey” report conducted by Lieutenant Commander Ernest Guy Cunningham which asked active duty marines at the USMC’s Air-Ground Combat Center in Twenty-nine Palms, California the following: “The U.S. government declares a ban on the possession, sale, transportation, and transfer of all non-sporting firearms. A thirty (30) day amnesty period is permitted for these firearms to be turned over to the local authorities. At the end of this period, a number of citizen groups refuse to turn over their firearms. Consider the following statement: I would fire upon U. S. Citizens who refuse or resist confiscation of firearms banned by the U.S. government.”) - 42.3 percent of the marines surveyed strongly disagreed with this statement; 19.3 percent disagreed; 18.6 percent agreed; 7.6 percent strongly agreed; and 12.0 percent had no opinion. Lieutenant Commander Ernest Guy Cunningham concluded that “a complete unit breakdown would occur in a unit tasked to execute this mission.” A footnote in the report quotes a sampling of what some of the marines wrote next to their response: “What about the damn Second Amendment?” “I feel this is a first in communism!” “Read the book *None Dare Call It Conspiracy* by Gary Allen.” “I would not even consider it. The reason we have guns is so that the people can overthrow the gov’t when or if the people think the gov’t is too powerful.” “Freedom to bear arms is our Second Amendment. If you take our Amendments away then you can take this job and stick it where the sun don’t shine!” “It is a right to own firearms for defense (2nd Amendment); I would fight for that right!” - this report is available from the library of the Naval Postgraduate School in Monterey, California.

U.S. NEWS & WORLD REPORTS - From the 1940s through the 1970s, more than 4000 radiation experiments were conducted on tens of thousands of Americans. Some of the experiments have resulted in huge lawsuits. At Vanderbilt University in Tennessee, one lawsuit claims, 829 pregnant women in anemia studies were fed radioactive iron without their knowledge. ... Another lawsuit claims that doctors in Rochester, NY, secretly injected patients with plutonium. And yet another says that physicians in Cincinnati gave cancer patients heavy doses of gamma rays. ... The patients “were never asked by anybody.” The poor were also fair game. They almost always received free medical treatment, noted Dr. Paul Beeson,

chairman of the department of internal medicine at Yale from 1952 to 1965. “We were taking care of them and felt we had a right to get some return from them.” ... One doctor, Robert Stone, was uneasy about his TBI [total-body irradiation] experiments at the University of California Hospital. His records referred to his patients only by their initials. “With the initials removed,” Stone wrote, “there will be no means by which patients can ever connect themselves up with the report.” That, he said, would avoid “either adverse publicity or litigation”—a major government concern then. - *Tales from the Crypt*, September 18, 1995.

U.S. Senate Judiciary Committee – [A]pproximately 75 percent of BATF gun prosecutions were aimed at ordinary citizens who had neither criminal intent nor knowledge, but were enticed by agents into unknowing technical violations.- December 9 & 1, 1981, and February 8, 1992.

U.S. Senate Judiciary Committee - The Second Amendment right to keep and bear arms therefore, is a right of the individual citizen to privately possess and carry in a peaceful manner firearms and similar arms. Such an “individual rights” interpretation is in full accord with the history of the right to keep and bear arms, as previously discussed.... [This interpretation] accurately reflects the majority of the proposals which led up to the Bill of Rights itself. A number of state constitutions, adopted prior to or contemporaneously with the federal Constitution and Bill of Rights, similarly provided for a right of the people to keep and bear arms. If in fact this language creates a right protecting the states only, there might be a reason for it to be inserted in the federal Constitution but no reason for it to be inserted in state constitutions. State bills of rights necessarily protect only against action by the state, and by definition a state cannot infringe its own rights; to attempt to protect a right belonging to the state by inserting it in limitation of the state’s own powers would create absurdity.... The conclusion is thus inescapable that the history, concept, and wording of the second amendment to the Constitution of the United States, as well as its interpretation by every major commentator and court in the first half-century after its ratification, indicates that what is protected is an individual right of private citizens to own and carry firearms in a peaceful manner. - *The Right to Keep and Bear Arms, Report of the Subcommittee on the Constitution of the Committee on the Judiciary*, S. Doc. No. 2807, 97th Congress, 2nd Session at 10-12 (1982).

U.S. Supreme Court - [I]t is presumed, that juries are the best judges of facts; it is, on the other hand presumable, that the court [sic] are the best judges of law. But still, both objects are lawfully, within [the jury’s] power of decision. ... The jury has the right to determine the law as well as the fact in controversy. - *Georgia v. Brailsford*, 3 U.S. (3 Dall. 1, 4) (1794).

U.S. Supreme Court - [The] purpose of a jury is to . . . make available the common sense judgment of the community as a hedge against the overzealous or mistaken prosecutor and in preference to the professional or perhaps over conditioned or biased response of a judge. - *Taylor v. Louisiana*, 419 U.S. 522, 530 (1975).

U.S. Supreme Court - The signification attributed to the term Militia appears from the debates in the Convention, the history and legislation of Colonies and States, and the writings of approved commentators. These show plainly enough that the Militia comprised all males physically capable of acting in concert for the common defense ... and further, that ordinarily when called for service these men were expected to appear bearing arms supplied by themselves and of the kind in common use at the time. - *U.S. v. Miller* 307 U.S. 174, 179 (1939).

U.S. Supreme Court - [T]he jury has the power to bring a verdict in the teeth of both law and fact. - *Horning v. District of Columbia*, 254 U.S. 135, 138 (1920).

U.S. Supreme Court – [T]he power to tax is the power to destroy. - *McCulloch v. Maryland*, 4 Wheat 316 (1819).

U.S. Supreme Court – [The Jury], having been conceived as the bulwark between the citizen and the government is now a tool of the executive. – 1973.

U.S. Supreme Court – [The] full scope of ... liberty [is not limited to] the freedom of speech, press, and religion; the right to keep and bear arms; the freedom from unreasonable searches and seizures. - *Planned Parenthood v. Casey*, 505 U.S. 833 (1992).

U.S. Supreme Court - [Trial by jury] uniformly was regarded as a valuable privilege bestowed upon the person accused of a crime for the purpose of safeguarding him against the oppressive power of the King and the arbitrary or partial judgment of the court. - *Patton v. United States*, 281 U.S. 276, 292-97 (1930).

U.S. Supreme Court - “[T]he people” seems to have been a term of art employed in select parts of the Constitution. The Preamble declares that the Constitution is ordained and established by “the People of the United States.” The Second Amendment protects “the right of the people to keep and bear Arms,” and the Ninth and Tenth Amendments provide that certain rights and powers are retained by and reserved to “the people.” - *United States v. Verdugo-Urquidez*, 494 U.S. 259, 265 (1990).

U.S. Supreme Court - A right to jury trial is granted to criminal defendants in order to prevent oppression by the government. Those who wrote our constitutions knew from history and experience that it was necessary to protect against unfounded criminal charges brought to eliminate enemies and against judges too responsive to the voice of higher authority. ... Providing an accused with the right to be tried by a jury of his peers gave him safeguard against the corrupt or overzealous prosecutor and against the compliant, biased or eccentric judge. If the defendant preferred the common-sense judgment of a jury to the more tutored but perhaps less sympathetic reaction of the single judge, he was to have it. - *Duncan v. Louisiana*, 391 U.S. 145, 156 (1968).

U.S. Supreme Court - All laws which are repugnant to the Constitution are null and void. - *Marbury v. Madison*, 5 U.S. (2 Cranch) 137, 174, 176 (1803).

U.S. Supreme Court - An unconstitutional act is not law; it confers no rights; it imposes no duties; affords no protection; it creates no office; it is in legal contemplation, as inoperative as though it had never been passed. - *Norton v. Shelby County*, 118 U.S. 425, 442.

U.S. Supreme Court - Each [freedom in the Bill of Rights] establishes a norm of conduct which the Federal Government is bound to honor—to no greater or lesser extent than any other inscribed in the constitution.... Moreover, we know of no principled basis on which to create a hierarchy of constitutional values.... - *Valley Forge Christian College v. Americans United for Separation of Church & State, Inc.*, 454 U.S. 464, 484 (1982).

U.S. Supreme Court - For also fundamental is the right to be free, except in very limited circumstances, from unwanted governmental intrusions into one’s privacy. - *Stanley v. Georgia*, 394 U.S. 557, 564 (1969).

U.S. Supreme Court - However pernicious an opinion may seem, we depend for its correction not on the conscience of judges and juries but on the competition of other ideas. - *Gerta v. Robert Welch, Inc.*, 418 U.S. 323, 339-340 (1974).

U.S. Supreme Court - If it be thought that the privilege is outmoded in the conditions of this modern age, then the thing to do is take it out of the Constitution, not to whittle it down by the subtle encroachments of judicial opinion. Nothing can be put into the Constitution except through the amendatory process. Nothing old can be taken out without the same process. - Justice Frankfurter, *Ullmann v. United States*, 350 U.S. 422, 427-28 (1956) quoting *Maffie v. United States*, 209 F.2d 225, 227 (1st Cir. 1954).

U.S. Supreme Court - In interpreting the act, we must assume that it is a taxing measure, for otherwise it would be no law at all. If it is a mere act for the purpose of regulating and restraining the purchase of the opiate and other drugs, it is beyond the power of Congress, and must be regarded as invalid Everything in the construction of Section 2 must be regarded as directed toward the collection of the taxes imposed and Section 1 of the prevention of evasion by persons subject to the tax. ... Congress by merely calling an act a taxing act can not make it a legitimate exercise of taxing power under Section 8 of article 1 of the Federal Constitution, if in fact the words of the act show clearly its real purpose is otherwise. - *Nigro v. United States*, 276 U.S. 332, 341-32 (1928).

U.S. Supreme Court - In this country sovereignty resides in the people, and Congress can exercise no power which they have not, by their Constitution, entrusted to it: All else is withheld. - *Juilliard v. Greenman*, 110 U.S. 421 (1884).

U.S. Supreme Court - It cannot be presumed that any clause in the constitution is intended to be without effect; and therefore such a construction is inadmissible, unless the words require it. - *Marbury v. Madison*, 5 U.S. (1 Cranch) 137, 174 (1803).

U.S. Supreme Court - It is also conceivable that some applications of [the Gun Free School Zones Act] might raise Second Amendment concerns. Lopez does not raise the Second Amendment and thus we do not now consider it. Nevertheless, this orphan of the Bill of Rights may be something of a brooding omnipresence here. - *United States v. Lopez*, 2 F.3d 1342 (5th Cir.1993) affirmed 115 S. Ct. 1624 (1995).

U.S. Supreme Court - It is the duty of the courts to be watchful for the Constitutional rights of the citizen, and against any stealthy encroachments thereon. - *Boyd v. United States*, 116 U.S. 616, 635 (1886).

U.S. Supreme Court - It may not be amiss, here, Gentleman, to remind you of the good old rule, that on questions of fact, it is the province of the jury, on questions of law, it is the province of the court to decide. But it must be observed that by the same law, which recognizes this reasonable distribution of jurisdiction, you have nevertheless a right to take upon yourselves to judge of both, and to determine the law as well as the fact in controversy. ... For, as on the one hand, it is presumed, that juries are the best judges of facts; it is, on the other hand, presumable, that the court are the best judges of law. But still both objects are lawfully, within your power of decision. - *Georgia v. Brailsford*, 3 U.S. 1, 4 (1794)

U.S. Supreme Court - Since it was first recognized in [the] Magna Carta, trial by jury has been a prized shield against oppression - *Glasser v. United States*, 315 U.S. 60, 84 (1942).

U.S. Supreme Court - The assumption that respect for the judiciary can be won by shielding judges from published criticism wrongly appraises the character of American public opinion. For it is a prized American privilege to speak one's mind on all public institutions. And an enforced silence, however limited, solely in the name of preserving the dignity of the bench, would probably engender resentment, suspicion, and contempt much more than it would enhance respect. - *Bridges v. California*, 314 U.S. 252, 270-271 (1941).

U.S. Supreme Court - The constitutional protection does not turn upon "the truth, popularity, or social utility of the ideas and beliefs which are offered." As Madison said, "Some degree of abuse is inseparable from the proper use of every thing; and in no instance is this more true than in that of the press." ... [T]o persuade others to his own point of view, the pleader, as we know, at times, resorts to exaggeration, to vilification of men who have been, or are, prominent in church or state, and even to false statement. But the people of this nation have ordained in the light of history, that, in spite of the probability of excesses and abuses, these liberties are, in the long view, essential to enlightened opinion and right conduct on the part of the citizens of a democracy. - *New York Times v. Sullivan*, 376 U.S. 254, 271 (1964).

U.S. Supreme Court - The federal government may not compel the states to enact or administer a federal regulatory program. - *New York v. United States*, 1992.

U.S. Supreme Court - The first ten amendments ... were substantially contemporaneous and should be construed in pari materia. - *Patton v. United States*, 281 U.S. 276, 298 (1930).

U.S. Supreme Court - The press was protected so that it could bare the secrets of government and inform the people. Only a free and unrestrained press can effectively expose deception in government. - *New York Times v. United States*, 40 U.S. 713, 717 (Black, J., concurring) (1971).

U.S. Supreme Court - The theory of our republican form of government and political system is that the ultimate sovereignty resides in the people, from whom springs all legitimate authority. - *Minor v. Happersett*, 88 U.S. 162.

U.S. Supreme Court - The very purpose of a Bill of Rights is to withdraw certain subjects from the vicissitudes of political controversy, to place them beyond the reach of majorities and officials and to them as legal principles to be applied by the courts. - *West Virginia State Board of Education v. Barnette*, 319 U.S. 624, 638 (1943).

U.S. Supreme Court - This constitutional protection must not be interpreted in a hostile or niggardly spirit As no constitutional guarantee enjoys preference, so none should suffer subordination or deletion To view a particular provision of the Bill of Rights with disfavor inevitably results in a constricted application of it. This is to disrespect the Constitution. - *Ullmann v. United States*, 350 U.S. 422, 426-29 (1956).

U.S. Supreme Court - To lay with one hand the power of the government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow it upon favored individuals to aid private enterprises and build up private fortunes, is none the less a robbery because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. - *Loan Association v. Topeka*, 87 U.S. 655, 664 (1874).

U.S. Supreme Court - When an act of congress is appropriately challenged in the courts as not conforming to the constitutional mandate the judicial branch of the government has only one duty—to lay the article of the Constitution which is invoked beside the statute which is challenged and to decide whether the latter squares with the former. - *United States v. Butler*, 297 U.S. 1, 62 (1936).

U.S. Supreme Court – When juries differ with the result at which the judge would have arrived, it is usually because they are serving some of the very purposes for which they were created and for which they are now employed. - *Duncan v. Louisiana*, 391 U.S. 145, 147 (1968).

U.S. Supreme Court - Where rights secured by the Constitution are involved, there can be no rule making or legislation which would abrogate them. - *Miranda v. Arizona*, 384 U.S. 436, 491.

Uncle Sam is watching you!

Under every government the dernier resort of the people, is an appeal to the sword; whether to defend themselves against open attacks of a foreign enemy, or to check the insidious encroachments of domestic foes. Whenever a people ... entrust the defence of their country to a regular, standing army, composed of mercenaries, the power of that country will remain under the direction of the most wealthy citizens. ... [Y]our liberties will be safe as long as you support a well regulated militia. - signed “A Framer” and addressed “To The Yeomanry of Pennsylvania,” INDEPENDENT GAZETEEER, January 29, 1791, at 2, col. 3.

Under President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, the U.S. government arrested hundreds of thousands of innocent Americans of Japanese heritage and imprisoned them in concentration camps. Although the U.S. government promised it would never use census data for anything other than raw totals and statistical analysis, the U.S. government used the census information to determine what houses Japanese Americans were living in, how many Japanese Americans were in each family, and how many Japanese American families were in each neighborhood. President Roosevelt further intentionally violated the Constitution’s protections through enumerated powers with his court-packing threats to the Supreme Court which “persuaded” enough justices to reverse their own holdings and uphold the president’s “New Deal” power grabs as “constitutional.” In July of 1944, at Port Chicago, California, a large contingent of black American soldiers disintegrated in a bright white fireball explosion (rating 3.4 on the Richter scale, producing a 9000 foot high and 3 mile wide mushroom cloud, and a crater 66 feet deep, 300 feet wide and 700 feet long) which some claim was probably the first detonation of “the gun” design uranium driven atomic bomb. (The government contends this explosion was not a nuclear test, but an accidental explosion of 1,780 tons of TNT aboard the ship E. A. Bryan. Evidence suggests that this explosion was a nuclear detonation. See *The Proponent*, September, 1995; Peter Voges, *The Last Wave From Port Chicago*, THE BLACK SCHOLAR, Spring, 1982.) Later, from 1944 through 1974, the U.S. government secretly carried out 1000s of radiation experiments on tens of thousands of unknowing Americans. See e.g., *Tales from the Crypt*, U.S. NEWS & WORLD REPORTS, September 18, 1995. Some question whether a fascist/socialist tyranny could ever occur in the United States. It has already started.

United Nations: visualize world police/world military/world bondage.

United States Code - The militia of the United states consists of all able bodied males at least 17 years of age and ... under 45 years of age who are, or who have made declaration of intention to become, citizens of the United States, and of female citizens of the United States who are members of the National Guard. - 10 U.S.C. § 311(a).

United States District Court, Northern District of Texas – [T]he American Bill of rights, like the English Bill of Rights, recognized the individual’s right to have weapons for his own defense, rather than for collective defense. ... In retrospect, the framers designed the Second Amendment to guarantee an individual’s right to arms for self-defense. Such an individual right was the legacy of the English Bill of Rights. American colonial practice, the constitutional ratification debates, and state proposals over the amendment all bear this out. - *United States v. Timothy Joe Emerson*, Case No. 6:98-CR-103-C (March 30, 1999).

United States District Court, Northern District of Texas – The structure of the Second Amendment within the Bill of Rights proves that the right to bear arms is an individual right, rather than a collective one. ... Furthermore, the very inclusion of the right to keep and bear arms in the Bill of Rights shows that the framers of the constitution considered it an individual right. ... Thus, the structure of the Second Amendment, viewed in the context of the entire Bill of rights, evinces an intent to recognize an individual right retained by the people. - *United States v. Timothy Joe Emerson*, Case No. 6:98-CR-103-C (March 30, 1999).

United States Supreme Court – [T]here is a long tradition of widespread lawful gun [ownership] by private individuals in this country. - *Staples v. United States*, 511 U.S. 600, 610 (1994).

UNREPORTED NEWS, THE - Have you ever wondered what happened to those men who signed the Declaration of Independence? Five signers were captured by the British as traitors. At least a dozen of the fifty-six had their homes ransacked and burned. Two lost their sons in the Continental Army. Another had two sons captured. Several took part in various battles of the War for Independence, and many suffered wounds or other physical hardships. ... They risked all and gave us a free and independent America. Can we keep it? - *The price of freedom Declaration of Independence not ‘politically correct’ in ’76*, October 31, 1995.

UTAH CONSTITUTION - The individual right of the people to keep and bear arms for security and defense of self, family, others, property, or the state, as well as for other lawful purposes shall not be infringed; but nothing herein shall prevent the Legislature from defining the lawful use of arms. - article I, section 6.

Van Alstyne, Professor William – The difference between [people who take civil liberties seriously] and others ... is that such serious people begin with a constitutional understanding that declines to trivialize the Second Amendment or the Fourteenth Amendment, just as they likewise decline to trivialize any other right expressly identified elsewhere in the Bill of Rights. It is difficult to see why they are less than entirely right in this unremarkable view. That it has taken the NRA to speak for them, with respect to the Second Amendment, moreover, is merely interesting—perhaps far more as a comment on others, however, than on the NRA. - *The Second Amendment and the Personal Right to Arms*, 43 DUKE L. J. 1236, 1254 (1994).

Van Alstyne, Professor William (Duke University School of Law professor, served on National Board of the ACLU) - The Second Amendment, like the First Amendment, is ... not mysterious. Nor is it equivocal. Least of all is it opaque. Rather, one may say, today it is simply unwelcome in any community that wants no one (save perhaps the police?) to keep or bear arms at all. But ... it is for them to seek repeal of this amendment (and so the repeal of its guarantee), in order to have their way. Or so the Constitution itself assuredly appears to require, if that is the way things are to be. - *The Second Amendment and the Personal Right to Arms*, 43 DUKE L. J. 1236, 1250 (1994).

Van Buren, Abigail (Dear Abby) – I agree that marijuana laws are overdue for an overhaul. I also favor the medical use of marijuana—if it prescribed by a physician. I cannot understand why the federal government should interfere with the doctor-patient relationship, nor why it would ignore the will of a majority of voters who have legally approved such legislation. - March 1, 1999, *Dear Abby*.

VanOstran, Lon - Using the power of the law to ensure that the law abiding are at the mercy of the lawless is an act of barbarism beyond the realms of logic. The dreamers and fools who force us to endure the carnage should be on trial along with the criminals they are creating. The world is not made more civil by forcing the civilized to be the victims of the predators. How dare you, any of you, refuse good law abiding citizens the right to defend themselves in a country where there were 25,000 murders, 105,000 reported rapes, and 975,000 armed robberies LAST YEAR? - letter to THE UNREPORTED NEWS, January 19, 1996.

Vatican – (on the four mandatory conditions necessary for the use of military force under Christian ethics): 1. the damage inflicted by the aggressor on the nation or community of nations must be lasting, grave, and certain; 2. all other means of putting an end to it must have been shown to be impractical or ineffective; 3. there must be serious prospects of success; 4. the use of arms must not produce evils and disorders graver than the evil to be eliminated. The power of modern means of destruction weighs very heavily in evaluating this condition. - Just War Doctrine of Christian ethics issued by the Roman Catholic Church.

Vedder, Richard K. (economist at Ohio State University) - Productive, private citizens in outlying regions of our nation and states are financially burdened to pay for a parasite public economy of lawmakers, lobbyists, contractors, and bureaucrats in the political centers. - THE WASHINGTON TIMES NATIONAL WEEKLY, p. 6, March 11-17, 1996.

Ventura, Governor Jesse (MN) – Government cannot be your parent. - quoted by Nick Gillespie, *Populist Psychology*, REASON p. 7 (March 1999).

Ventura, Governor Jesse (MN) – There’s too many laws altogether. - quoted by Nick Gillespie, *Populist Psychology*, REASON p. 7 (March 1999).

Ventura, Governor Jesse (MN) – You want to know my definition of gun control? Being able to stand at 25 meters and put two rounds in the same hole. That’s gun control. - PLAYBOY Interview, September 1999.

Ventura, Jesse (Governor of Minnesota) - The prohibition of drugs causes crime. You don’t have to legalize, just decriminalize it. - November 1999, PLAYBOY.

VERMONT CONSTITUTION - That the people have a right to keep and bear arms for the defence of themselves and the State—and as standing armies in time of peace are dangerous to liberty, they ought not to be kept up; and that the military should be kept under strict subordination to and governed by the civil power. - ch. I, article 16.

VIRGINIA CONSTITUTION - That a well regulated militia, composed of the body of the people, trained to arms, is the proper, natural, and safe defense of a free state, therefore, the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed; that standing armies, in time of peace, should be avoided as dangerous to liberty; and that in all cases the military should be under strict subordination to, and governed by, the civil power. - article I, section 13.

Virtually all reasonable laws are obeyed, not because they are law, but because reasonable people would do that anyway. If you obey a law simply because it is the law, that’s a pretty likely sign that it shouldn’t be a law.

Visualize No Taxes.

Volcker, Paul (former Federal Reserve chairman) - It is a sobering fact that the prominence of central banks in this century has coincided with a general tendency towards more inflation, not less. [I]f the overriding objective is price stability, we did better with the nineteenth-century gold standard and passive central banks, with currency boards, or even with “free banking.” The truly unique power of a central bank, after all, is the power to create money, and ultimately the power to create is the power to destroy.

Voltaire - I disapprove of what you say, but will defend to the death your right to say it.

Voltaire – In general, the art of government consists in taking as much money as possible from one part of the citizens to give to another.

Voltaire – Man is free at the moment he wishes to be.

Voltaire - Paper money eventually returns to its intrinsic value ---- zero.”

Voltaire – The art of government consist in taking as much money as possible from one party of the citizens to give it to the other.

Voltaire (1694-1778, real name Francois Marie Arouet, French philosopher, historian, dramatist, and essayist) - It is dangerous to be right when the government is wrong.

Voorhis, Congressman Horace Jeremiah (Jerry) (1901-1984; D-Ca) - The banks—commercial banks and the Federal Reserve—create all the money of this nation and its people pay interest on every dollar of that newly created money. Which means that private banks exercise unconstitutionally, immorally, and ridiculously the power to tax the people. For every newly created dollar dilutes to some extent the value of every other dollar already in circulation.

Walker, Daniel F. (attorney) - Look at America now; older middle-income Americans are encouraged to divest themselves of their assets in order to qualify for Medicaid so that taxpayers at large must subsidize the costs of warehousing the artificially impoverished nursing homes—in the name of “independent living” and “not being a burden to the children.” - *Thielicke on the Modern Welfare State*, THE FREEMAN, p. 557, August, 1996.

WALL STREET JOURNAL - We are a nation of lawbreakers.... Nearly all people violate some laws, and many people run afoul of dozens of others without ever being considered, or considering themselves, to be lawbreakers. ... [L]aws that are broken with impunity make it difficult for people to predict the consequences of their acts. - March 12, 1993, front page.

WALL STREET JOURNAL - What will happen if severe restrictions on semi-automatic rifles pass Congress or the state legislatures today? Millions of citizens who still believe in the Constitution will not forfeit or register their firearms; squads of federal and state agents will snoop; massive no-knock

warrants will be issued; and both citizens and police will die in raids. While previously law-abiding citizens (now felons) and police battle each other, the drug lords will continue their nefarious trafficking. Adding firearms prohibition to drug prohibition means war on the innocent (and perhaps a police state), and by diverting police resources, will give armed pushers even more free reign.

Wallace, William (Scottish patriot, led a revolution against England's King Edward I [Longshanks]) - I tell you true, liberty is the best of all things; never live beneath the noose of a servile halter. - c. 1300

Wallop, Senator Malcolm (Founder of Frontiers of Freedom, rancher, businessman, former U.S. Army Officer) - Today government touches everything in America and harms almost everything it touches. Federal, state, and local governments together spend 42 out of every 100 dollars we earn. Those who do the taxing and spending have long since ceased to work for the people as a whole. Rather, they work for themselves and for their clients—the education industry, the welfare culture, public-employee unions, etc. - February 21, 1995 at Hillsdale College's Shavano Institute for National Leadership seminar "Taking on Big Government: Agenda for the 1990s," in Dallas, Texas.

Wallop, Senator Malcolm (Founder of Frontiers of Freedom, rancher, businessman, former U.S. Army Officer) - In fact, Roosevelt's New Deal made the federal bureaucracy into a corps of millions who have been remaking America in accord with their material self-interest, social self-image, and collectivist ideology. Liberal government employees hire their own kind, buy schoolbooks written by their own kind, and fund hundreds of advocacy groups, endowments for the art and humanities, and their own radio and television network. - February 21, 1995 at Hillsdale College's Shavano Institute for National Leadership Seminar "Taking on Big Government: Agenda for the 1990s," in Dallas, Texas.

Wallop, Senator Malcolm (Founder of Frontiers of Freedom, rancher, businessman, former U.S. Army Officer) - Within living memory this was still the free country described by Tocqueville 150 years ago, where families could make new lives without the interference of armies of bureaucrats. But, over one generation, government has doubled the amount of money it takes from us, has increasingly deprived us of control over our own lives, has turned our public spaces over to criminals and our public schools into factories of ignorance. It has driven us apart on the basis of race and even of sex and, in the name of tolerance, has made us intolerant. - February 21, 1995 at Hillsdale College's Shavano Institute for National Leadership Seminar "Taking on Big Government: Agenda for the 1990s," in Dallas, Texas.

Wallop, Senator Malcolm (Founder of Frontiers of Freedom, rancher, businessman, former U.S. Army Officer) - But the most corrupting thing about entitlements is that when individuals look to the state to perform functions that they or their families ought to perform, families decay and personal responsibility shrinks. - February 21, 1995 at Hillsdale College's Shavano Institute for National Leadership Seminar "Taking on Big Government: Agenda for the 1990s," in Dallas, Texas.

Wallop, Senator Malcolm (Founder of Frontiers of Freedom, rancher, businessman, former U.S. Army Officer) - Nowhere in the Constitution does it say that anyone is entitled to the earnings of others. - February 21, 1995 at Hillsdale College's Shavano Institute for National Leadership Seminar "Taking on Big Government: Agenda for the 1990s," in Dallas, Texas.

Wanniski, Jude (economics consultant) - When the government puts a high tax on capital gains, the people who lose the most from a high rate are the poorest, the youngest, those at the beginning of their careers, those who are furthest from the sources of capital.... the people who ultimately benefit from a capital gains tax cut are those who have no wealth, but aspire to it. - testimony before the Senate Finance committee, February 15, 1995.

War is the health of the state.

War is the tool through which the remaining Constitutional restraints on government and rights of the people will be destroyed. War will be the gateway through which total statism in any of its forms (fascism, socialism, communism) will be imposed upon the United States. They will rally the people's patriotism, and give the laws Orwellian sounding names like the "Patriot Acts", and "Freedom Laws" and cries of "America First," but these acts will be anti-patriotic, anti-freedom, and anti-American. At the core of all these activities will be one purpose – to impose ever increasing control over the citizens, marching toward total statism. They will suspend due process and Constitutional restrictions proclaiming "extraordinary times" require extraordinary measures. At first they will only be used against a few select atrocious and most heinous individuals with unfamiliar appearance, customs and beliefs. Initially, it will simply be a matter of degree, but the precedent is now set. Extraordinary measures solely for extraordinary individuals, but slowly and then more rapidly the extraordinary will become the ordinary until such measures can apply to anyone. They will deride anyone who opposes these Orwellian acts as dangerously naïve, as pacifists, as isolationists, as unpatriotic, as sympathizing with "the enemy" whoever "the enemy" may be at the time, and as un-American. They will make war with vague, ever changing goals and objectives. They will make war on elusive, obscure enemies by proclaiming wars against "subversives" or "guerillas" or "militias" or "revolutionaries" or "aggressors" or "terrorists" or whatever ambiguous name they can imagine so that the "enemies" will always be elusive, never eliminated or fully defeated. There will always be more "enemies." War will be perpetual, lasting years or even decades. War will be the final mechanism that destroys America from within; and the people will proudly cheer and defend and support the dismantling of their rights and destruction of their Constitutional Republic, all out of supposed "necessity" to support "the war."

Warning: Government may be hazardous to your health.

Warren, Charles (assistant attorney general) – If a law to donate aid to any farmer or cattleman who has had poor crops or lost his cattle comes within the meaning of the phrase "to provide for the General Welfare of the United States," why should not similar gifts be made to grocers, shopkeepers, miners, and other businessmen who have made losses through financial depression, or to wage earners out of employment? Why is not their property equally within the purview of the General Welfare? - CONGRESS AS SANTA CLAUSE, 1932.

Warren, Earl (1891-1974; Chief Justice of U.S. Supreme Court) - [O]ur War of the Revolution was, in good measure, fought as a protest against standing armies. - *The Bill of Rights and the Military*, 37 N.Y.U.L. REV. 181, 184 (1962).

WASHINGTON CONSTITUTION - The right of the individual citizen to bear arms in defense of himself, or the state, shall not be impaired, but nothing in this section shall be construed as authorizing individuals or corporations to organize, maintain or employ an armed body of men. - article I, section 24.

WASHINGTON POST - Justice Department studies show that armed citizens are much less likely to suffer losses or personal injury from thieves. - January 7, 1992.

WASHINGTON TIMES - Whatever you think about guns, without them there would never have been any liberty in the United States. - May 11, 1993.

WASHINGTON WATCH - Did the local schools notice the difference when 89 percent of the U.S. Education Department's 5,500 employees were sent home as "non-essential" federal workers during the recent budget showdown? Equally unnoticeable is any improvement resulting from Washington D.C.'s recurrent attempts at top-down reform: National Education Goals, the Goals Panel, Goals 2000, the National Standards for U.S. History. With all the rhetoric and frenzy over initiatives with such visionary titles you'd expect to see some results as 1995 draws to a close.

Washington, General George - The time is now at hand which must probably determine whether Americans are to be freemen or slaves; whether they are to have any property they can call their own; whether their houses and farms are to be pillaged and destroyed, and themselves consigned to a state of wretchedness from which no human efforts will deliver them. The fate of unborn millions will now depend, under God, on the courage and conduct of this army. Our cruel and unrelenting enemy leaves us only the choice of brave resistance, or the most abject submission. We have, therefore, to resolve, to conquer or die. - 1776.

Washington, George - A free people ought . . . to be armed . . . - speech of January 7, 1790 in the BOSTON INDEPENDENT CHRONICLE, January 8, 1790.

Washington, George - Government is not reason; it is not eloquence; it is force! Like fire, it is a dangerous servant, and a fearful master. Never for a moment should it be left to irresponsible action.

Washington, George - Precedents are dangerous things; let the reins of government then be braced and held with a steady hand, and every violation of the Constitution be reprehended: if defective let it be amended, but not suffered to be trampled upon whilst it has an existence. - 1786.

Washington, Pres. George - Firearms stand next in importance to the Constitution itself. They are the American people's liberty teeth and keystone under independence. From the hour the Pilgrims landed, to the present day, events, occurrences and tendencies prove that to ensure peace, security and happiness, the rifle and pistol are equally indispensable. The very atmosphere of firearms everywhere restrains evil interference—they deserve a place of honor with all that's good.

Washington, Pres. George - Occupants of public offices love power and are prone to abuse it. - Farewell Address.

Washington, Pres. George - The government sometimes participates in the national propensity, and adopts through passion what reason would reject. At other times it makes the animosity of the nation subservient to projects of hostility, instigated by pride, ambition, and other sinister and pernicious motives. The peace often, sometimes perhaps the liberty, of nations has been the victim. - Farewell Address, September 17, 1796.

Washington, Pres. George (Feb. 22, 1732-Dec. 14, 1799) - The great rule of conduct for us in regard to foreign nations is, in extending our commercial relations to have with them as little political connection as possible. - Farewell Address, September 17, 1796.

Washington, President George – The very presence of firearms everywhere restrains evil interference.

Watson, George – Monopoly favors the rich (on the whole) just as competition (on the whole) favors the poor. - JOURNAL OF ECONOMIC AFFAIRS.

Wayne, John – Republic . . . means people can live free, talk free, go or come, buy or sell be drunk or sober, however they choose.

We are not our brothers' keepers. No one can justly saddle us with that responsibility, and no honorable person wishes to be kept.

Weber, Representative Vin (R-MN) - We create the government that screws you, and then you're supposed to thank us for protecting you from it.

Webster, Daniel – [O]f all the contrivances for cheating the laboring classes of mankind, none has been more effective than that which deludes them with paper money.

Webster, Daniel - Good intentions will always be pleaded for every assumption of authority. It is hardly too strong to say that the Constitution was made to guard the people against the dangers of good intentions. There are men in all ages who mean to govern well, but they mean to govern. They promise to be good masters, but they mean to be masters.

Webster, Daniel (1782-1852, U.S. statesman and orator) - No power but Congress can declare war; but what is the value of this constitutional provision, if the President of his own authority may make such military movements as must bring on war? . . . [T]hese remarks originate purely in a desire to maintain the powers of government as they are established by the Constitution between the different departments, and hope that, whether we have conquests or no conquests, war or no war, peace or no peace, we shall yet preserve, in its integrity and strength, the Constitution of the United States. - December 2, 1846 speech in Philadelphia.

Webster, Daniel (Senator - NH) - God grants liberty only to those who love it, and are always ready to guard and defend it.

Webster, Noah - [L]iberty is never secured by such paper declarations; nor lost for want of them.

Webster, Noah - Nothing will ruin this country if the people themselves undertake its safety. Nothing will save it if they leave it in the hands of any but their own.

Webster, Noah (1758-1843, compiled dictionaries, lexicographer) - Before a standing army can rule, the people must be disarmed; as they are in almost every kingdom of Europe. The supreme power in America cannot enforce unjust laws by the sword; because the whole body of the people are armed, and constitute a force superior to any band of regular troops that can be, on any pretense, raised in the United States. - *An Examination into the Leading Principles of the Federal Constitution Proposed by the Late Convention 1787*, (Paul Ford, Ed., PAMPHLETS ON THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES 25, at 56 (New York, 1888)).

WEBSTER'S DICTIONARY (1828; published by Noah Webster) - Jury: A number of freeholders, selected and sworn to inquire into and try any matter of fact and to declare the truth of the evidence given them in the case. **Grand Juries** consist usually of 24 freeholders at least, and are summoned to try matters alleged in indictments. **Petty Juries** consist usually of 12 men, attend court to try matters of fact in civil cases, and to decide both law and fact in criminal prosecutions. The decision of a petty jury is called a verdict.

Weinberg-Brodt, Chaya - Juries have the absolute constitutional power to nullify in all criminal cases. . . . In the United States, a jury may acquit in every criminal case, and this acquittal is final and unreviewable. A judge never may direct the jury to convict, even where the facts are not in dispute and the defendant is guilty as a matter of law. Similarly, a judge never can vacate an acquittal even if the verdict is clearly against the weight of the

evidence; nor may a prosecutor appeal an acquittal on grounds of judicial error or erroneous jury determination. - *NOTE: Jury Nullification and Jury-Control Procedures*, 65 N.Y.U.L. REV. 825, 826, 828 (1990).

Weinberg-Brodt, Chaya - Jury nullification is not a new phenomenon. Its roots may be found in medieval criminal law and the English common law. The absolute power of English juries to nullify without fear of punishment was established in 1670 in *Bushell's Case*. - *NOTE: Jury Nullification and Jury-Control Procedures*, 65 N.Y.U.L. REV. 825, 829 (1990) referring to *Bushell's Case* 124 Eng. Rep. 1006 (1670).

Weinstein, Judge Jack B. - Nullification is but one legitimate result in an appropriate constitutional process safeguarded by judges and the judicial system. When juries refuse to convict on the basis of what they think are unjust laws, they are performing their duty as jurors. - *Considering Jury "Nullification": When May and Should a Jury Reject the Law to do Justice?*, 30 Am. Crim L. Rev. 239, 240 (1993).

well-regulated: examples of the term "well regulated" given by the Oxford English Dictionary: 1709 "If a liberal Education has formed in us ... well-regulated Appetites, and worthy Inclinations."; 1714 "The practice of all well-regulated courts of justice in the world."; 1812 "The equation of time...is the adjustment of the difference of time, as shown by a well-regulated clock and a true sun dial."; 1848 "A remissness for which I am sure every well-regulated person will blame the Major."; 1862 "It appeared to her well-regulated mind, like a clandestine proceeding."; 1894 "The newspaper, a never wanting adjunct to every well-regulated American embryo city."

WEST VIRGINIA CONSTITUTION - A person has the right to keep and bear arms for the defense of self, family, home and state, and for lawful hunting and recreational use. - article III, section 22.

West Virginia Supreme Court - W.Va. Code, 61-7-1 [1975] thus prohibits the carrying of weapons for defense of self, family, home and state without a license or statutory authorization. Article III, section 22 of the West Virginia constitution, however, guarantees that a person has the right to keep and bear arms for those defensive purposes. Thus, the statute operates to impermissibly infringe upon this constitutionally protected right to bear arms for defensive purposes. - *State v. Buckner*, 377 S.E.2d 139, 144 (1988).

What part of "shall not be infringed" did you not understand?

Whatever you do, stay out of the middle of the road because there is nothing there except road kill and a yellow stripe.

Wheeler, Dr. Timothy, M.D. - America has plenty of gun control, but very little violence control. It is a lot tougher to deal with the person behind the gun than the gun itself. Guns are not the root of violent behavior. - testimony at the Reducing Gun Violence: Hearings on S. 1882 before the Subcommittee on the Constitution of the Senate Committee on the Judiciary, 103rd Congress, 1st Session (1994).

When freedom is outlawed, only outlaws will have freedom.

When only the police have guns, it's called a police state.

When your local, state or federal government disarms you and me, it does nothing to stop brutal thugs. It empowers them.

White, William Allen (1868-1944, U.S. journalist) - Liberty is the only thing you can't have unless you give it to others.

Whitehead, John W. - In recent years we have witnessed numerous marches on Washington in which one group or another has demanded new "rights." Frequently, such rights have not meant freedom from state control, but rather entitlement to state action, protection, or subsidy. In the process of yielding to the "will of the people" and creating new rights, the state invariably enlarges itself and its bureaucracy. Each new right seems to demand a new agency to guarantee it, administer it, or deliver it. - *THE SECOND AMERICAN REVOLUTION*

Who will guard us from the guardians? - Ancient Roman proverb

Wigmore, John H. - We want justice, and we think we are going to get it through "the law", and when we do not, we blame "the law." Now this is where the jury comes in. The jury in the privacy of its retirement, adjusts the general rule of law to the justice of the particular case. Thus the odium of inflexible rules of law is avoided, and popular satisfaction is preserved ... That is what the jury trial does. It supplies that flexibility of legal rules which is essential to justice and popular contentment. - *A Program for the Trial of Jury Trial*, 12 J. AM. JUD. SOC. 166, 170 (1929).

Williams, Senator Harrison (Senator - NJ, strong promoter of the 1964 Civil Rights Act) - How can the language of equality favor one race or one religion over another? Equality can have only one meaning, and that meaning is self-evident to reasonable men. Those who say that equality means favoritism do violence to common sense. - during the debates over the Civil Rights Act of 1964.

Williams, Walter - [T]here's something happening in our country far worse than the tragedy of black churches being torched. Part of that tragedy might be that increasing numbers of white people are becoming insensitive toward acts of violence of this sort. Let's look at just a few things that may create such an attitude. According to the U.S. Justice Department's 1993 report "Highlights From 20 Years of Surveying Crime Victims," there are about 6.6 million violent crimes committed each year (murder, rape, robbery and assault). Twenty percent of those crimes are interracial, but 90 percent of the victims of interracial crimes are white. Blacks murder whites at 18 times the rate that whites murder blacks. Black-on-white assaults are 21 times the rate of white-on-black assaults. In cases of rape, blacks are 64 times more likely to rape a white woman than whites are to rape a black woman. If ... starkly differing interracial crime rates is not enough to sour race relations, there's court sanctions and pockets of vocal black support for black criminals. The most visible ... was the O.J. Simpson acquittal and the televised glee of many black people and black "spokesmen." Then there's the failure of the national media to report black hate crimes such as that against Michael Westerman of Guthrie, Ky., murdered by a carload of blacks who were offended by his flying a Confederate flag on his pickup truck; or Mark Belmore, a white student at Northeastern University stabbed to death by four black men who made a pact to kill the first white person they saw; or Melissa McLauchlin, murdered by six black men in Charleston, S.C., several of whom told the police they made a sort of New Year's resolution to kidnap a white woman, rape her and then kill her. The same week Melissa McLauchlin was raped and murdered, a few hundred miles away in Tallahassee, Fla., a black man was set on fire by two white youths. That incident made the national media, and President Clinton mentioned it in his State of the Union address Neither ... mentioned the racially motivated murder of Melissa McLauchlin. ... Civility is fragile under the best of circumstances and can unravel over night. Civility is in an even more precarious state in multi-ethnic, racial and religious societies. ... Americans are stacking piles of combustible societal kindling, in the form of quotas, false reporting and implicit sanctioning of interracial crimes, waiting to be set ablaze by racial arsonists. We'd better do something about it while we can. - *Souring racial relationships*, THE CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, p. 8, July 17, 1996.

Williams, Walter – Conservatives and liberals are kindred spirits as far as government spending is concerned. ... Since government has no resources of its own, and since there's no Tooth Fairy handing Congress the funds for the programs it enacts, we are forced to recognize that government spending is no less than the confiscation of one person's property to give it to another to whom it does not belong—in effect, legalized theft.

Williams, Walter - During the 1913 legislative debate on the income tax, congress promised that the top tax rate would never exceed 7 percent, and that was on incomes over \$500,000 (over \$5.5 million in today's dollars). The personal exemption for a single person was \$3,000 (\$34,400 in today's dollars) and for a married couple \$4,000 (\$45,900 today). In 1913, only 4 percent of the population earned enough to file a tax return. The 16th Amendment would never have been ratified had Congress sought the tax code we have today. - THE DALLAS MORNING NEWS, July 16, 1994.

Williams, Walter - Each of us is duty-bound to read and understand our Constitution. If we do that, we'll realize Washington has little or no moral authority. Its authority rests mostly on intimidation and force of arms. And like the founders, we should adopt the attitude that "There is one thing in the world more wicked than the desire to command, and that is the will to obey." - *Corrupting the Constitution*, CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, November 1, 1995.

Williams, Walter - Historically, blacks have faced far greater discrimination in non-profits such as colleges and government. In 1936, only three black Ph.D.s were employed by the white universities in the United States, whereas 300 black chemists were employed in private industry. ... [N]on-profits can more easily sacrifice efficiency and indulge racial preferences and still stay in business because they don't have the discipline of profits. That means when it's politically popular to discriminate against blacks, non-profits will be at the forefront. And when it's politically popular to discriminate in favor of blacks, non-profits also will be at the forefront. It's two sides of the same coin. - *The Pretense of Superiority*, JEWISH WORLD REVIEW, August 24, 1998.

Williams, Walter – How does something immoral, when done privately, become moral when it is done collectively? Furthermore, does legality establish morality? Slavery was legal; apartheid is legal; Stalinist, Nazi, and Maoist urges were legal. Clearly, the fact of legality does not justify these crimes. Legality, alone, cannot be the talisman of moral people. - ALL IT TAKES IS GUTS.

Williams, Walter - In what sense are women equal to men? I've never seen sexually integrated professional boxing matches, football games, basketball games, 100-yard dashes or ice hockey games. Is that because male chauvinists deny women the chance to compete? The military response to the conspicuous absence of women in male-dominated areas suggests a remedy for professional sports. Army fitness standards call for 80 push-ups for men and 56 for women. Male soldiers ages 17 to 25 must run two miles in 17 minutes and 55 seconds. Females are given 22 minutes and 14 seconds. Male Marine trainees must climb 20 feet of rope in 30 seconds; women are given 50 seconds. The military's "gender-norming" might be implemented in sports. In football, new rules might allow the offensive team's female pass receiver to take up an uncovered position one-half the distance to the goal behind the defensive team's line. In the 100-yard dash, women could get a 25-yard head start. In baseball, a mid-field hit might count as a home run. I'm at a loss for what can be done to gender-norm boxing. All that I come up with to level the playing field between a woman and George Foreman or Mike Tyson is to give the woman a gun. ... Feminists themselves wouldn't want sports desegregated and gender-normed. The folly and disastrous consequences would be obvious to all. For them, gender-norming is best left to areas where its effects are more readily concealed. The fact of business is that we humans are not equal. Some of us are women and some are men. Some are smart and some are not so smart. Some are colored, others are uncolored. Some are tall, and some are short. Some of us are poor, and others wealthy. The differences—inequalities—are endless. Equality before the general rules of law is the only kind of equality conducive to liberty that can be secured without destroying liberty. It is an equality that neither requires nor assumes people are, in fact, equal. Our attempt to make people equal by rigging law to produce results destroys civility and generalized respect for the law. Government cannot create an advantage for one person without simultaneously creating a disadvantage for another. ... Government agencies have no right telling one American he or she can go into a business and another, who is just as able, that he or she cannot. - CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, September 13, 1995.

Williams, Walter – No matter how worthy the cause, it is robbery, theft, and injustice to confiscate the property of one person and give it to another to whom it does not belong.

Williams, Walter - Only resolute ignorance leads one to believe that minimum wages are an anti-poverty weapon. If they were, we could eliminate world poverty simply by telling the legislatures of countries like Haiti and Bangladesh to enact high minimum wages; then they'd be as rich as we are. - *Minimum wage, maximum folly*, CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, p. 23, April 17, 1996.

Williams, Walter - People want government to do all manner of things, things that if done privately would lead to condemnation and jail sentences. Some want government to give money to farmers, poor folk, college students, senior citizens and businesses. There's no Santa Claus or tooth fairy. The only way government can give money to one person is to forcibly take it from another person. If I privately used the same method to raise money for a "deserving" college student, homeless person or businessman, I'd face theft charges. Others among us want government to protect wild wolves, bears and the Stephens kangaroo rat even if it results in gross violations of private property and loss of lives. The problem is that some people disagree with having their earnings taken to satisfy someone else's wishes. They don't want the Corps of Engineers and Fish and Wildlife Service dictating to them what they can and cannot do with their property to ensure a habitat for the kangaroo rat. Force and threats must be used. Here's the question: Could the average American kill a person who resolutely refuses to give up his earnings so Congress can give it to farmers? Could you kill a person who insists on using all of his property, even though some wolves have set up a den on it? You say, "What do you mean, Williams—kill?" Here's the scenario: The Corps of Engineers commands me not to remove debris from a drainage ditch on my property, placed there by beavers building a dam, because the debris creates a wetland. I remove it anyway. The Corps of Engineers fines me. I refuse to pay the unjust fine. The Corps of Engineers threatens to seize my land. I say no, you won't: it's my land, and I'll protect it. A politician sends marshals to take it, and I get killed defending it. - CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, September 20, 1995.

Williams, Walter – Recent school shootings have lured ill-informed Americans into a war on our Second Amendment guarantees, led by the nation's tyrants and their useful idiots. ... The Second Amendment was given to us as protection against tyranny by the federal government and the Congress of the United States. - *An Armed Citizenry and Liberty*, WORLDNETDAILY, May 26, 1999.

Williams, Walter - The path we're embarked upon, in the name of good, is a familiar one. The unspeakable horrors of Nazism, Stalinism, and Maoism did not begin in the '30s and '40s with the men usually associated with those names. Those horrors were simply the end result of a long evolution of ideas leading to the consolidation of power in central government in the name of "social justice." It was decent but misguided Germans, who would have cringed at the thought of extermination and genocide, who built the Trojan Horse for Hitler to take over. We Americans promote disrespect for our Constitution, rule of law and private property in our pursuit of "social justice." But the scum that rises to the top has an agenda of

command and control that's leading toward totalitarianism. And, incidentally, it's no coincidence that most of those at the top are lawyers—people with a special, seemingly tutored, contempt for our Constitution and rule of law. - CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, September 20, 1995.

Williams, Walter - We should view our government the way we should a friendly, cuddly lion. Just because he's friendly and cuddly shouldn't blind us to the fact that he's still got teeth and claws. - CONSERVATIVE CHRONICLE, August 30, 1995.

Williams, Walter – Wealth comes from successful individual efforts to please one's fellow man ... that's what competition is all about: “out pleasing” your competitors to win over the consumers. - ALL IT TAKES IS GUTS.

Williams, Walter – What's “just” has been debated for centuries, but let me offer you my definition of social justice: I keep what I earn and you keep what you earn. Do you disagree? Well then, tell me how much of what I earn “belongs” to you—and why?

Williams, Walter E. (black American born in Philadelphia, PA; bachelor's degree in economics from California State Univ., Master degree and Ph.D. in economics from UCLA; has served as professor of economics for Los Angeles City College (1967-1969), California State University (1967-1971), Temple University (1973-1980), and George Mason University (1980-present); he has authored *THE STATE AGAINST BLACKS, AMERICA: A MINORITY VIEWPOINT, ALL IT TAKES IS GUTS, and SOUTH AFRICA'S WAR AGAINST CAPITALISM*; he sits on many advisory boards including the Review Board of Economics Studies for the National Science Foundation, the Reason Foundation, the National Tax Limitation Committee, the Taxpayer's Foundation, and the Hoover Institute; member of American Economic Association, the Mont Pelerin Society, and Distinguished Scholar of the Heritage Foundation; libertarian) - Among our God-given rights is the right of self-defense. The founders knew this well and charged Congress, through the Second Amendment, to protect (not grant) that right. ... if America is to remain free, we must not compromise with those who would strip us of our right to keep and bear arms.

Wilson, Pres. Woodrow - A great industrial Nation is controlled by its system of credit. Our system of credit is concentrated. The growth of the Nation and all our activities are in the hands of a few men. We have come to be one of the worst ruled, one of the most completely controlled and dominated Governments in the world—no longer a Government of free opinion, no longer a government of conviction and vote of the majority, but a Government by the opinion and duress of small groups of dominant men.

Wilson, Pres. Woodrow – Government, in its last analysis, is organized force.

Wilson, Pres. Woodrow – The history of liberty is the history of the limitation of government power, not the increase of it.

Winchester - Be not afraid of any man, No matter what his size, When danger threatens, call on me And I will equalize. - inscribed on old rifles.

WINCHESTER GAZETTE (Virginia) – There are other things so clearly out of the power of Congress, that the bare recital of them is sufficient. I mean “rights of conscience, or religious liberty—the rights of bearing arms for defence, or for killing game—the liberty of fowling, hunting and fishing ...” - February 22, 1788.

Wiseman, Judge Thomas - The drafters of the Constitution clearly intended [the right of trial by jury] to protect the accused from oppression by the Government. *Singer v. United States*, 380 U.S. 24, 31, 85 S. Ct. 783, 788, 13 L. Ed. 2d 630 (1965). ... Part of this protection is embodied in the concept of jury nullification: “In criminal cases, a jury is entitled to acquit the defendant because it has no sympathy for the government's position.” *United States v. Wilson*, 629 F.2d 439, 443 (6th Cir. 1980). The Founding Fathers knew that, absent jury nullification, judicial tyranny not only was a possibility, but was a reality in the colonial experience. Although we may view ourselves as living in more civilized times, there is obviously no reason to believe the need for this protection has been eliminated. Judicial and prosecutorial excesses still occur, and Congress is not yet an infallible body incapable of making tyrannical laws. - *U.S. v. Datcher*, 830 F. Supp. 411, 413 (M.D. Tenn., 1993) *case dismissed* Sept. 1, 1994, 6th Cir. Ct. Of Appeals, Case No. 3:92-00054 *certiorari denied* U.S. Supreme Court Case No. 94-8767, May 15, 1995.

Wiseman, Judge Thomas – [T]o deny a defendant of the possibility of jury nullification would be to defeat the central purpose of the jury system. - *U.S. v. Datcher*, 830 F. Supp. 411, 415 (M.D. Tenn., 1993) *case dismissed* Sept. 1, 1994, 6th Cir. Ct. Of Appeals, Case No. 3:92-00054 *certiorari denied* U.S. Supreme Court Case No. 94-8767, May 15, 1995.

Wolfe, Claire - America is at that awkward stage. It's too late to work within the system, but too early to shoot the bastards. On the road to tyranny, we've gone so far that polite political action is about as useless as a miniskirt in a convent. ... Something's eventually going to happen. Government will bloat until it chokes us to death, or one more tyrannical power grab will turn out to be one too many. ... Maybe it'll be one more round of “reasonable gun control” or one more episode of burning children to death to save them from “child abuse.” Whatever, something will snap. - 101 THINGS TO DO 'TIL THE REVOLUTION (Loompanics Unlimited).

Wolfe, Claire – Like ‘em or hate ‘em, these once peaceful gun owners of the ‘90s are feeling a lot like Jews of 1939 Germany. Maligned, lied about, persecuted and threatened. Afraid, confused and angry. - *Before they come for the guns*, WORLDNETDAILY, Thursday, May 20, 1999.

Wollstein, Jarret – In Washington, D.C. it costs \$7,000 in city fees to open a pushcart. In California, up to eighty federal and state licenses are required to open a small business. In New York, a medallion to operate a taxicab costs \$150,000. More than 700 occupations in the United States require a government license. Throughout the country, church soup kitchens for the homeless are being closed by departments of health. No wonder so many people turn to crime and violence to survive. - THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 10 (Future of Freedom foundation 1997).

Wollstein, Jarret – When you disarm peaceful citizens, crime and violence explode. - THE TYRANNY OF GUN CONTROL, 11 (Future of Freedom Foundation 1997).

Wollstein, Jarret B. - Prosperity requires liberty: to be productive we must be free.

Wollstein, Jarret B. - Thousands of innocent Americans are losing their cars, homes, bank accounts, and businesses based upon the claims of unidentified informants that illegal transactions took place on their property. - THE FREEMAN, July, 1993.

Wollstein, Jarret B. (Director - International Society for Individual Liberty, author) - As the experience of New York, Washington, D.C., and other cities with severe restrictions on guns demonstrates, banning guns only disarms the law-abiding, not the predators. When you disarm peaceful citizens, crime and violence explode. - THE UNREPORTED NEWS, August 13, 1995.

Wollstein, Jarrett B. – [W]hile men usually recognize criminal acts when they are committed by an individual in the name of his own interest, they often fail to recognize the very same acts for what they are when they are committed by some large gang in the name of “social justice” or the “common good.” - SOCIETY WITHOUT COERCION.

Wollstonecraft, Mary (author of *A VINDICATION OF THE RIGHTS OF WOMAN*, 1792) - It is a farce to call any being virtuous whose virtues do not result from the exercise of its own reason

Wollstonecraft, Mary (writer, mother of Mary Wollstonecraft Shelly-author of *FRANKENSTEIN*) - Liberty is the mother of virtue.

Woods, Thomas J. - Ordinary citizens have been known to beat city hall from time to time, but their prospects for challenging a decree of the World Trade Organization are slight. - *The Southern Tradition: Implications for modern Decentralism*, THE FREEMAN, p. 820, December, 1996.

Wright, James D. et al. - It perhaps goes without saying that the ‘average’ gun owner and the ‘average’ criminal are worlds apart in background, social outlooks, and economic circumstances. The idea that common, ordinary citizens are somehow transformed into potential perpetrators of criminally violent acts once they have acquired a firearm seems farfetched, most of all since there is substantial evidence that the typical gun owner is affluent, Protestant, and middle-class. - UNDER THE GUN: WEAPONS, CRIME AND VIOLENCE IN AMERICA 137 (1983).

Wright, Rod (California State Assemblyman, D-L.A.) – Ladies and Gentlemen, we only pass laws against people who obey the law. Drug dealers, bank robbers and rapists don’t care what we do because they willfully violate the law anyway.

WYOMING CONSTITUTION - The right of citizens to bear arms in defense of themselves and of the state shall not be denied. - article I, section 24.

YALE LAW JOURNAL - The right of the jury to decide questions of law was widely recognized in the colonies. In 1771, John Adams stated unequivocally that a juror should ignore a judge’s instruction on the law if it violates fundamental principles: “It is not only ... [the juror’s] right, but his duty, in that case, to find the verdict according to his own best understanding, judgment, and conscience, though in direct opposition to the direction of the court.” There is much evidence of the general acceptance of this principle in the period immediately after the Constitution was adopted. - *Note: The Changing Role of the Jury in the Nineteenth Century*, YALE LAW JOURNAL 74, 174 (1964).

You, the jurors, are the conscience of the community. In addition to deciding the facts in the case, you are also here to provide a check and balance against the possibility of unjust laws or an over-zealous prosecution. You must accept the law as I have given it to you, however, if you believe the law itself is unjust, or that the law produces an unjust result as applied to the facts of this particular case, you may vote your conscience to acquit. - Nullification instruction.

Young, Arthur – Give a man secure possession of a bleak rock and he will turn it into a garden; give him nine years lease of a garden and he will turn it into a desert. - *Travels of 1787*.

Younkins, Dr. Edward W. (professor of accountancy and business administration at Wheeling Jesuit University) - To force another to adhere to my value judgments is to deny him his right and responsibility to answer to God directly for the choices he makes. - *Perspectives on Capitalism and Freedom*, THE FREEMAN, p. 795, December 1996.

Zelman, Aaron and Richard W. Stevens – “Gun control” advocates help criminals by creating conditions favorable to criminals. America is supposed to be the land of the free, but law-abiding Americans increasingly are not free. Instead, they huddle behind locked doors, window bars, alarms, and security guards. Criminals seem more free to do what they please, to whom they please, where they please, when they please, and as much as they please. This sad state of affairs results from mistakenly showing compassion to violent criminals. - DEATH BY “GUN CONTROL” 220 (2001).

Zelman, Aaron and Richard W. Stevens – A good government will never try to render its citizens defenseless — an evil government always will. - DEATH BY “GUN CONTROL” 144, 154, 195 (2001).

Zelman, Aaron and Richard W. Stevens – a key element in the genocide formula is powerful government. So what happens when there is world government? ... [T]he united Nations should more accurately be dubbed the united government. There has never been a worldwide vote of the people to ratify the U.N. charter. There has never been a world election to select representatives from each nation to the UN. Rather, the delegates to the UN are appointed by their respective governments. And who are these government? ... 55% of the world’s nations are not “free” countries. Most of the “free” nations themselves labor under varying forms of “democratic” socialism (welfare statism). Perhaps a better name for the UN is the union of Socialist and military Regimes: a collection of entities ... ranging in degrees of evil from “necessary” to “intolerable.” Not surprisingly, the UN member governments seek to preserve and enlarge their powers. To concentrate political power into the hands of national and then world governments ... - DEATH BY “GUN CONTROL” 263 (2001).

Zelman, Aaron and Richard W. Stevens – Minorities who fail to prepare for self defense against their own government are easy targets of the Genocide formula. - DEATH BY “GUN CONTROL” 195 (2001).

Zelman, Aaron and Richard W. Stevens – What moral authority do you have to tell others not to defend against aggression? - DEATH BY “GUN CONTROL” 286 (2001).

Zelman, Aaron and Richard W. Stevens (Aaron Zelman is a Vietnam veteran, coauthor of the *Life Insurance Conspiracy*, *The Consumer’s guide to Handguns*, “*Gun Control*” *Gateway to Tyranny*, *Hope*, *The State v. the People*, and *The Mitzvah* soon to be a motion picture, He is creator of the “*Gran’pa Jack*” freedom booklets, founder and executive director of Jews for the Preservation of Firearms Ownership, and director of Concerned Citizens Opposed to Police States (CCOPS)) - Preventing Genocide is the duty of the People. Only armed people can do it. - DEATH BY “GUN CONTROL” 30 (2001).

Zelman, Aaron and Richard W. Stevens (Richard W. Stevens is an attorney and author) - Never be so trusting of a government to protect you that you give up your own means of self defense. - DEATH BY “GUN CONTROL” 144 (2001).

PRO-FREEDOM/LIBERTY ORIENTED ORGANIZATIONS

Advocates for Self-Government – Excellent resource for learning and communicating libertarian ideas; publishes LIBERATOR, and markets tapes, books, videos, plus; The Liberty Building, 213 South Erwin Street, Cartersville, GA 30120 (770) 386-8372. <http://www.self-gov.org>

American Jury Institute (FIJA) - dedicated to preserving the jury system as a check on oppressive government, preserving jury rights, and informing people about jury power, publishes the FIJACTIVIST; P.O. Box 5570, Helena, MT 59604-5570. (406) 442-7800; for membership call (800) TEL - JURY. <http://www.fija.org>

Antiwar.com – Devoted to principals of a non-interventionist foreign policy. War is the health of the state. www.antiwar.com

Campaign for Liberty - The U.S. Constitution is at the heart of what the Campaign for Liberty stands for, since the very least we can demand of our government is fidelity to its own governing document. C4L promotes our Founding Fathers position of a noninterventionist foreign policy. C4L promotes the free market, the most just and humane economic system and the greatest engine of prosperity the world has ever known. C4L opposes the dehumanizing assumption that all issues that divide us must be settled at the federal level and forced on every American community, whether by activist judges, a power-hungry executive, or a meddling Congress. <http://www.campaignforliberty.com/>

Center for Individual Rights - pro bono libertarian/conservative legal defense organization, dedicated to defending free speech and individual rights; 1233 20th Street N.W., Suite 300, Washington, D.C. 20036. (202) 833-8400, Fax: (202) 833-8410. <http://www.cir-usa.org>

Citizens Committee for the Right to Keep and Bear Arms - devoted to protecting and preserving the Second Amendment and the right of citizens to keep and bear arms. 12500 N.E. Tenth Place, Bellevue, Washington 98005; <http://ccrkba.org>

Electronic Frontier Foundation – protecting free speech and privacy rights on the internet and electronic media. 454 Shotwell Street, San Francisco, CA 94110, Phone: 415/436-9333 www.eff.org

Foundation for Individual Rights in Education - Defending individual rights at America's increasingly repressive and partisan colleges and universities and educating the public and communities about the threats to these rights on campuses and about the means to preserve them. These rights include freedom of speech, legal equality, due process, religious liberty, and sanctity of conscience. 210 West Washington Square, Suite 303, Philadelphia, PA 19106, Phone: (215) 717-FIRE (3473). www.thefire.org/

Foundation for Economic Education - Founded in 1946 by Leonard E. Read to study and advance the freedom philosophy. FEE's mission is to offer the most consistent case for the "first principles" of freedom: the sanctity of private property, individual liberty, the rule of law, the free market, and the moral superiority of individual choice and responsibility over coercion. <http://www.fee.org/>

Future of Freedom Foundation – advancing freedom, free markets, individual liberty, private property and limited government. 11350 Random Hills Road, Suite 800, Fairfax, VA 22030; (703) 934-6101, Fax: (703) 803-1480. <http://www.fff.org/>

Gun Owners of America – A hard hitting no-compromise organization dedicated to preserving the right to bear arms, the right of self-defense, and defending the Second Amendment; 8001 Forbes Place, Suite 102, Springfield, VA 22151. Ph: (703) 321-8585. <http://www.gunowners.org>

Independence Institute – A libertarian think tank non-profit public policy research organization dedicated to providing timely information to concerned citizens, government officials, and public opinion leaders. 14142 Denver West Parkway #185, Golden CO 80401 (303) 279-6536 <http://i2i.org/>

International Society for Individual Liberty - The International Society for Individual Liberty is an association of individuals and organizations dedicated to building a free and peaceful world, respect for individual rights and liberties, and an open and competitive economic system based on voluntary exchange and free trade. Members and affiliated organizations pursue these goals through independent action, using their freely chosen strategies. <http://www.isil.org/>

Independent Institute, The - devoted to libertarian principles; 100 Swan Way, Oakland, CA 94603. (510) 632-1366. Website: <http://www.independent.org>

Institute for Justice - Pro bono legal defense organization dedicated to defending and preserving individual rights; 1717 Pennsylvania Avenue N.W., Suite 200 South, Washington, D.C. 20006. (202) 955-1300, Fax: (202) 955-1329. <http://www.ij.org/index.shtml>

Jews for the Preservation of Firearms Ownership, Inc. (501(C)(3))- dedicated to destroying “gun control” and promoting the defense of the Bill of rights for all Americans. P.O. Box 270143, Hartford, WI 53027. (262) 673-9745. <http://www.jpfo.org>

Law Enforcement Alliance of America (LEAA) – The nation’s largest, non-profit, non-partisan coalition of rank and file law enforcement officers working together with citizens. LEAA strives to protect communities and prevent crimes while actively preserving the rights of citizens, particularly the right to self defense and to keep and bear arms. 7700 Leesburg Pike, Suite 421, Falls Church, VA 22043. (703) 847 - COPS, (800) 766 - 8578. Website: <http://www.leaa.org/>

LewRockwell.com - Unapologetically idiosyncratic news and commentary from a pro-freedom perspective. <http://www.lewrockwell.com/>

Ludwig Von Mises Institute - devoted to free market economics, and liberty; 518 West Magnolia Avenue Auburn, Alabama 36832-4528. (334) 321-2100, <http://www.mises.org/>

Pacific Legal Foundation - Public interest legal foundation litigating in support of limited government, private property rights, and the free enterprise system. 3900 Lennane Drive, Suite 200, Sacramento, CA 95834, (916) 419-7111. <http://www.pacificlegal.org/>

People’s Rights Organization - Dedicated to preserving and defending the Second Amendment, the Bill of Rights, adhering to the Constitution, and preserving gun ownership. 4444 Indianola Avenue, Columbus, Ohio 43214. (614) 268 - 0122 <http://www.peoplesrights.org/>

Republican Liberty Caucus - liberty leaning Republicans; 1717 Apalachee Parkway Suite 434, Tallahassee, FL 32301. (904) 878-4464. <http://w3.ag.uiuc.edu/liberty/rlc/index.html>

Second Amendment Foundation - dedicated to defending and preserving the Second Amendment to the U.S. Constitution; James Madison Building, 12500 N.E. Tenth Place, Bellevue, Washington 98005. (206) 454-7012. <http://saf.org>

Separation of School and State Alliance – 4578 N. First #310, Fresno, CA 93726. <http://www.sepschool.org>

Young Americans for Liberty – Youth activists for individual liberty. <http://blog.yaliberty.org/>